James Mason

SIEGE



SIEGE

By James Mason



An
ironmarch.org
publication

3rd Edition

2017. 09.05

Cover: Maidan, Ukraine
Editing by Zeiger

Table of Contents

1.1 Introduction to the Third Edition....8
1.2 Preface to the Second Edition....14
1.3 Introduction....17
1.4 Publisher's Note to the Readership....35

2 Revolution Through Armed Struggle

2.1 Phase One Has Phased Out....37
2.2 Mail-Order Revolution?....38
2.3 Serious Steps....40
2.4 Above A Whisper....42
2.5 The Long Road We've Traveled....44
2.6 Something That Will Work....45
2.7 When Right Wing Becomes Revolution....48
2.8 European Renaissance....49
2.9 Playing The Ball As It Lies....50
2.10 Our Reasons for Being NSLF....54
2.11 Real Revolution Versus Phony Revolution....56
2.12 We Could Save A Lot Of Time If....58
2.13 Removing All Options....59
2.14 Revolutionary Common Denominator....61
2.15 Loyalty Only To Ourselves....62
2.16 The NSLF One-Man Army....63
2.17 Strike Hard, Strike Deep....65
2.18 What Movement, Whose Movement?....67
2.19 The Three R's....70
2.20 Forces To Be Unleashed....71
2.21 Priorities Now, Perfection Later....73
2.22 State Of Emergency....75
2.23 Linkage....80
2.24 Probability....82
2.25 Terrorism Redefined....85
2.26 Defining The Radical Extreme....88
2.27 One Hell Of An Article....89
2.28 I.R.S....90
2.29 The Hell Of It Is....92
2.30 Longest Sought After....93
2.31 Later On We'll Conspire....96

2.32 On The Way Into Poland In 1939....98
2.33 Helter Skelter Is Coming Down....101
2.34 Marked And Unmarked....103
2.35 Behold The Uncle Tom....105
2.36 Stupid People....107
2.37 Brief Your People....109
2.38 Cooler Heads....111
2.39 Leaks....112
2.40 There Was No Time To Say Goodbye....117
2.41 Off My Case....119
2.42 Survivalism....121
2.43 Readying For Revolution....124
2.44 In Reverse, Again....126
2.45 Fury Unfelt....127
2.46 When To Shoot....128

3 National Socialism

3.1 National Socialism....131
3.2 The German Mystique....132
3.3 The Chain....138
3.4 Consequences Not Conscience....139
3.5 Marching To One Drummer....142
3.6 No Thanks To The Jews....145
3.7 The Most Deadly Misconception We Face....146
3.8 Terms Such As These....147
3.9 When As It Happens....150

4 Conservatism and the Lost Movement

4.1 El Stupido....156
4.2 The Numbers Game....158
4.3 Twilight Of The Idiots....161
4.4 To Build A Movement....164
4.5 Boys From Brazil....165
4.6 Lessons Learned the Hard Way....167
4.7 In Reverse....170
4.8 Where History Stopped....175
4.9 What We Can Dispense With....177
4.10 Reasons, Not Excuses....179
4.11 Only On Each Other....181
4.12 Strength Unencumbered....182

4.13 Too Close To Our Work....184
4.14 A Break With The Past....186
4.15 Ready For What?....187
4.16 Revolutionary Set-Back?....189
4.17 Two Rules....192
4.18 The Enemy Is Anyone Who Attacks....194
4.19 Rejoinder....198
4.20 Has Anything Been Gained?....200

5 The System

5.1 The Way Times Have Changed....202
5.2 Whose Society?....203
5.3 Saturation Point....206
5.4 The Poison And The Rot....207
5.5 Lost In Time....209
5.6 U.S. Cities: Hazardous Gene Dumps....213
5.7 The Whole Is Greater Than The Individual....214
5.8 Big Brother, the System & the Establishment....216
5.9 The Simplistic Society....219
5.10 Business-As-Usual....220
5.11 Dark Age....221
5.12 Ain't It Funny....227
5.13 "People Are Too Smart For That"....229
5.14 Meaninglessness....231
5.15 Thrill Kill....234
5.16 "American Hostages"....236
5.17 Rabbits and Butterflies....237
5.18 Of Victims and Statistics....239
5.19 The Final Wedge? The Last Straw?....240
5.20 Ripple #1 : Gun Control....244
5.21 A Breed Apart....246
5.22 Smashing the Pig System....248
5.23 Thanks - But No Thanks....251
5.24 Send In the Clowns....252
5.25 Skee-Rooed....256
5.26 Thanks - But No Thanks... Again....259
5.27 Spooksville....261
5.28 Biting The Bullet....264
5.29 Retreat To Reality....266
5.30 Survival....266
5.31 Before It's Too Late....267

5.32 Of Pigs and Professionals....270
5.33 "The Pigs Are Your Friends"....272
5.34 Learning Not To Fuck Up....275

6 Lone Wolves and Live Wires

6.1 Thank You Mr Director!....280
6.2 Cowboys and Niggers....281
6.3 The Mathematics of Terror....282
6.4 Viking Berseker Rage....284
6.5 An American Revolutionary Hero....287
6.6 Power to Break the System....290
6.7 To Shoot a President....290
6.8 "400 Potential Assassins"....293
6.9 "Irresponsible Drifter": Sire To A Thousand Hit Ballads....294
6.10 After the Fact....296
6.11 Enter the Spoiler....298
6.12 Die Monster, Die!....300
6.13 Mass Insanity Breaking the Surface....301
6.14 To Kill or Not To Kill....302
6.15 Revolution in Reality....305
6.16 One of Us....309
6.17 Yourself in His Place....310
6.18 Vigilante....312
6.19 Splinters....314
6.20 If It Happens....316
6.21 Die, Monster, Die!....317

7 Strength and Spirit

7.1 The Anti-Social Streak Versus the Decadent Society....319
7.2 "The True Believer"....322
7.3 Alienation....323
7.4 Background to Siege....326
7.5 God Can Stay but The Church Must Go....328
7.6 Hollow Vindication....340
7.7 Measurements of Morality....342
7.8 Well Done, Soldier....345
7.9 Truth, Heritage & Blood....346
7.10 Honor - Loyalty - Discipline....349
7.11 Poor but Honest....352
7.12 On Your Own....353

7.13 Beliefs and Ideas....357
7.14 Performance....358
7.15 Discipline....359
7.16 Intellect, Instinct & Personal Loyalty....361
7.17 Culture and Conditioning....366
7.18 Conflict and Adversity....369
7.19 When Struggle Ceases....371
7.20 Dedicated To My Enemies....375
7.21 When Indomitable Wills Despair....377
7.22 Confused Recollections....379
7.23 The Big "If"....380
7.24 The Most Moral....383
7.25 Three Wishes....385
7.26 A Thousand Plagues, A Thousand Curses....386
7.27 Their Money's Worth....388

8 Leaders

8.1 Sum Total....391
8.2 An Honest Man....392
8.3 The Meaning of Hitler....393
8.4 A Man, The Man....394
8.5 What to Look For and How to Look....395
8.6 Men of Ill Repute....396
8.7 Promise Destroyed; Promised Destruction....399
8.8 Forces Which Are Positive....403
8.9 Power to Blow Nazis' Minds....404
8.10 The Truth Is One....405
8.11 Charles Manson....408
8.12 Outlaw....410
8.13 Beyond Sensation....410
8.14 Further Disruption....411
8.15 By Accident or Design....412
8.16 Revolutionary Man....414
8.17 A New Phase, A New Course....416
8.18 Now You've Got Me Scared....417
8.19 New Thresholds....418
8.20 The Meaning of Manson....419
8.21 A Non-Faker....420
8.22 For Love or Money....423
8.23 The Attack On Manson....426
8.24 Reaffirmation....429

8.25 Charles Manson....430

9 Universal Order

9.1 Night Of The Buck Knives....434
9.2 It Couldn't Have Happened To a Sweeter Bunch....436
9.3 Hollywood Rogues Gallery....437
9.4 Foreword And Afterword....439
9.5 Would You If You Could?....440
9.6 Nearer The Truth....442
9.7 Universal Order....444
9.8 Living It....444
9.9 Universal Order Versus The Left-Right Spectrum....445
9.10 Dichotomy....446
9.11 Whole People....447
9.12 Family....448
9.13 A Combination Impossible Ten Years Ago....449
9.14 Toward The Unity Of Whites....451
9.15 Youth Oriented....453
9.16 Manson's Way....454
9.17 The Truth Ignored....456
9.18 Helter Skelter....457
9.19 The Meaning Of Universal Order....458
9.20 A Thousand-And-One Diversions....460
9.21 Women....461
9.22 Circumstantial Constraints and Karma....463
9.23 Toward Higher Thresholds....466
9.24 There's No Fanatic Like A Religious Fanatic....468
9.25 Revolution Equals Family....469
9.26 Starting At the Beginning....471
9.27 'We Missed Our Exit'....472
9.28 Right or Wrong....474
9.29 Rules That No Longer Apply....476
9.30 Balance....479
9.31 The Sake of Argument....482
9.32 Indecent Liberties....487
9.33 The Now....490
9.34 Staying One Up....492
9.35 The Course....493

10 Appendix I: Address

10.1 Betrayal....495

11 Appendix II: NSLF

11.1 The National Socialist Liberation Front....505
11.2 Strategy For Revolution....508
11.3 Terrorism....515

12 Appendix III: National Socialism

12.1 One Mans Armageddon....523
12.2 The Twenty-Five Points....531
12.3 PROGRAM of the World Union of National Socialists....537

13 Appendix IV: Leaders

13.1 "The Crazy Men of Destiny"....542
13.2 George Lincoln Rockwell A Sketch Of His Life And Career
....550

14 Appendix V: Universal Order

14.1 James Mason Interview with Brian King....558

1.1 Introduction to the Third Edition

Hard to believe that it's been thirty-seven years as of the date of this writing since I first produced the premier edition of SIEGE, the newsletter. It was never originally intended to become a book for the quite simple reason that I fully knew that I had not the capacity to make a book. Still, I was determined to do something solid and worthwhile. The content I was relatively sure would be solid enough. The look of it would have to be respectable and, just as important, it would have to mantain a regular monthly schedule. I'd already seen too much flakey nonsense to now, myself, ever be found guilty of it.

Ten Years of Apprenticeship, 1966 to 1976, in the parent group centered at Arlington, Virginia, five more years of editing this or that independent NS publication and I felt I was ready. Written into that #1 issue was the fact that I had just run through the very last of the backers that I had been working with through the seventies. And now, in that summer of 1980, here is perhaps the untold story of how it all came about.

High and dry, searching about for a new direction in which to move plus means by which to do it, there suddenly came to my area of southern Ohio what I immediately came to refer to as a "divine wind". We don't get in Ohio but that day we had two of them, back-to-back. Their paths ran mere yards from the rear of my home and did destroy a number of farm buildings belonging to neighbors. I happened to be in town when it struck. It required more than one attempt to reach home as some roads were blocked by downed timber. When I did arrive close I was seriously daunted by what I saw. One really couldn't make out the large house, only a sea of twisted timber and brush now covering it.

But upon close examination it was just that, an apparent mess. Not even a broken pane of glass and not a

drop of water got in the roof. Some minor damage to one exterior of a roof overhang and that was all. Claim calls to the insurance company then were such that all were being told to just photograph any damage and submit it to the agency. This I promptly did and proceeded to get out my chainsaw and start the big clean-up. Then arrived the fat check. What to do with it?

It didn't require much consideration before I came to the conclusion that a mimeograph -the best that money could buy- was the only logical way to proceed. This way I knew that the overhead costs would be so low as to never pose any threat to the regularity of the publication. However, I would insist upon designing and having profesionally printed an attractive masthead done in red color. But a big batch of these would see me through quite a number of monthly runs with two additional sheets to accompany. (Plus comrades and girlfriends locally either worked at or knew those who worked at the huge Mead Paper Mill situated there in the town rendering that cost nil).

On those occasions when an illustration was felt necessary, it was required of me to go to an individual who could 'burn' these onto a stencil for a very nominal cost. The building in which this man lived and where the work was done had long ago been a parsonage wherein my parents had been married in the year 1950. (For the rest, one would just stick a wax stencil into the typewriter and type away.)

I even held myself to utilizing the manila #10 business envelopes that had been part of the professional trademark of the old Arlington group that I had grown up with. That plus a rubber stamp for the return address. It all was going to look at least above average.

SIEGE very soon began to take hold and it wasn't long before it came close to paying for itself, even though I always put more money into it than I took out. It was a very smooth and regular six-year run. SIEGE was a success. Not

recalling whether my reasoning for bringing it to a close in the summer of 1986 were given fully in the book version, I'll just state now that during that period a series of events had taken place within the movement I was aiming at influencing that disgusted and dissilusioned me and so I ceased. I fulfilled all subscriptions by digging into my file of back issues.

But, as one self-appointed prophet who knew me not said to me a few years ago, at this there is no such thing as retirement. Within a year some young folks new at the radical extreme publishing game approached me from out of nowhere and began running some of my earlier propaganda efforts in their own very upscale books and magazines. Then, about a year or so after that, another young person loosely acquainted with those just mentioned came to me with the idea of making the complete run of SIEGE into a book. That was about 1989 and the person would go by the name Michael Jenkins. I quickly sent him a full set of SIEGE.

That first edition didn't appear at last until the spring of 1993 after I had moved from Ohio to Colorado. In fact, I received my own advance copy on April 20th of that year. I had cautioned Jenkins in the beginning that he might end up with stacks of these books piled up in his closet or garage, such were the risks. As it turned out, however, SIEGE was a blockbuster in every way. He had done a magnificent job on it. And the fun subsequently had in the promotion of it was well worth more than any cost or labor.

Jenkins at one meeting said to me that he was impressed by the fact that one could practically blindfold himself, turn at random to any page in the book, and put his finger down in any spot and there find a heavy-duty quote. Perhaps so. To account for this I offer two items: I personally could never tolerate bullshit or wordiness. I write what I myself would like to read. And if you can't say it in a few words, face it, you just can't say it. Secondly, it largely

was due to the very form wich SIEGE assumed from the beginning. Allotted a mere six pages a month, it had to be kept tight. And throughout the preceding thirty days I'd be constantly keeping only the best of notes from which to construct the next issue. And, too, owing to physical and material restraints, I would not allow myself to say anything which had previously been said.

Later, about 2001, one more young person calling himself Ryan Schuster(his actual name) stepped forward to propose a second edition of SIEGE, this time to be hard bound. Of course, naturally. After a bit of doing, we secured for Schuster's use the original plates from that first edition, which saved a considerable amount of cost. And this time the end result was not long in appearing. By high 1992 we were enjoying the deep, rich pleasure of handing out fine, dust-jacketed and foil-embossed copies to friends and comrades.

Getting back to that same prophet of very recent time, though I didn't discuss this with him, I knew precisely what would be called for. He had said in addition that whatever I had to say -say it- and whatever I had to write - write it. A complete stranger would have to step from out of nowhere and offer me carte blanche. Some hopes, eh?

You see, I had already knocked myself out contacting this and that movement publisher and had done a belly-flop at it. I had been thanking my own lucky stars for the way my personal life had been going and now felt that if this were truly to be it, then I'd have to satisfy myself with what had already been done. And not a bad record at that.

Fully accepting of what Commander Rockwell always referred to as that Inscrutable Providence, I knew that it knew what was demanded. If there was to be more, there would be more. I could do nothing to push it forward or to hold it back. If it was to be, it would be. So I continued to savor my good fortune and to wait. Always standing

ready, all set to accede should that fresh miracle occur.

That stranger from out of nowhere holding that blank check made his appearance in the earliest spring of this year of 2017. But he wasn't alone this time. Apparently - as I was amazed to see the evidence on his lap top - or whatever they're calling them these days - there was a large network out there all accross the country also awaiting this development. And a copy of either of the old runs of SIEGE was now fetching hundreds of dollars on the internet.

Perhaps now that premium will be at an end.

Originally SIEGE was written just at a time when a number of us felt that the "mass" idea had become an obvious failure. To spark a revolution while numbers were still on our side seemed to be the only way to go. The sparks were lit and the names and identities of many of those who stepped up heroically to do this were and are given in SIEGE. The Eighties and Nineties were very violent decades. There was much sacrifice. But, for whatever reasons - and I am not one for offering excuses - it didn't happen. Perhaps the biggest lesson to be learned is that all things will take place in their own time.

That very same Providence still knows the danger and what is at stake. Hell, in 1980 was there even an "internet?" Why, the Soviet Union was still going strong and none of us ever dared to dream we'd see the end of it. But it just melted away.

Commander Rockwell, again, in his second book "White Power," moved it to a close with his exclamation that "It is not the White man's TIME to die." This I liked, indeed, and supremely wanted to believe. But he had offered nothing that I could have seen as assurance at that time. Before the book hit the mails, Rockwell was dead. Things did not look good back in 1967. The movement on the ground looked better than it does today and surely the White populace everywhere was in far better shape than now.

But things just did not look promising.

As ever, people want "signs", "signs", and still more "signs". I was no different. But at least I could claim that I was just a kid.

How about this: a planet devoid of higher humanity in this universe built upon complete logic would be a total irrelevancy. And besides even that, all of it, every bit of it, was fully anticipated and committed to writing thousands of years ago. The end of it, even though quite harsh and rough, comes out with a new dawn for those whom that Inscrutable Providence most favors.

Adolf Hitler, our greatest champion - as Rockwell would state - in two thousand years, declared in the course of his final radio broadcast to the German people - as well as to all the people of the White world - on January 30th, 1945, that with the victory of National Socialists over Bolshevism in Germany in 1933, the battle had been won and could not be reversed. Hard to believe then, hard to believe in 1967 or 1980. Maybe not so hard to believe today.

A matter of courage and of vision. Maybe most of all, one of faith. It would now seem to me that they, then, paid the price. All that is now called upon ourselves to do is simply walk it on out in faith.

James Mason, Summer 2017

1.2 Introduction to the Second Edition

SIEGE has turned out from the beginning to have had a remarkable career. Born out of emergency in the summer of 1980, it pulled its own weight financially for the six years of its original run as a monthly newsletter until I decided to end it in the summer of 1986.

That was the nuts-and-bolts part of it. And that is important unless one is so taken up by hobbyism that they are willing to pour their own money into a losing venture. I was not and am not. The interest must be out there; otherwise, why would anyone bother?

Naturally, your packaging must contain a certain minimum of professionalism, but beyond that, you really ought to be saying something worth saying and preferably something that hasn't been already said. From the start, I felt I had these criteria together by virtue of a long career already behind me in what is generically called "the Movement."

In short, I felt I had seen all the mistakes that could happen and heard or read all the garbage that could be spoken or written, at least as regards the subject matter that this "Movement" claims to specialize in. I knew I could avoid all that at the very least.

Three years after the termination of the SIEGE newsletter, that is, in 1989, an energetic and idealistic young man approached me with the proposal of making SIEGE into a book. If I'd supply him with a complete set of the newsletters, some seventy-two issues, he'd edit them into a book and publish them at his own expense. I said all right, that I'd help him in any way I could, but I cautioned him that, in ten year's time, he could still have them piled in his closet or garage.

He accepted the risk and, well before ten years were out, SIEGE was a sensation and a complete sell-out. They

tell me that copies of this first edition, when they can be found on the Internet, are going for a cool $150.00 apiece. I'd have done well to sat on a couple of cartons of them at the time, but I'm not an investor nor am I a mercenary. All of my "freebies" were likewise handed out freely to friends and associates.

Then, by the mid-Nineties (the book SIEGE having first appeared in 1993), the letters began to come to me begging for a source for a copy of the book. My only answer was that, if I needed one for myself, I wouldn't know where to go about getting it. And so it only intensified as the Nineties gave way to the new Millennium. So it has stood up until now, after another young and idealistic person has come forth to give us this second edition.

Once again, I determined that the interest was either going to be present or it was not. Beyond mere interest, there was going to once again have to be the expertise as well as the wherewithal to make it a reality. Because things had not gotten any easier since the first edition had been undertaken. One of the reasons for the long time required to bring that first edition out was the difficulty in finding a printer who'd handle it. In light of the events of September 11th, 2001 , that already tiny pool has just about evaporated completely.

And yet where there's a genuine will there's usually a way. You're holding that in your hands.

We felt at the time that we might be letting ourselves in for some hassle from the System due to the perhaps "volatile" content of SIEGE and, indeed, the one "Movement" attorney at the time suggested we supply him with a copy, "just in case." As it turns out, not only did the System go out of its way to ignore SIEGE, so did all but one of the so-called "leaders" within this self-same "Movement." As might be considered my right, I ascribed it to jealousy.

The young man had done a magnificent job with the book, blowing whatever might have been its next closest

competitor right out of the water, and I, for myself, had from the very beginning chosen not to waste a single word on tripe. That was the winning combination. This same formula had always been there for anyone to use. Why no one used it before is taken up in the pages of SIEGE itself. One more reason why the book was generally banned by the "Movement."

But never was I interested in convincing anyone else of my sincerity, much less was I interested in impressing anyone who was more or less of my own persuasion. First, to distill some real truth and then to package it for the consumption by some minds who might just make a difference with it was my only concern. And things over the course of the last two decades and more have tended to show that we've actually enjoyed some success in the goal.

This new edition is little changed from the first. The new publisher is apparently convinced that the book holds up well enough after twenty years so as to be worth one more turn on the merry-go-round. As its author, I'm aware where the book has dated and, even though I'd retract not a word from it, I might add a few things. But that would constitute another work. I, too, am convinced that SIEGE remains cutting-edge enough even today and still contains enough Movement history so as to be eminently worth reading.

So here it is and I must confess that I am most gratified by it.

Now, after all this time, a fair question might be of this literary antique and oddity: Were we dealing in a bit of prophecy and also of "I-Told-You-So" at the time, and now, in the present, has it all become "I-Told-You-So" with little, if any prophecy, left to it?

You'll have to be the judge of that.

James Mason, Spring 2003

1.3 Introduction to the First Edition

James Mason is an ardent National Socialist who has achieved underground infamy. Mason's revolutionary rhetoric is deemed so subversive and violent that it has even alienated other Nazis. SIEGE shares this uncommon distinction with Celine's *Les Beaux Draps* (A Fine Mess), which was banned from print inside the Third Reich for being too hateful. This status of notoriety has served to propel SIEGE to new dimensions as a harangue bold enough to advocate sheer political terror. Indeed, Mason views the prevalent status quo Establishment as enemy number one, and has striven to foster its decollation by any means available.

Much of the criticism Mason has attracted stems from his praise of Charles Manson as a misunderstood ideological leader. Superficial minds immediately dismissed this claim as preposterous. But Manson did not carve a swastika on his forehead without reason. Manson does consider himself a kind of neo-Nazi, and what is "neo" about his Nazism is at times quite fascinating. Thus Mason deserves credit for taking Manson seriously enough to glimpse the very coherent meaning behind his apparent facade of madness. Furthermore, both Mason and Manson have nothing but contempt for right wing shenanigans and escapist fantasies that purport to wage battle over pivotal issues that must not be lost, when in reality the greater WAR to even preemptively assert such causes has already been crushed. Suffice it to say, this open honesty has not endeared Mason with those of a lukewarm and illusive mentality.

The writing done by James Mason for his SIEGE newsletter espouses bar none the most lucid ultimatum yet promulgated for soldiers of the Cause: Total Attack, or Total Drop-Out from the System. Not coincidentally, this admission of brute force wherewith to attain eventual liberation stands as the critical textual thesis upon which this tome is

founded. As Mason explains, society has deteriorated to the point where it is crass idiocy to imagine that anything can be salvaged or gradually reformed by following traditional avenues of electioneering or encoded law. Likewise, SIEGE also expounds on how it is nowadays absurd to contemplate full engagement against ZOG by means of noble violence, as there is no longer the existing time, numbers, or expertise to wipe the slate clean in this manner. The pages of SIEGE bear testament to the many who have tried "heightening the contradictions" through guerrilla warfare... and lost, becoming purposeful martyrs either imprisoned or killed outright. Thus only the second half of the equation remains a viable practicality - a Total Drop-Out and withdrawal.

With regard to those few elite who do extricate obedience to ZOG by a sworn Drop-Out, and refuse to morally sanction, or materially support a criminal government - yet who disavow warnings about the sensibleness of launching Total Attack offensives toward key institutions, industries, and political/corporate/media figureheads; Mason nonetheless extends wise council to such warriors imbued with enough elan to breach boundaries of no return. As SIEGE elaborates upon, if you are determined to unleash iron justice or make a valiant sacrifice with your life, then do so with finesse and style. Moreover, select prudent targets that count! Aim for the most menacing, and influential pigs; then dispatch them with methodical viciousness. Act alone or in small numbers. Remember, the soft underbelly of this whole monstrous setup is the volatile economy that fuels it. SIEGE also points out that elements of aesthetic terrorism are duly factors to be considered, as exemplified by the flamboyant immolation of stature Jews, race traitors, and plastic glamor stars in California during the late summer of 1969. Such brazen killings (and mass-murder slayings in general) precipitate Shock-waves of paranoia that ignite massive confusion and stir discord.

But sadly enough, many greater instances of organized

resistance around the world have also miserably failed to rouse Aryans from stagnant slumber, or begun to dislodge the dominion wielded by a shadowy parasite, which contravenes all indigenous blood destiny. The aftermath of vindication strikes against the very seat of ZOG's tyrannical power - the Pentagon and World Trade Center, seems eloquent empirical proof of this. In fact, things have reached such a decrepit stage that any Amerikan State of the Union sitting could ironically be blown to hell, killing every last political whore, bureaucratic pig, and shabbez goy in attendance, and the pathway toward imminent destruction of the West at the behest of Jewish intrigue wouldn't be tremendously altered. A sheer expression of misplaced cynicism? Not really. The remnant White population is now so enslaved by debt, avarice, and ostensible affluence that most have unwittingly been rendered quite complacent in form and deed. Swarthy masters of international finance have adeptly positioned their god of mammon to ensure absolute damage control. However, minor consolation is obtained when realizing that this current epoch of dystopia is a natural process entirely structured in accord with cyclical history. This present Ragnarök/Apocalypse/Kali Yuga time frame is pre-ordained, set to burst forth cataclysm that will advertently necessitate a healthful catharsis of all undesirable elements. From chaos comes rebirth and order.

So before a world-redeeming baptism by fire erupts, how can one best preserve sanity and ensure true sovereignty of soul on a planet engulfed by iniquity, hypocrisy, and folly? Furthermore, where can this reconciling stratagem for survival be found?

Much of the solution rests within the pages of the book you now hold.

At this juncture social malaise cannot be halted, only accelerated onward to the abyss, capitulating the whole vile episode of this end cycle. Savitri Devi's classic book The Lightning and the Sun outlines precisely this same ter-

minal indictment, which shares unique similarity with Mason's Total Drop-Out stance. Both authors exhort those in the service of Truth not to work for temporal arrest of Western putrefaction, but instead consciously strive to make it WORSE. As SIEGE details, the secret to fomenting implosion is to route the System's own nefarious momentum against itself, and reflect every bombardment of nihilism back to the instigative source to stoke frenzy, and reap greater sabotage. In short, championing the System to OVERDOSE on its own virulent poison! When this transpires *en masse*, Mason has repeatedly stressed that most will die along with the System. More poignant still, most already have expired, and represent the very antithesis of life: living cadavers. A fitting coup-de-grace and burial are long overdue. Previously dug graves beckon. What remains a preponderant complexity is just when optimal dirt-shoveling occurs.

James Mason was born in Chillicothe, Ohio on July 25th 1952. Family relations had lived in this region of the Amerikan heartland for generations. His ancestral background is mainly composed of Norman, with a drop or two of Irish and Dutch blood. Mason's parents were confident and patriotic citizens. His father was enlisted as a Navy serviceman stationed in the Pacific during WW2, and his mother was likewise a lieutenant in the Army nurse core during this same period. Both later worked at a local veterans hospital. As a single child in a predominantly middle class home during the 1950's he lacked few comforts.

However as Mason further divulges, his parents did have distant suspicions something was errant:

"My father was a casual atheist and my mother a nominal Methodist, both were Republicans. They were good people, they had the right values although they were disturbed about what was beginning to happen in the country, but they were powerless to stop it, because they didn't have the philosophical groundwork - that's what I

had. I took all the beliefs they had, put them together, put a name and a symbol to it, and made a militant idea out of it. Good ole' Amerikan apple pie, but with teeth!"

From the earliest age Mason harbored an intuitive resentment of authority, especially hollow authority for its own sake. The public school curriculum that so flawlessly indoctrinates most minds into reflexive automatons was the epitome of sinister falsehood Mason found intolerable and repellent. From age thirteen onward a predilection for National Socialism irresistibly developed and by the summer of 1966 the Swastika's indelible allure asserted permanent reign. Not astonishingly, tensions began to escalate with school administrators who were determined to correct all rebelliousness and instill 'discipline'. Mason thought otherwise, and proceeded to stage outrageous infractions of school code to orchestrate expulsions. After attempting to provoke another lengthy expulsion in the fall of 1968 through failing grades, truancy, and conduct violations, the school shifted tactics and now staunchly refused to expel Mason under any circumstances whatsoever, as particular students were starting to emulate his antics.

A chance encounter with a dramatic book entitled EXTREMISM U.S.A., (which painted a lurid description of the active Left vs. Right dichotomy), granted the postal address enabling him to become a bona fide youth division member of the American Nazi Party:

"There was a kid floating around, classified as a weirdo, who had gotten in touch (with the American Nazi Movement). During 1964 there was the Goldwater campaign and all the kinds of extremist talk, and somebody cut loose with a book dealing with the far Left and the far Right (EXTREMISM U.S.A.). In the part about the far Right there was the A.N.P., and a photo of Allen Vincent (the San Francisco Nazi leader) in a demonstration, and he had a pick-up truck - across the gate of the truck was his local address. So this kid wrote that address, Vincent re-

ferred him to Arlington (Arlington Headquarters in Virginia), and that was it. My interest was picking up independently... so I went to him to get the address. I practically grabbed him and said, 'I want this address because I want to join this outfit!' But he wanted to propagandize me; he wanted to give me A.N.P. literature. I said 'I don't want this shit. I don't want to read this - I just want to JOIN!' That was in late 1966."

Meanwhile, the school predicament almost reached a violent apex. Right around December 1968 Mason formulated a novel approach to deal with combative and problematic teachers/System bureaucrats - kill them:

"I just wanted out. For the previous year I would intentionally get myself expelled from school just to be out of there. But in the ensuing period of time they got wise to me, and they weren't going to let me out anymore. No matter what I did, smoke in the hallway, stage fights, etc., they weren't going to throw me out. So it was headed for confrontation. I was headed for boys industrial school, and was told this was a prison for boys. I wasn't going to let that happen of course, so I made up my mind in 1968 - my father had all kinds of weapons at home - and I was going to take a 44 magnum, which was a five shot revolver, go into the staff office and take out the principal, assistant principal, and two of the guidance councilors, then finally myself."

The slaughter was averted by the timely intervention of William Pierce, who gladly solicited assistance at American Nazi Party Headquarters in Arlington when Mason conveyed how dire the situation had become. Later attributing his lust for carnage to the same factors of alienation that inspired Columbine and other school massacres, Mason claims the rotten System is alone responsible for the seething dosage of egalitarianism and multiracialism that breeds nihilist disaffection. The current Establishment is the poison dispenser. When the insane policies of Amerika encourage orgies of wanton murder and sui-

cide, those tenets of belief require a merciless bullet to quell disaster. As Mason propounds: "Nothing happens in a vacuum, everything is cumulative."

Upon arrival at A.N.P. Headquarters Mason accomplished regular duties with punctiliousness, and soon was in charge of the Party's antiquated printing press. The premise was anything but extravagant. Stormtrooper personnel resided in a ramshackle building six blocks away that was unheated, with no hot water, and constituted a primitive shelter at best. Mason slept on the floor next to the printing machine. Party members received a stipend amounting to little more than $15.00 per week, which was a paltry sum even in the 1960's. Those comrades who didn't have recourse to outside households lived a tight, narrow existence for the Struggle. Yet in spite of all these drawbacks, food was cheap in those days, and the residency was virtually free - as rent was paid through loyal dedication and service to Party objectives. Mason remained here off and on until the summer of 1970, participating in street demonstrations alongside covert attacks on Leftist persons and property.

In 1967 the American Nazi Party changed its name to the National Socialist White People's party. Since George Lincoln Rockwell's assassination on August 25, 1967, the leadership triumvirate consisted of Matt Koehl, William Pierce, and Robert Lloyd. An acrimonious dispute quickly grew between Pierce and Koehl over crucial realpolitik decisions. According to Mason, Pierce insisted on modifying the image of National Socialism from that of uniforms and goose-stepping, to a modern variant less foreign to Amerikan sensibility - whereas Koehl favored a cult-like group that preserved doctrinaire traditions. After Mason chose to leave and return to Ohio to take over management of family affairs in the summer of 1970, increasing rancor shortly precipitated a crisis that witnessed a schism of Party factions. Koehl retained governance of the N.S.W.P.P. and all real estate; Pierce splintered off and

founded the National Youth Alliance, which is known contemporarily as the National Alliance.

Reminiscing upon why the formal A.N.P. crafted by Rockwell and its eventual successor the N.S.W.P.P. attracted little support from relatively affluent conservatives and the general populace at large. Mason glumly comments:

"We would tell ourselves or try to make up reasons for why it wasn't going anywhere. 'Well, maybe things aren't bad enough.' I think that was the big one. 'Things weren't bad enough.' When they got bad enough and if we had our message out there in front of enough people when it got bad enough they'd remember us, and they'd come running. Well that was just a dream. Because it's already gotten worse now then we ever thought it could become, and they're certainly not beating a path to our door. We were kidding ourselves there. Everything from, 'they were materialistic and didn't want to risk income and luxuries.' to, 'media brainwash and the distorted image we had...' But these were all excuses and apologies. We never went at it seriously enough as a Party with a social platform."

When Mason again struck up native roots, agitation was anything but dormant. At the behest of a kindred soul. Mason was persuaded to jointly assault a few down-home Negroes. Encountering this slothful group one evening. Mason and his friend assailed them with canisters of mace and fists. For this premeditated 'crime' Mason was arrested for racial assault in 1973. As 1974 rolled around he was subsequently tried and convicted. While incarcerated for six months at the ancient Cincinnati Workhouse (which dated from the Civil War), the grim atmosphere of being locked up with undesirable dysgenic fuck-ups afforded him the opportune chance to either quit or get serious. He chose the latter option, and crystallized ideas for the basis of a new political front solely constructed to draw first blood from the System.

About this same time Joseph Tommasi emerged as a pi-

oneering leadership figure. Disgruntled with Koehl's inadequacy, Tommasi initiated his own unique brand of Amerikan National Socialism that forever changed underground politicking in Amerika. But before this intrepid revitalization occurred he was still a loyal adherent to Koehl's N.S.W.P.P. Koehl as it turned out, was innately jealous of Tommasi's profound ability to organize more strength than even N.S.W.P.P. Headquarters could muster. To counteract this embarrassing disequilibrium, Koehl infiltrated spies into Tommasi's Los Angeles command unit to ascertain the validity of alleged "loose morals." Perhaps such execrable vices as girls occasionally kept overnight, or indulgences with marijuana were transpiring. In any case Koehl suspended Tommasi, terminating a potential rival. This prosperous estrangement enabled Tommasi to rely upon his own strict talents for organization. He termed his guerrilla movement the N.S.L.F. (National Socialist Liberation Front), and dropped all legalistic pretenses. Tommasi was so successful in terrorizing the Communist, Negro, and Mestizo bloc coalitions that he forced them to scream for police protection!

The effectiveness of Tommasi's action was due to his adamancy in refusing to entertain anymore Right-wing fantasies. Instead, Tommasi took an unparalleled step forward by assembling the wreckage of Right-wing conventionalism into a formidable vehicle of armed instauration (as was later exemplified by the Bruder Schweigen liberation struggle). By eschewing safe and insular campaigns for democratic reform through routes of artifice and intrigue (which terribly deplete resources and manpower with discouraging outcomes), Tommasi reversed tactics and chose political terror as an instrument to raise the stakes of battle. This terrorist provocation earned him instant acclaim, but also irascible denunciation and ostracism from shallow 'revolutionaries' who found it unconscionable to transgress the System's firewall rule of fair play, and thereby embrace a cold mandate beyond

good/evil that permits whatever is necessary.

Tommasi devised a slick propaganda campaign that maximized awareness of the true oppressive monster: the United States Government. N.S.L.F. fliers and pamphlets featured depictions of bombed-out bank buildings, arsons, assassination targets, and incisive sloganeering such as: "The future belongs to the few of us still willing to get their hands dirty - Political Terror. " "Cops are political soldiers. " "Political Terror: it's the ONLY thing they understand." At long last a cabal of National Socialists had caught up to their Leftist nemesis, which for decades excelled in subversive underground operations. But Tommasi didn't stop there. Recognizing the imperativeness of blending into your surroundings inconspicuously, he and fellow comrades drastically altered their appearance to fit the liberal counterculture. No more spit-shined boots, dress regulations, or haircut requirements. Dingy and cliché clothing attire was worn, and hair grown long. The overall impersonation was that of unkempt, harmless hippies. All these determinants forged the N.S.L.F. into the preeminent spotlight. For as Tommasi opined: "It is well to be loved or hated, but when you're in a situation where no one gives a damn - that's political death."

Mason had several occasions for dialogue with Tommasi in person. The first such incident fell on the N.S.W.P.P. First Congress Rally, held Labor Day 1969. A close rapport established itself, and both men maintained regular correspondence thereafter. Mason was fascinated by Tommasi's charisma; and the intense, revolutionary zealousness that punctuated his character. Much of N.S.L.F.'s raucous stylization was hijacked by Mason's next venture - the N.S.M. (National Socialist Movement). When Mason gained release from the confines of prison in 1975, Tommasi would soon be dead - his assassination engineered by N.S.W.P.P. members (ironically past compatriots) in August 1975. Roused to resume where Tommasi abruptly left off. Mason's ambitious plan was to facilitate a kind of pro-

paganda experiment, and kindle a conglomerate federation between heretofore uncooperative National Socialist and KKK leadership pools, while subtly injecting this pan-Aryan echelon with profuse N.S.M. militancy. The N.S.M.'s aggressive ideological proclivities ranged from engendering outright overthrow - a la Tommasi, to a gentler mass strategy approach.

N.S.M. literature was a rape upon cerebral conformity. Mason accentuated his ulterior motive of "extinguishing the house-fire" by the open adulation of all illegality that threatened System survival. This *tour de force* of exorcised anarchism was slated to counter-punch the Federal Government into a vegetative state of paralysis - or at least chip away at the abstract facade of so-called inalienable democratic freedoms. Mason dared to fathom the prescient issue at large: Why not aspire to help put the System in an impossible snare through aiding the erosion of its OWN laws and bylaws that masquerade as Constitutional liberties? Tommasi always emphasized, "Heighten the contradictions." One of the chief N.S.M. leaflets in this context displayed a photograph of paramount anti-Establishment boogeyman Charles Manson, superimposed underneath was a statement of Shaw to the Fabian socialist movement in Britain: "Whilst we... the conventional..., were wasting our time on education, agitation, and organization, some independent genius has taken the matter in hand..." Shocking enough, Shaw was actually lauding Jack the Ripper! Other transgressive leaflets saluted "Heroes of the Revolution," and particularly championed Lynette 'Squeaky' Fromme for her courageous assassination attempt on President Ford's life on September 5th 1975. Such incendiary posturing sent reverberant Shockwaves across the Movement, separating the wheat from the chaff.

But Mason quickly discovered even the grandest schemes have limited horizon without consequential finances. In 1976 Mason resigned membership from Koehl's

N.S.W.P.P. out of bitter disgust for incompetence and lack of tangible progress. While Mason was accountable for almost every written composition and artistry of the N.S.M., a sympathetic Right-winger provided the backing funds. This gentleman was eager to "legitimatize" the N.S.M., streamlining it into yet another P.O. Box fan club rife with official membership cards and monthly dues. Mason thought this contemptible, and a recipe for failure. Truthfully, Mason never contrived the N.S.M. as anything beyond an intermediate organ to dispel reactionary propaganda. Growing angst reached its zenith with his associate's difficult egocentrisms and foolhardy, so Mason decided to abandon the whole enterprise. Following his departure, the N.S.M. slowly withered and then dissipated entirely. Temporarily derailed but with goals still steadfast in the foreground. Mason ingratiated his skill with Allen Vincent's National Socialist White Worker's Party in California, and from 1978 until 1980 he drafted much of the promotional material. Past affiliates of Tommasi had been pondering the feasibility of resuscitating the now defunct N.S.L.F. Trusted friends Allen Vincent, Karl Hand, John Duffy, Ed Reynolds, and of course Mason were the winning combination behind this impetus. Fate didn't stop carving Mason's volatile destiny here though...

While engaged with the propaganda scope of N.S.M. in Cincinnati, Mason was casually informed by a close acquaintance one day that both Manson women (Sandra Good and Squeaky Fromme) were interned at the same women's correctional facility at Alderson, West Virginia. In a rash, spur-of-the-moment mindset he mailed off a letter. Expecting no reply, he was slightly amazed when a guarded missive came back - as later revealed, so many kooks and hypocrites had approached the Manson girls, that they were natural skeptics as to Mason's sincerity. Suffice it to say. Mason was enraptured and began a studious examination of the Manson family. What he ultimately disinterred amounted to a sizable divergence from

the System's generated image. The girls encouraged Mason to make formal contact with Manson, and forwarded his letters as an introduction. When a meeting of minds did transpire. Mason became a convinced Manson enthusiast and proponent. Mason still fondly recalls the first collect call Manson placed. Upon accepting the toll fees, the first words Manson spoke were: "Boy it sure sounds like Ohio!" Unfortunately, providence never granted Mason a personal encounter with the Son of Man. In May of 1984, Mason had bought plane tickets and a visitation was scheduled. Manson became irate at not being able to secure a private conference room, and refused to consent to anything less, so Mason ashamedly had to cancel his pilgrimage.

Mason met impregnable distress in unveiling Manson as an instructive visionary to fellow National Socialists: "These people are really mindless. I ran into that to an extreme degree when I associated myself with Charles Manson. 'Oh my god, look at the man's hair, look at his clothes! He's immoral! We can't have that; we represent law and order - middle class Amerika.' I've repeatedly stated that Charlie is the greatest National Socialist alive today. 'Well is he a member of any of our groups?' That's like saying if Jesus Christ were to return to Earth with his beard, robe, and sandals, one of these stupid Christian assholes telling him there's a dress code before admittance to the church!"

Friction and clashes ensued in the N.S.L.F. directive over the Manson portrayal. Karl Hand couldn't overcome the media stereotype of the Manson element, and Mason chose to part ways with as little internecine warfare as possible. The agreement reached stipulated that Mason would keep the SIEGE newsletter going strong, whereas Hand would continue the N.S.L.F. pursuit. Manson and Mason kept their amiable relationship, and together they crafted the raw beginnings of Universal Order. By the early 1980's Mason was once more absolved of joint collabora-

tion, as Universal Order's voice and reason was answerable only to his inward drives. Manson suggested the dominant emblem that would henceforth be connected to Universal Order - a clockwise Swastika (later reversed) stationed over the Scales of Justice. From 1980-1986 the monthly installment of SIEGE was published with dependable surety. The language underwent a noticeable metamorphosis from what the N.S.L.F. extrapolated. Mason still hailed serial killers, mass-murderers, and eccentric commandos of all stripes, but now invested his literature with aspects of stoic self-preservation. A chapter title from Mein Kampf proclaims: "The Strongest Man Stands Alone." Mason comparatively theorized that if one could make provisions to subsist outside the grasp of System servitude, you've in essence become a crude weapon. In Mason's view, Manson was a symbol par excellence of this alternative survival complex.

As Mason surmises: "There's not enough Jews to run this circus show called the United States Government, there has to be massive white sell-outs. A good example is that of all those eligible to vote, less than half do. That's pretty telling. They're tired. They get the idea the whole thing is a shell game, that it's heads, they win - tails, you lose. They're apathetic. However it hasn't been carried all the way, because they still work their 40 hour-a-week jobs, pay the taxes, and obey laws. I guess they just pay lip service to the System hoping things will someday improve. You may still have segments in the Movement that will be so idiotic as to say 'write your congressman,' or, 'go support so-and-so's grassroots campaign.' They're not in touch with reality. What they're doing is (I compare this to Bram Stoker's allegory about the Jews) giving their life to the dead vampire. The vampire couldn't survive without their blood. If these people could ever say this is garbage, all fake, all smoke and mirrors, and not participate - it wouldn't take that much to bring this affair crumbling down. But they're drones. Zombies.' Manson once asserted: "When the tele-

vision finally goes off, half will go immediately insane. The other half will just sit there waiting for the television to come back on!"

Nevertheless, Mason prophesizes that if the sickness of Western Civilization goes out with a bang instead of a whimper at the Twelfth hour, the celebratory exultation and lion's share of spoils will be devoured amongst those elite who compassionately slit the first throats. Mason wrapped-up the SIEGE reports by 1986. He postulated that enough Universal Order ideas had sufficiently permeated underground spheres to have an independent life of their own. Surprisingly, media coverage and 'exposes' remained silent until Red Warthan (who was a legitimate Universal Order affiliate) executed a System informant, which generated brief publicity and spontaneous outcry. Regional California pulp headlines questioned whether Manson was "A New Hitler." With lenient time available. Mason designed in 1987 several high-octane promotional pamphlets. One bore the inscription Drugs, Power, and Sanity. The beauty and friendship evolved, culminating in the aspirant offer to collect all SIEGE newsletters into a final volume. This first edition heralded magnificent sensation, reaching an eclectic audience hungry for cathartic bloodletting.

Universal Order had gleaned the reputation as a dangerous provocateur. Mason's F.B.I. dossier was now thousands of pages in breadth, and enjoyed the premium classification of a probable Presidential assassinate. Nonetheless, phone taps and surveillance didn't detour his revolutionary outgrowth. When a refinance of assets in 1991 necessitated a swift departure from his hometown of Chillicothe, Ohio he chose to settle in a sleepy backwater town in southern Colorado. Soon thereafter, domestic squabbles sowed a climatic denouement with a firearm. A young paramour Mason was intimately involved with in 1993 betrayed her charms. Mason reciprocated this uncouth chastity by leveling the score with whoredom, and

brandished a firearm. This vengefulness lead to criminal arrest. Out on bail with court proceedings pending Mason packed his belongings and traveled to Denver. During this hiatus. Mason struck up familiarity with hierarchal representatives of the Church of Satan. Mason had always reserved a gratuitous appreciation for Anton LaVey, and proudly owned the vintage 1968 LP recording of the Satanic Black Mass. LaVey also gifted Mason a personally inscribed copy of his infernal Satanic Bible. Lex Talionus was a perspicuous concept Mason richly adhered to, and found compelling:

"LaVey had many great similarities to George Lincoln Rockwell. They were both showmen. Rockwell's father was a Vaudevillian. LaVey had been a carnival man. LaVey had concluded that if God as portrayed by the Christian church (the way it exists) represents weakness and even suicide, then it stands to reason that his opposite adversary (Satan) has got to be worth a second reappraisal. Satan must represent strength and vitality in a Promethean sense. So on the basis of that LaVey formed his Church of Satan. I thought that was absolutely brilliant."

Mason was interviewed twice on air by Denver radio evangelist-for-profit Bob Larson. The first 1991 episode was an extravaganza called Manson Maniacs. Mason's performance was at the finest acuity, and peaked when Doris Tate's (the mother of R.I.P. Sharon Tate) lethargic, chemically sopped brain was dealt a blistering, verbal barrage of potent Truth, making short shrift of her rambling incoherence. Mason ended the program bombastically declaring: "If you want to fight evil, you'd better fight against the U.S. Government, because they allow it, they protect it, they subsidize it, they are it - the most evil thing that's ever existed. " Bob Larson proposed another jousting session in the summer of 1993. Surrounded by three hulking bodyguards in Larson's studio for the taping of Neo-Nazi Satanism, Mason's *raison d'être* would trample

roughshod over Larson's odd theology of vain, sententious benevolence hilariously slaughtering this obnoxious lamb of the Lord.

Despite all resistance to the contrary, the gnashing clutch of prison loomed. In 1995, the punitive System rendered a guilty verdict of felony menacing with a deadly weapon, and ordered three years in 'rehabilitative' custody. Sequestered as a thought criminal in maximum security, the extent of Mason's proportional internment was at Colorado State Penitentiary. From the outset Mason stirred hostile sentiments amongst crazed Negroes and Mestizos run afoul of the law: "I'd ask, 'What are you in here for?' 'Oh we shot it out with the West side.' 'Shooting it out with the West side!? You and the West side should get together and go shoot it out with the police, invade city hall - kill all of them - those are your enemies!'" Muslim Negroes thanked him for educating them about the Jewish Question, exclaiming, "Now we know where to direct our anger!" While being transferred from Pueblo County jail to State Prison, Mestizos even lined up to shake hands in farewell solidarity! Confinement ensconced his writing talent, and he penned copious articles, letters, and book material. One peculiar work entitled The Theocrat, shatters Christian orthodoxy. Juxtaposing Christ and Hitler as one. The Theocrat draws valid synchronism between Mein Kampf and Biblical scriptures. Mason claims many of the questions and principles posited by Hitler in his magnum opus can be illuminated by reading the pronouncements of Jesus in the Gospels, and vice-versa. Is this dreaded Christian Identity? No, only the genuine exposition of a perennial Blood Mythos that recurs under different guises throughout history. Mason was released from detainment on August 25th, 1999, the anniversary of George Lincoln Rockwell's 1967 assassination.

The Millennium has seen James Mason more resolute than ever. Portending a Heraclitean conflagration that happily incinerates human dross, he cheers all violence

(political, social, economic) that drags the System's inertia downward. For truly, when all is atrophied and scattered in ruination, what more is there to compromise or LOSE? The future awaits the sociopathic Ubermensch!

SIEGE is to be used as a cookbook and guide. It is sincerely hoped this edition will prevail the vigilant(e) intelligence to heed a clarion call, wage battles of attrition, and act in a manner commensurate to Timothy McVeigh of Oklahoma City fame.

Ryan Schuster Spring, 2003

1.4 Publisher's Note to the Readership (From Second Edition)

James Mason and I have conspired to enlarge and improve this second edition of SIEGE the fullest extent. In this respect, many inclusions are strictly unique to this book. While the mainstay textual content remains little altered from the original presentation, major noteworthy additions can be found in the Appendix of Death Throes that exhibits material in relation to Joseph Tommasi, Lone Wolf/Live Wire escapades, and the nature of revolutionary National Socialist politics in general. For the sake of convenience and clarity, I have endeavored to observe the same guidance of topic structure that aligns broad chapter headings with correspondent editorials marked by a bracketed date and Volume/Issue number from the SIEGE newsletters of derivation. This manner of regimentation proves most agreeable for establishing fluid cohesiveness.

2 Revolution Through Armed Struggle

"The true guerrilla is never beaten. He will never negotiate away his freedom. He will never compromise his ideals. He will never surrender.

"History offers many examples of far larger and better equipped armies that were finally defeated by guerrillas. They can fight on for years, even generations. Guerrilla bands can fight in the cities, country, forests, swamps, deserts or mountains. They are everywhere and yet nowhere. They strike without warning and vanish without a trace. They take away with them the arms, food and ammunition they will need to fight again another day.

"The guerrilla is a grim fighter and a terrible foe.

"His strength is in his heart - in his love for his Race - in his hatred for the enemy."

-Anonymous

."..a unit can either fight a real enemy, or it must lose. And again, a unit not fighting a real enemy is in the service of another power - there is no middle ground. If a unit is not fighting for itself, it is fighting against itself."

-Francis Parker Yockey

"The lost man, who has no belongings, no outside interests, no personal ties of any sort - not even a name. Possessed of but one thought, interest and passion - the revolution. A man who has broken with Society, broken with its laws and conventions. He must despise the opinions of others, and be prepared for death and torture at any time. Hard towards himself, he must be hard to others, and in his heart there must be no place for love, friendship, gratitude or even honor."

-Mikhail Bakunin

2.1 Phase One Has Phased Out

Hardly an individual receiving this bulletin will be unfamiliar with the name at the top (National Socialist Liberation Front). Lately with an organization of the "Mass Strategy" set, and currently on my own at last, unlike all other ventures of the past this one will succeed or fall flat due to the abilities or lack of them of just one person: ME. No more excuses or dependence on different backers or front-men, both of which have a way of never failing to screw up at the critical time. There will be those who will say that I've been able to go through fronts and front-men like a snake his skin. True, up to a point, but that has ended now and for two reasons: one, there are no more of them left; and two, those surviving that I am no longer with or have never been with are still getting nowhere at a blinding rate of speed while the conditions in the country and in the world are becoming more and more revolutionary. I have been increasingly alarmed at this trend for quite a while, and my nerves won't allow me to sit back and continue to play more games while the storm clouds build.

I've been associated with a lot of Nazi periodicals in the past. Some were original, some were assumed and some were resurrected. Some I lifted from others and some were lifted from me. I've been cheered and condemned. I've been called magnificent and I've been called everything from "white nigger" to a "slime-dripping reptile." As stated, I've been with the Mass Strategists - started out there a long time ago - gone with the Armed Struggle, and back again with other Mass Strategists. Personally I must say that I strongly favor the Armed Struggle. In format I've issued everything from downright rags to thick journals to tabloid newspapers. I've learned that, surprisingly, it doesn't matter much what the format is or its appearance. Not even what you say or how you say it. Just that

you know what the hell you're talking about and who you are addressing it to.

Why, for example, talk out of the side of your mouth in legalistic euphemisms appealing to the noble instincts of a handful of Right Wing types while the bottom line must always come down to revolution, which scares them off? Why indeed break your back trying to get up a "mass" publication when you know damned good and well that the masses will never see it? A useless ploy directed at a useless bunch. (Or could it possibly be that the whole point to this nonsense is some sort of personal thrill or kick and, if luck is with you, maybe an easy living on the side?) You can't try to do two contradictory things at once in a too-little-too-late fashion. But that's the history of the U.S. Right Wing of which the Nazis are a part in all but ideology. The whole basis of the Right Wing was to try and "hold," defend a shrinking perimeter, shouting "Never!," anti-this and anti-that. One can only be shoved over the brink so many times, or trampled and annihilated up to a certain point when one must admit that, if it was a defensive struggle that was being waged, it was lost a little while ago.

(Vol. IX, #4- Aug., 1980)

(This was the first segment of the first issue of James Mason's revived SIEGE.)

2.2 Mail-Order Revolution?

At the time of the first American Revolution the adversary was the King of England. This man could have been called a lot of things but he couldn't be called evil. The enemy today is the U.S. Government itself and it is, by every standard of measure, the most evil thing that has ever existed on earth. This, once it has sunk home, should be a good enough indicator of the sort of struggle we have ahead of us. I'm not going to agonize over "How evil is it?"

because that would be typically Right Wing and a waste of time. Rather, I'm going to tell you what that means, or should mean to you if you claim to have the three big essentials for accomplishing anything that were set forth by George Lincoln Rockwell over twenty years ago: sufficient intelligence to perceive and understand; sufficient strength, courage and resources to act; and sufficient will to persevere in spite of whatever obstacle or hardship.

It means this: they're not going to let us do it. It means that we're going to have to do it in spite of them. Over their dead bodies.

Will this be done by any legally chartered, tax-paying outfit? Will it be done by any outfits that own land and have public headquarters? Will it be done by those with big bank accounts (by "big" I mean those that read in figures greater than four digits) who deposit, withdraw and earn interest? Will it be accomplished by strings of P.O. boxes? The best, most sobering question I can hit anyone with is: will this, the most evil system on earth, allow anything even remotely dangerous to pass through its own postal system, to apply for and get special bulk rate mail permits, etc.? The answer is a flat no. Those who point to the dozens of outfits currently operating in an attempt to belie that statement are in a hopeless fog. Those who agree but qualify it with, "Up to a point.," may have hope left yet.

Those who disagree totally would also believe we can win through the electorate, with the consent of the masses. Those who partially agree, I suppose, imagine we will have to fight a "partial" revolution. Despite hopeful showings of any Nazi or Klan candidates at the polls, it amounts to nothing concrete; if they gain a lot of votes but fail to win the election they are as bad off as before because those voters haven't got the guts to do anything more than pull a lever in secret... they'll never make contact or provide support directly; and those that may win the election are in for the hassle of their lives dealing with

"fellow Democrats," etc., who are rabidly pro-Jew, pro-Black, if not outright Red. (But hats off to those few who try as they do lend to the revolutionary climate and help reveal by their results what the national pulse-rate is like, and what kind of potential support we might expect once a full-scale revolt is launched).

And here again, can you picture a scenario like this: that great "Silent Majority" has at last gotten fed up, found its wits and given the Nazis or the Klan a voter mandate. The Jews, the Blacks, and the assorted fanatic Reds, etc. least of all to mention the entrenched Capitalist System manned largely by sick, liberal Whites give up, say it was a fair fight, shake hands and turn it all over to us. It's just too crazy to contemplate. If it even started to look like we were verging on some kind of real power they'd go nuts and pull out all stops against us. It has even been predicted that they would go as far as to use H-Bombs against any large strongholds and I wouldn't doubt it a bit considering the stakes.

It'll be a real fight but it won't be a fair fight. Matters of survival seldom are.

(Vol IX, # 4- Aug., 1980)

2.3 Serious Steps

Hitler did not arrive at January 30th, 1933, in a dream. Nor was the NSDAP (National Socialist German Worker's Party) itself an idle concoction. Hitler did not get off the ground politically until after he was thirty years of age, after he had been orphaned, after he had existed in the streets of Vienna, after he had gone through the horrors of the First World War. The idea of National Socialism, the Swastika, the social ferment and disorder in Germany and Europe, even the very men who were to make up his winning team, every element was there, in place, active, just waiting for Hitler to appear as catalyst that would lead to

the Machitergreifung (seizure of power) in 1933. At no point did Hitler, in his off-hours or his idle frustration, imagine that any idea, effort, or group would be "keen," "swift," "fun," or "groovy." Everything that was done was done because it HAD to be done. Hitler, like the master that he was, with consummate skill, played the ball exactly where it lay, utilizing the forces and elements at hand around him, applying them effectively and appropriately, step-by-step, to VICTORY.

Joseph Tommasi did the very same thing as Adolf Hitler. Perhaps his is the closest comparison to Hitler's methodology to date. Was he a copy-cat, aping the Marxists? If he was, so was Hitler. In all frankness, he took the name SIEGE from an L.A. County Library book by that title which was devoted to the Weather Underground faction of the SDS (the militant Leftist group Students for a Democratic Society). He took the name National Socialist Liberation Front from an earlier Movement effort at organizing Whites on campuses, a name, by the way, copied from the National Liberation Front of the Viet Cong. He let his hair grow long and wore olive drab fatigues. This and much more he adopted solely in order to "get with the times" and manners of the present day reality, in order to be EFFECTIVE. And he was tremendously effective in the one year of life he had left to him from 1974 to 1975. Crackpot games and escapades don't generally outlive their progenitors by a decade, going on to gain strength and influence and to set the pace for the rest of an entire school of thought.

I mention Tommasi and the NSLF as major landmarks in our desperate drive to get serious in our modus operandi. Even with Universal Order I retain the publication title of SIEGE as tribute to this fact. Getting a bit deeper, war is to politics what politics is to the Idea. Of course minus the Idea, all is futile, just like the "power" wielded by the System and the Jews. Tommasi was more of a great general than he was a philosopher. He opened our eyes to strategy and tactics rather than the nature of our purpose. But is

that not precisely what we are in direst need of? It won't get there unless we PUT IT THERE. Thinking about it, and writing about it won't put it there. Only a serious, step-by-step program of organized ACTION will bring it about. And not "treadmill" action but FORWARD action.

(Vol. XII, #7- July, 1983)

2.4 Above A Whisper

My own formal initiation into the ranks of the "hard-core" took place in the barracks and the ward rooms of the American Nazi Party headquarters in Arlington, Virginia, during the latter half of the 1960's. There, amidst the off-hours high jinks, the "smokin' 'n' jokin" typical of the para-military style of the day, would come forth expressions of unsanctioned, forbidden ideas of violence and revolution more closely resembling those of the Enemy we were regularly fighting in the streets of Washington, D.C., as the Vietnam War raged ten thousand miles away. We believed in what we were doing but most of us felt uncomfortable, left wanting with the current program and strategy. We wanted to attack the real Enemy, and, furthermore, we were more than tired of knocking down Enemy minions only to have them get back up later.

We openly confided among ourselves - the duty officers, the pressmen, the clerks, shippers, the rank-and-file troopers - that what was required was a gaping hole knocked in the System order-of-things so that blood could be splashed from one end of the country to the other. None of the officers ever voiced these same opinions and, to be sure, they never inquired of ours. Nothing was open for discussion between these two sharply distinct levels. It was Right Wingism at its darkest. It was never spoken, never printed and was, in fact, taboo in official Party dealings. In those days we were still wasting our time - and our blood - defending the honor of an all-but-dead Republic against a mob of vile Jews, Liberals, Blacks, etc., demonstrating for

its final demise and, in our printed propaganda, taking a futile and sado-masochistic trip by dredging up the most recent outrages committed by Blacks in the streets and Jews and traitors in the government.

The loss of Commander Rockwell was so recent and his memory so fresh then that we carried on in his absence as though we expected his eventual return. As it turned out, no one had the vaguest idea of what to do or how to do it. The prevailing school of thought was that of "Professionalism & Orthodoxy," in other words, to continue the "1933 approach." I recall one heated occasion when I crossed ideological and strategic swords with one junior officer at the headquarters building. I was talking then a very adolescent version of what I'm talking now and his response was that I would one day have to be "restrained".. by the Party. He hasn't been active now in many years.

But just as vividly I recall the first snapping of the ice in the earliest springtime of our Movement as we have it today. The refreshing and invigorating changes were first provided by Dr. William Pierce, as our propaganda chief then, in his hugely effective and widely listened to "White Power Messages" that thousands of people across the country would call in to hear. He had recorded a message in reference to a certain clique of Senators and Congressmen who were busy selling-out the soldiers in Vietnam. He concluded that one doesn't talk against people like these, one doesn't vote against them in the next election, one KILLS THEM. About that same time, during one of his addresses to the First Party Congress in 1969, after he had invited questions from the floor and one naive delegate asked what we should do with the White race traitors, he spoke not a word but, gesturing with thumb and index finger forming the barrel and hammer of a pistol being fired, brought the entire assembly to its feet in the loudest outburst of cheering and applause heard during that three-day gathering.

So it was out, above a whisper, and, more than that, it

was official. In less than one year. Dr. Pierce was out of the Party and on his own with the endeavor he still currently heads. Through a number of cosmetic and tactical changes in style and technique, he has never in thirteen years compromised his stand as being among the foremost of the Hard Core Idealists. And whose name and organization carries more weight in Movement circles today than Dr. William Pierce and the National Alliance?

(Vol. XII, #8- Aug., 1983)

2.5 The Long Road We've Traveled

The distance we've traveled in the past decade can only be measured in terms of light years. How far, after all, is it from Commander Rockwell's expressed ideal of the 'American Constitutional Republic' to 'Helter Skelter'? From "good citizenship" and conformity to total drop-out and total revolution? From the trial and execution of a few thousand traitors in high places to the drowning in blood of entire social and genetic segments of the population? From an old A.N.P. slogan, "White Man, Stand With Us or Stand Out of Our Way!," to where there are no innocents, no non-combatants?

Consider how far we've come from the days when discussion revolved around what would take place after our legal and orderly assumption of power, as mandated by the people, to today where two schools of thought prevail: whether a war will destroy the System or whether it will collapse under its own rotten weight. Regardless how, the result will be the same. Those who survive the initial period of absolute chaos that immediately follows will crawl out of their holes and take up the struggle on newly equalized terms: animal to animal.

(Vol. XII, #8- Aug., 1983)

2.6 Something That Will Work

This would almost call for a "mass" movement but here again we must carefully watch our definitions and understanding. By "masses" we need at most only a few hundred thousand more-or-less hardcore people committed to revolution and, to get and keep this discussion down-to-earth, we have been on the verge of going after these few hundred thousand twice before in the history of the Movement in the United States. Not only in theory but in actuality as newspaper headlines and membership rosters showed. First in 1966 and again in 1973. As strange as it may sound, the opportunities of 1966 were lost well before Commander Rockwell was assassinated. And certainly there was no such single incident in 1973 (comparable to assassination of the leader) that could be easily blamed for the downward trend that next set in. In both instances the revolutionary political groundwork had not been tended to in advance of the laborious and painstaking street work which was eventually - and all too fleetingly - crowned with the reward of some significant numerical clout.

I'm sure also that had the pitfalls of having no solid chain-of-command reinforced and ready for the sudden challenge of hard success somehow been accidentally avoided, then still the moment would have been lost due to a lack of greater direction - a revolutionary plan - when suddenly called for. And such a thing can rarely be supplied by accident. Getting into the rut of rolling with the blows is dangerous because it gets habit-forming and it numbs the senses and imagination. We have to know exactly what we'd do with a real political machine if we had one right now, for if we were handed one - or the means of getting one and did not know precisely what to do with it, we'd quickly blow it.

In 1966 Commander Rockwell was unable to EXPLOIT the God-given opportunity that presented itself in Chicago

that summer and fall. He always considered and referred to himself as being the spearhead of the Right Wing and when the historic moment arrived during the time of the Black riots in major cities, when Commander Rockwell was doing his best spearheading activities, he was LET DOWN AND BETRAYED by his own side. They failed to act in support even when, as the Commander himself pointed out, they stood to gain more from his efforts than he did because in the main, those people recruited by an intensive, unified Right Wing drive would naturally gravitate toward the "softer," "easier" names and approaches like the NSRP (National States' Rights Party) and various Mans. The Commander said all along that he only wanted and would only get what any true spearhead outfit must have: FIGHTING MEN! The apex moment of the 1960's was thus lost.

In 1973, through constant activity nationwide and through some admirable policies of professionalism, the Movement stood ready to break into what Commander Rockwell would have called "Phase Three," or the phase of mass action. We then had more leaders than had been on the scene in 1966. Rather than wait for a moment to come, we made our own. Not only that but we also chose the place: Cleveland. Over one hundred uniformed, helmeted Troopers marched down the middle of Euclid Avenue that Labor Day and formed-up in a public square for a rally. And though the opposition was there - from the System and from the Reds - we were too strong. Had that sort of show of strength and discipline been maintained and repeated in various other cities it most likely would have, first, broken the "spell" of thousands who were hovering on the brink of committing openly and, second, prompted panic reactions on the part of every aspect of our racial Enemy thus providing obvious and inescapable openings for further and greater EXPLOITATION.

What set in next, both in 1966 and 1973, is what we must

now learn to recognize and make our new effort far less vulnerable - if not altogether immune - to. There seemed to be no absolute commitment to REVOLUTION. No one seemed to know what the goal really was. The prevailing leadership at both times used the term "White Revolution" copiously in their propaganda but they thought only in terms of a revolutionary ideal or of a revolutionary social change far down the road somewhere. They did not fully subscribe to TOTAL REVOLUTION NOW! And not only the men at the very top. The one-man show has proved it can't get to first base. To be legitimate, a revolutionary political movement must have at least about a dozen or more leading, prominent figures. No one among the cadres being built at those times (with the single outstanding exception of Joseph Tommasi) was thinking purely revolutionary. Everyone had their own ideas, and were bent on doing their own trip. When the "fun" stopped, when the "thrill" wore off, when the self-gratification halted, they split. Also because they had their own conceptions, most of the rules of good common sense got walked all over - primarily during and after 1973 - resulting in petty bureaucracy followed closely by alienation and the effective destruction of the one party.

Had everyone concerned been completely committed to REVOLUTION OVER THE SYSTEM then it would have been a much easier task to sublimate the personal feelings and weaknesses which destroyed their efforts ultimately. The most incompatible of personalities can work together effectively for revolution but hardly for a damned thing else. The most limited and klutzy individual can understand the common sacred drive to SMASH THE SYSTEM. Everyone can find his or her proper place in the WAR AGAINST THE ESTABLISHMENT. The Communists have proven this in a dozen historic cases, all of them recent. Once we get our fallible and undependable selves sublimated to REVOLUTION then the rest should come easy when compared to the endless, nowhere drag of past years. Once accom-

plished, then all the "right" and the high ideals will have some meaning and can be put to some use. Instead of the current hindrance, they will have become the "end" that justifies whatever "means" may be necessary.

(Vol. XI #1-Jan., 1982)

2.7 When Right Wing Becomes Revolution

You've all read of the arrests in New Orleans made in connection with the projected plan involving the island of Dominica in the Caribbean Sea . I must comment at the start of this that a D-Day on the part of the Ku Klux Klan is a long way from burning crosses in cow pastures. That is encouraging enough right there. But because it was a first, infant step, it failed. It failed however for reasons easily corrected. It was a good idea and it was not bound to fail. Loose lips sink ships, always did and always will. I'm not trying to pick apart a mission that failed for reasons either inside or outside but I am wondering about something that could have still happened but did not.

It was reported that the KKK members were arrested with automatic weapons, about to embark by boat from New Orleans . Why did this happen? Why should ten men with automatic weapons about to leave the United States by boat be arrested? How could they be arrested unless they themselves decided in their own minds to let themselves be arrested? Instead of the end of a Right Wing mission, it could have and should have been the beginning of a revolutionary one. It could have begun right there on the pier.

They might be dead or out to sea right now but they'd be free and the System would most definitely have bled and the White Man would have scored a solid hit against the forces of Big Brother. Instead, these men are in a limbo and facing many years in prison while no real action was

ever taken. Think of the tragic waste! They still maintained the old Right Wing notion of "getting away" with something; they felt individual life too sweet to take the dare and RESIST!

One set of equations that Joe Tommasi never got around to mentioning regarding the levels of the struggle is this: in the past the Right Wing pulled stupid stunts against Blacks and other useless expendables and then ran away hoping not to be caught later by Big Brother but usually were caught, and then offered no RESISTANCE. (Trying to defend yourself in Big Brother's courtrooms is not resistance.) Lately some of the Movement have been choosing better, higher targets but still put themselves in a runaway kind of position where they are either caught right on the spot or after a manhunt. Again, little or no resistance (except in the heroic case of Fred Cowan who would not be taken). The two levels which the Movement is steadily evolving toward are these: first, if they must put themselves in a hit-and-run position then they will have made up their minds at the start to not surrender by the rules of the System's game. The final level is when they have begun to hit and keep on hitting, never considering detection much less capture because they are completely involved with the ongoing attack. This final level of struggle shall be when the so-called 'capture parties' sent by Big Brother go out but don't come back.

Any bets as to whether it's coming to that or just how soon?

(Vol. X, #6- June, 1981)

2.8 European Renaissance

Europe was knocked absolutely cold in the Second World War, literally ground under the tread of invading, foreign armies. Not just Germany but all of Europe. Bets were on through the Sixties and Seventies as to which one

- Europe or the United States - was sunk deeper into the morass of decadence and liberal democracy. Europe at least had some excuse while we didn't. Now right alongside the stunning stories of the White Man unleashing a micro-fraction of his fury against the Enemy in the U.S., we have news of a similar kind from all over Europe!

Bombings and machine-gunnings in France against Jewish targets caused the System-controlled President of that country to call it, "the worst wave of anti-semitism in France since World War Two." In Germany the situation is much the same. Again the trend is on-going, a thing they can't seem to deal with. As yet the various arms of the System have been unable to make any major arrests. Europe, the traditional home of the White Man, the mother of all culture and civilization, is reawakening. And the words of the greatest American, George Lincoln Rockwell, will echo, "Where will the Jews run to THIS TIME?"

(Vol. IX, #7- Nov., 1980)

2.9 Playing The Ball As It Lies

"We are a parliamentary party by compulsion," said Adolf Hitler during the *Kampfzeit* period in Germany from 1925 to 1933. Because Germany was still essentially sound under the surface in 1923, the open revolt did not work, nor catch on with the populace (apart from being betrayed from the inside by conservative swine). And because German society and institutions were still basically sound at that time. Hitler and his fellow Putschists were looked upon quite sympathetically and favorably by those presiding at their trial in 1924 which resulted in less than a year's incarceration. (That German court gave Hitler less than a year for "high treason"; the System here today gives patriots fifty years for charges they were framed on, for doing nothing!) What had prompted the Munich Putsch was the apparent bottoming-out of German law-and-order and economy. But that drastic move was premature be-

cause the Weimar regime - filthy and rotten as it was - still had more than one gasp left in it. The economy actually rallied from that point up until the World Depression of 1929 which sent a stampede of desperate Germans, no longer complacent, into the ranks of Hitler's Party. The point is that German institutions were yet healthy enough to work within, and indeed too healthy to try to overthrow (as the Communists had already found out the hard way). The problem was a thin coating, or scum, if you will, of traitors at the top. Because of Hitler's correct assessment of the situation and the firm course he set his Party on accordingly in 1925, the history of the NSDAP from then until the *Machtergreifung* - the taking of state power - is an unbroken, uninterrupted uphill climb.

We of the NSLF are a revolutionary party by compulsion. We are the first to realize that no popular revolt can be contemplated at this time as the only thing "popular" at the moment is further pleasure and more diversion among the quivering masses. The society is a shambles and the economy slips more every day but most would - and will - be surprised to learn just how much further it can deteriorate before the situation can be termed critical. We also realize that nothing, absolutely nothing by way of Anglo-Saxon institutions remain intact and this effectively means that America as it had been known for about 150 years has been wiped out more cleanly than if it had been defeated in a sudden war. (This actually had been Germany 's case and was what had allowed for her resurrection within only fourteen years.) The United States went the worst way a country can - terminal cancer - but yet, historically, even that process was quick - quick enough to leave enough White Men with some ability to still think and act as White Men. The rest is up to us.

The polarization of the people and the government is so total that few even among the Movement can grasp its fullness. Perhaps the best way to be sure that we are the prime representatives of the people is to be aware that

NO ONE is further alienated from the ruling, governing establishment than we. We call ourselves a LIBERATION FRONT and not a party because we hold no illusions about ever being able to realize anything concrete through parliamentary measures. How could such a movement succeed when the people themselves don't care and the ruling body - Left, Right, and Center - unanimously stonewalls against us? The voices and opinions of the System might put forth varying opinions on any topic or issue save one: US. We are now and forever strictly O-U-T! But we know why we are out and they know why we are out so there should be no conflict on that. They are the Establishment; we are the Revolution.

These are the rules, of their choosing, not ours. But they are the reality of a situation as harsh as it is immutable. It is war. Only a fool and a weakling would ask for it to be otherwise. The one fundamental reason the Hard Right movement in this country has perennially gone nowhere is because it has NEVER fully comprehended this one fundamental reality and has never been set upon the proper course as was Hitler's movement in Germany. To describe the past twenty-odd years of Rightist and even Nazi effort in the United States as inappropriate is to put it as accurately and charitably as possible. Set upon an inappropriate course, with inappropriate ideals and priorities, inappropriate methodology, etc. - little wonder then why we have been plagued with such miserably inappropriate and wholly inadequate human resources. It is the reason quality human material doesn't stay around long. The Movement has been off-base at the very foundation which means that no matter how carefully or skillfully the framework might go on, it is all fore-doomed to collapse (as it always has done).

There has always been the talk of a New Order and a New World. Those are easy slogans, too easy in fact because their meaning is mostly lost. Their meaning directly implies a TOTAL CHANGE. Given the graduality of the de-

cline of American society and culture over the past thirty or forty years, it's hard for any comparatively young person to appreciate how far we've sunk and to know from that just what we've lost, and what must be recaptured and through National Socialist discipline and idealism enhanced and reinforced, super-charged to become something greater than has ever been seen on earth. Even Hitler did not face a task such as we face.

Being aware of this then, the notion of even attempting or remotely desiring to become a part of the unspeakably vile and sick Establishment and System is utterly revolting to any true National Socialist. To sit amongst the sold-out and degenerate Senate and Congress in the Capitol?! Even Hitler refused to seat his new government in the same halls as the Weimar regime or the Imperial government (liberally laced as it was with Jews). He wanted a new beginning. Our enemies are VILE and only appear "legitimate" because of the power that comes with money. We state here and now that we shall SMASH THEM and, furthermore, that they are HELPLESS TO PREVENT IT! The road may be long and rocky but the moment will arrive and both our will and our striking blows shall be irresistible.

No recognition and no cooperation today means no compromise and no quarter shown tomorrow. No favors rendered today means no obligations to fulfill tomorrow. Not asking today means not being told tomorrow. If we do not accept and function by the circumstances as they exist, we not only condemn ourselves to eternal failure but we miss the opportunity now given for a revolution more total and complete than anything ever before in all history.

(Vol.X, #1-Jan., 1981)

2.10 Our Reasons for Being NSLF

One incontrovertible fact is that the NSLF remains to date the only new development within the Movement in America since Rockwell began it in 1958. It was Joseph Tommasi's work of the most incredible genius, the POLITICAL TERROR leaflet, that he designed in 1974 and which reached my hands at that time, that provided for those true revolutionaries in the NS Movement what we had been groping towards for years. It was original and unique and Tommasi had DONE IT! NSLF is not an order of monks sequestered away studying religious tracts and further separating ourselves from reality. We do not wish to get the tiniest handful thinking differently nor do we imagine we can do the same with the masses. We do wish to give the answers to the people that are as plain as the noses on their faces. We preach revolution while the rest preach reaction. We do not wish to rock the boat, we intend to SINK IT!

If anyone can claim to be the "legitimate successor" to George Lincoln Rockwell's American Nazi Party it is NSLF and no other! NSLF is the true, logical extension of everything Rockwell believed in and fought for. Petty legalisms and political chicanery aside, were Rockwell alive today, he would not be retrogressing holed up with sterile bureaucrats. He would be found FIGHTING IN THE STREET! His call would still be TO ACTION and not inaction on the part of eccentrics and fakers who studiously claim to have the "right way."

Of all those who have come along since the death of Rockwell with pretensions of being an NS leader, all but one have been totally lost within themselves and their fantasy world of "Fuhrer-dom" and many have shown themselves to be downright crooked and incapable of dealing as men and as National Socialists. One has turned out to be a racial alien and a sexual pervert and currently is serving a prison term for the latter (Mason here is referring

to Frank Collin, the Chicago Nazi leader in the 1970's who is mainly infamous for his plan to demonstrate in Skokie, IL). It remains today that the measure of a group is the measure of the man who founded or who leads that group. Joseph Tommasi, as founder of the NSLF, was the first of a new breed. A hero and a martyr to the Cause. What he wanted most was to provide the Movement with its much overdue HIT TEAM and not to set himself up as some sort of cheap, tin horn demigod like the rest. Tommasi personified the kind of man we MUST have: those desiring to serve the Movement with great facility, and not pose around in gaudy uniforms as "Hollywood Nazis."

NSLF is not taken lightly by the Reds, the Blacks, or the System. We are not laughed at. We have taken the already-formidable reputation of the ANP - built up by Rockwell at monumental human cost - and ENHANCED IT by removing all pretenses of conservatism and legalism while the rest have made laughing stocks of themselves and their sphere of the Movement. A White Man can take pride in being part of the NSLF. It is the ONLY place for a White Revolutionary to be found!

In terms of longevity and resiliency, we have more than pulled even with the closest runner-up to the old Party, which had been the NSPA (National Socialist Party of America, headquartered in Chicago). The death of our founder and the most severe tribulations still see us today in the best shape we have ever been.

Finally, we are NSLF because we want no part of cut-and-dried, hard-and-fast, locked-in bureaucracy like the others. We see the need for absolute flexibility as we struggle towards revolution in America. We recognize the need for a certain formality of concept and effort but until we have the pool of human resources large enough to draw selectively from, we REJECT any "rules and regulations" that would keep us from that pool. The rest will tell you that they are "It"; we tell you that we are the only ones with the potential - with your help - of BECOMING "It." We are not

among the "Great Pretenders." We are not part of the System or the Establishment in any way, shape, or form, as most of the others are with their charters, corporations, legalisms, etc. We are REVOLUTIONARY!

(Vol. XI, #5- May, 1982)

2.11 Real Revolution Versus Phony Revolution

The old-timers from the Forties and Fifties predicted the "Coming Red Dictatorship." Those of us around and active in the Sixties were taught to dread the "Black Revolution" and that of the "New Left," the Yippies, etc. - none of which ever took place. Or did they? I'll just put it this way: all of their vile and sick demands either already have been implemented or are well on their way. The kind of sick filth that prevails today and much of which has long since been coded in law books is the sort of stuff that is so insidious and destructive that Joseph Stalin himself - that "Arch Red," right? - would have, and very often did go all out to root up and get rid of before the whole structure of society was devoured by it. While we've been on guard against threatening menaces, things far worse have overtaken us. Things so foul and deep - rooted that it's even hard to put a finger on them. One thing for certain however, taken together, it all adds up to a national death sleep. Rockwell called the situation in the Sixties that very thing, except he believed enough White Men knew the score, hated it, and were ready to fight if only given the proper leadership. Things have gone far beyond that today: most people don't know the score; they don't give a damn; and they wouldn't fight under any circumstances.

They are ready and willing to lay down and just die! So to HELL with them!!

Are we - are you - as unworthy of the White genes in your blood as that? That's one reason to join the fight. An-

other reason is that the situation which prevails on planet earth is a damned insult and disgrace to a Creator or to Creation itself. This crazy and rotten mess cries out to be ruthlessly corrected and the only way to prove that you are not part of the problem is to become part of the solution. One final motivation is this: those of us having been around and "in the know" had better get on with the big job of the dirty work while we're still young. The System provides no retirement benefits for failed revolutionaries.

As far as any real revolution is concerned, one can only come from us.

What's the difference between all other interests vying for a piece of the pie today? They all love Blacks and their greatest ideal is high profits. What's the difference when the U.S. First Lady is pictured with two great, outstanding democrats: John Wayne Gacy and Jim Jones? What's the difference when Jesse Jackson, in his syndicated newspaper column, refers to the five dead identified Communists in Greensboro as "civil rights leaders"? Could things be worse? Do we need fear a Communist or Black revolution? Hardly.

To bring off a revolution means literally to turn the tables upside-down. It does not mean quibbling inches and degrees; turning back the hands of time; arguing two sides of the same coin. It doesn't mean patching up a rotten, sagging framework either. It means DEATH to the old order and the BIRTH of the New Order! Anything other than this is no more than a variation on a single theme: Jewish-controlled State Capitalism.

So forget about someone else's revolution. There's not going to be one unless WE make it!

(Vol. IX, #4- Aug., 1980)

2.12 We Could Save A Lot Of Time If...

...if we could really admit that the Enemy has WON! Between the death of Rockwell and the turn of the decade of the Seventies the complexion of things changed. The struggle phase for the Reds and the Blacks ended and they assumed dominance. Whereas they used to influence things from behind the scenes, they now go about it quite openly. The only reason we still have a fighting chance is because the Enemy has not yet had the time to fully realize the keystone tenet of his program and philosophy: the complete bastardization of all races of man into a single, brown mass, devoid of all identity. Except for a mere time factor the Jewish Enemy has won totally and outright. It's no longer a contest in the United States ; it's a matter of REVOLUTION, a struggle to overthrow the Enemy and for survival as a race. We stand at rock bottom and if you seek the reason then look no further than those fools trudging along in the ways of the dead past.

One hell of a lot of the best of precious spirit, intentions, time, money and effort went pretty much down the drain during the Sixties and Seventies. It was because of a feeling and attitude of 'part-time struggle': go out, risk your neck in some escapade but still be able to go home to your warm bed and carry on a normal life. Comrades of the past twenty years have sacrificed EVERYTHING that one could expect to be sacrificed in a full-scale war. But it was all too little, too late, wrongly directed and, mainly, it was not TOTAL.

If a good cause were enough, we'd have won a long time ago. But it isn't enough. One of life's more harsh realities is that in this dirty struggle the ultimate prize will go to he who is the dirtiest. We seem to have fallen for our own propaganda aimed at man's nobler instincts. We're supposed to fight "clean." Our own foremost racial philoso-

phers will tell you that truly noble instincts exist in only a small minority of Whites and not at all in other races. And most of those Whites have had their instincts perverted by the Jews and their universal, all-powerful brainwashing and taste-making apparatus. Instead of carrying on with cultist garbage, useless publicity stunts and the like (which nobody out there fighting for survival against inflation, unemployment and taxes could understand or give a DAMN about), let's direct our energies toward recruiting them all as soldiers of the revolution WITHOUT THEIR CONSENT.

(Vol. IX, #4- Aug., 1980)

2.13 Removing All Options

For the Movement over the past twenty years there has always been the option of take it or leave it. If you got mad or discouraged you could always pickup your marbles and go home. Indeed this has been the case for all White America. And when given a choice, human nature inevitably takes the course of least resistance. The diabolic nature of the Big Brother System in power today may be largely responsible for breeding a race of docile "consumers" who roll over like a spaniel when kicked and otherwise outraged, but for us that is no reason, no excuse, for revolutionary inaction. It CAN be done!

They say a coward will allow himself to be bullied and backed up as long as there is room left for him to back up. All of White America has been behaving like a damned coward in the face of arrogant Blacks and traitors in government dismantling the once-great United States of America. Before it is too late, let's see to it that the big coward at last gets backed into a corner so that he is going to have to come out fighting!

It's a crying shame and disgrace that every incident that's happened so far with only one or two exceptions,

which even comes close to being revolutionary, has either happened as an accident or as the result of Red agitation. The riots recently in the South are excellent examples. We may thank our lucky stars that the Jews have whipped the Blacks into such a volatile state that they'll go off at the drop of a hat. Some news accounts did mention roving pick-up trucks of Whites shooting Blacks at random in places where order had broken down. But the object is not to kill Blacks... it is to FAN THE FLAMES! If we can't get the Whites off their asses to retake control of their destiny then we can at least put them in a position where they will have to fight for their miserable lives!

And with a general conflagration going on that will involve police and armed forces, we can, if we are slick about it, assume the guiding position amidst the disorder and coordinate it into what it must become: a revolution to smash the System!

The way things are so delicately arranged in this country today, incidents like the one in Miami and elsewhere can be expected to blow up anytime, anywhere. They said some White cops in Miami beat a Black to death and because these cops got off the charge, the Blacks of Miami went wild. If the Movement had been organized and on the ball, those flames would still be burning. How about six such "Miami's" at once across the country? Or a DOZEN? Enough to pin down all the System's troops to allow us to go after Big Brother himself!

If, as Rockwell said, your uniform in the coming war is the color of your skin, then what, I ask, shall be your insignia of rank? We must view and realize that ALL OF WHITE AMERICA is our army. The leaders, the officers in this army, are those who take action and who strike like lightning. We are the cause, they are the effect.

(Vol. IX, #4- Aug., 1980)

2.14 Revolutionary Common Denominator

There is no need of revolution in a healthy State and society and indeed there can be no talk of it. Each revolution has been preceded by the SELLING OUT of the existing ruling class. And who else but they are in charge of all the building blocks of a civilization's government, church, professions, military, arts, etc.? These things all go when the ruling, or upper class sells out and becomes decadent, unfit to rule any longer. This goes way beyond the removal of Jews - it amounts to total revolution. The Jews can't be credited for all this though they are a large part of it.

The Jew remains a Jew but without a corrupt, inept, and decadent ruling establishment, he has nowhere to peddle his goods. A healthy state will expel - or kill - the Jew; a decadent one will take him to its bosom. The Jew corrupts the nation. He buys his way into opinion-forming and taste-making media, feeds the gullible masses his poisonous, liberal garbage; this in turn gets sounded back onto gutless opportunistic politicians in the "democratic process"; finally the very fabric of the nation is a tangle of perverted legislated Talmudic euphemisms. This is how an originally Puritan state becomes Sodom inside fifty years.

Neither the victims nor the leftovers, we are an historic breed: Revolutionaries. We appear and vanish as the times demand, just long enough to do the job at hand. After us comes the slow, historic process over again.

The mark of a revolutionary movement can only be seen in its complete separation from the current establishment. It is completely apart. It is not apart because it can't make the grade in the sick society, but rather because it can't stomach it and refuses to be part of it. It is set apart because it is disciplined, sober and austere, truly moral. It is a revolution because - finding itself faced with an abso-

lute abomination - it has as its highest priority the destruction of the System and therefore is not some piddling conservative sideshow crusade. It can and does reject the prevailing decadence of the sick society, not because of any leftover code of taboos but because to dissipate oneself in such a manner is counter-revolutionary. It utterly scorns such phony "revolutionary" elements as the "hippie" or "drug culture" because it knows them to be only the more virulent forms of the same cancer as the System itself. It has historically been the task of each revolution to destroy that which is unclean. That accomplished, nature and man can once again assume their proper course upward.

(Vol.X, #1-Jan., 1981)

2.15 Loyalty Only To Ourselves

There is nothing outside Revolutionary National Socialism to which we can owe any loyalty. What we do, we do because it is the right, proper and manly course of action to take. We are in defense of nothing. We are everywhere on the attack. When we cease attacking it will only be because the System has fallen and all its former members have been killed. At that point, we will be the State and the time will be for building. No individual, no manifesto, no abstract concept of any kind can we allow to influence our thinking or our actions. We find ourselves in the midst of a monster and circumstances dictate to us that our every move must be calculated toward killing the beast. No frills, no fanfare, no frivolities. Only practicalities, realities and necessities.

Mere fanaticism alone is not the ultimate indicator of a revolutionary movement whose time, it can be justifiably said, has come. All this must be in answer to the commands of the genes in our blood. This immediately rules out all the "Jim Jones," all the "Hare Krishnas," all the "Moonies," and at the same time it rules out all the Reds

and the off-brand socialists. We now state that only the affirmative answer to the call of the BLOOD decides which movement shall be the redeemers of an entire race of people.

For that reason it could have happened nowhere else but among the most hardcore of National Socialists. Consequently, we can trashcan any fantasies about the course of events in this country following the course they did in Germany. Hitler could justifiably conjure up slogans of duty to Germany because the Germany he spoke of was still intact and the people were with him. The United States is GONE and that statement by itself means that the people inhabiting this piece of real estate are the very "goyim" that the Jews claim they are. And a "goy" can never be a National Socialist. To us they are merely the unconscious, unwitting, and unwilling carriers of the genes that can, under the proper care and leadership, re-achieve greatness and pull this planet out of its quicksand.

So much for "loyalty" to them! It has got to be loyalty only to ourselves or else the rest may as well never have existed in the first place. NSLF is the name under which those who are answering the call of their blood are doing so in the only manner in which victory has ever been achieved: armed struggle! That is who we are, why we are, and where we came from. With the decade of the Eighties now fully upon us, the decade of George Orwell's "1984" upon us, with the liberal element now having accomplished its work, with the enthronement of a conservative regime to usher in - literally - 1984, it is well for us to keep all this in mind.

(Vol.X, #1-Jan., 1981)

2.16 The NSLF One-Man Army

Once you have geared yourself up to think in purely rev-

olutionary terms, things don't seems so one-way anymore. If you view yourself as among the last of a dying breed and then proceed to act accordingly, then that's exactly what you've become! If you view the fact that you're broke on account of having "little or no faith in capitalism," and yet believe that it is worth infinitely more to be a noble revolutionary being than to exist as a "consumer," then that is your sterling badge of honor. If you seek to defend a capitalist system and still find yourself broke and struggling, that is the mark of a fool. If you seek to take refuge from an encroaching System, then you are like a fox on the run. If you are determined instead to place the System under siege, then you have become truly revolutionary.

Money is filthy stuff. The means by which sneaks, cowards, weaklings, capitalists, bureaucrats, and Jews conduct every affair. It is the very means by which they are measured and judged. And as the money continues to grow more and more rotten with each passing day, so too is their individual worth eroded. Take away their money and you have nothing. They are not men. And neither are we the moment we imagine we can or even should fight them and their System on their own ground, by their rules. The dawn of day will break through the moment their foul money system either collapses under its own rotten weight or is blown to pieces by us. When they can't pay off their minions any longer, when they can't appease the hordes of savages in their cities - that's when we, who have endured their worst while being penniless, will become the immediate new masters because in the meantime we have grown incredibly tough and resourceful!

And why must the Right Wing always fall into the trap of basing each and every decision and move on the WISH that things were somehow other than what they actually are? Why can't they base their actions on things as they exist? Why in the world struggle to get ourselves all bottled up when the enemy is ALREADY bottled up for us?? The Jews, the Blacks, the bureaucracy - every source of filth

and decadence emanates from the major cities of the U.S. How would a total breakdown, a general strike, a civil war, a total revolution, effect these man-made hell holes? They would in short order die the death they so richly deserve. That very thing is well within the capabilities of a small band of fanatics, each member a one-man army.

Let's have none of their effeminate money-games and let's have none of this garbage of withdrawing from the field where we presently are and confining ourselves within restricted, defensive boundaries.

Let us instead fully enjoin the concept of the One-Man Army and bring the struggle to the Enemy. Wherever you may be at this moment, let the revolution be there also. Spread a little revolution wherever you go! Never gripe about the System; project the Revolution! Get the people around you thinking in terms of TOTALITY, and not in terms of inches and degrees. Point out the real Enemy and not just the noisy, obnoxious symptoms - tell everyone it is the System itself that must go! Convey the feeling that it will be good to have all true White Men and Women as Comrades-in-Arms in the Revolution! Don't try to promulgate a "faith"- there's already too much of that. Be a spark for revolution.

DON'T BE A HARBINGER OF DOOM, BE A CARRIER OF REVOLUTION!

(Vol.X, #1-Jan., 1981)

2.17 Strike Hard, Strike Deep

I am compelled at this time to add my voice to those few who have demanded that such things as "Phase One" type activities must STOP.

Simply such nonsense as trying to "make headlines," "confront the enemy," or "rally the White masses" won't

work, never has worked, and almost always results in merely revealing our weaknesses and making us look like idiots. The very strategy itself calls for numbers which we do not have at this time. My view is that just because the Jews and Liberals have succeeded in making goyim out of the vast majority of Whites, we need not sacrifice ourselves in the vain attempt at proving them wrong. We have GOT to trashcan 1933 strategy and tactics. They won't work.

For a decent street demonstration you must have anywhere from fifty to one hundred uniformed and disciplined troopers. We have managed fifty on several occasions and one hundred on only one occasion. For the rest it is pitiful and ineffectual. Futile, counter-productive, and I might add costly and dangerous. As much as I hate to see a good comrade wounded in such useless actions, I hate worse to see the sacrifice of millions of lives in World War Two that went into building the terrific reputation that we have enjoyed, and are now wasting, as these "Laurel and Hardy" stunts gradually destroy our image.

We don't have to set ourselves up for big let-downs; the Enemy does that for us.

I will admit right here that it does require GUTS to stage these demonstrations. The tragedy that we can no longer tolerate is that those guts are wasted in this manner. Doing it the way it's been done in the past gives the Enemy full advantage of his power and places us at the mercy of our own weakness. It's GOT TO STOP NOW!

First, never ever announce your plans in any manner whatsoever. Second, forget about the use of uniforms unless, and until, you have a standing army of your own numbering fifty as a flat minimum. (From experience, I know that with fifty National Socialists, one can do anything, anywhere, anytime.) Better still, as Tommasi said, FORGET such activities as might be used in a campaign to gain political power. Rather, go instead to activities de-

signed and intended to HURT THE ENEMY. And for these activities, in my own opinion, two participants are one too many. Also in my humble opinion it is a ridiculous risk and waste to mess with the material body of the Enemy, as he has all our tax money to mend himself, just as a lizard will grow a new limb. The PHYSICAL BODY of the Enemy however is so utterly flabby that he positively CAN'T STAND very much of an intensified assault of this kind.

In short it would seem to me that any intelligence at all would lead comrades to know to stop hitting the Enemy where he laughs and start hitting him where he SCREAMS!

Strike hard and strike deep to build the climate for revolution where even the most craven of White cowards will be COMPELLED to join in or else die! But, for God's sake, stop wasting yourselves and your efforts and making the rest of us look like damned idiots!

(Vol.X, #2-Feb., 1981)

2.18 What Movement, Whose Movement?

The Nazi Movement? The Klan Movement? State's Rights? Racial Nationalist? German-American? Anti-Communist? Majority Rights? White Christian? White Conservative? For practically every cell of the Hard Right in this country you'll find a separate definition of what the Movement is, as well as what the goal is and the methods for achieving that goal. Not to mention the identity of that "special person" to lead us onto that great destiny. Some of it gets pretty damned ridiculous which is why I stopped where I was in listing Movement "brand names" above. It is never my intent to offend anyone doing the best they can.

There are huge ideological and theoretical differences in these Movement groupings but because these are in the realm of thought and paperwork they are rendered

as very slight when compared to the main tasks we each purport to undertake, and when compared to those fundamentals we definitely share in common. The problem comes in when Movement people start thinking and acting as though there exists already some kind of pie to carve up, some bag of marbles to be taken home. Perhaps more than a few place much higher emphasis on giving the effect of doing something, instead of doing something in fact. A serious man will usually be found willing to work but a fun-seeker generally will refuse to be parted from his plaything.

I found part of the solution to this age-old problem we face in the pages of an issue of Pastor Miles' FROM THE MOUNTAIN. One good comrade. Rocky Suhayda, used the term "Resistance Movement" in reference to the pro-White, anti-Jewish struggle we all are involved in. This is a natural! It answers so many of the criteria left out by all other names for the overall Movement that I've heard of to date. Most importantly, it isn't "funky" and doesn't reek of the useless, crappy Right Wingism which has practically made dirty words of "Nationalist," "American," and even "White," when used in group names and Movement efforts. With "Resistance Movement" we eliminate any inference of divided loyalties and mixed priorities such as with "For God, Race, and Nation." Most important of all, the name implies a kind of dead seriousness and strikes down the stupid, silly notion that somehow we are all "big wheels," each vying for a piece of the political pie. It reduces the concept of the Movement to its most basic common denominator: Survival.

In two words - Resistance Movement - it poses to the intelligent mind most of the ultimate questions of the day: Resistance to what? What are the real forces in the land to be resisted? And what power is behind these forces? Which segment of the population is actually resisting; which are co-existing; and which are actually in support of these controlling forces? At the quickest glance, any

observer will see that we speak of the general anti-White drive afoot in every branch, at every level of "officialdom," and they will know what it is we are resistant to: ZOG... the Zionist Occupation Government. They will know that we do not alternate between established political parties because the System, the Establishment, controls them ALL. He will see that we are resistant to the takeover of our government and our land by an enemy of our people. The term may not be the most original but it does provoke the right thought and it does fit the situation perfectly!

Furthermore, it is a term that each of us, without exception, should be freely able to identify with and wholeheartedly subscribe to. The better known "Resistance," the one in France during the German Occupation, contained elements from the entire political spectrum, from Gaullists to Communists and back again. But they were united into the one purpose and they were very effective as any history of the French Resistance will reveal. None of our own elements in the present day are nearly so far apart as were many of those in France during the 1940's. Our similarities are greater, there is far more at stake, and the enemy today is the ultimate WORLD ENEMY. According to all this then, we should vastly out-do any efforts of the French Underground of the Second World War who were merely out to liberate their soil from the military presence of a White, Northern European neighbor - Germany. We are out to remove all trace of an alien presence wherever the White Race is found.

I hope this may provide some of the basis that must be hammered out toward the formation of a true, functioning Movement, and that we may freely repair to its common usage as we struggle to build this Movement while we yet have the spare time on our hands to do so...

(Vol. XI, #4- April, 1982)

2.19 The Three R's

No matter how one cuts it, there are but three steps which must be followed toward revolution - successful revolution. These are RESIST, REVOLT and RULE. In the first, one finds oneself disillusioned, alienated; then becoming more aware and intelligent of his circumstances, he enters the Movement and perhaps becomes further alienated, but - if he has the stuff within him - he becomes hardened and agile; he gains instinct; and he begins the course of "educate, agitate, and organize." In the second step he has learned that he must strike quickly, hard, and decisively; he takes care to see that there can be no turning back compromise has long since been discarded; he has in the forefront of his thoughts the awareness that only the most determined and the most radical can hope to master the situation ultimately. In the final step, he harbors no regrets; he puts and end to his opposition; he sees that the drastic measures called for will, for a time, result in a more simplistic society but one vastly more just and healthy than before; he joyfully accepts the task he establishes the New Order.

White Men will never rule their own lives and destinies again without a successful revolt, and no revolt can materialize without the intensive period of resistance - the basic preparatory stage of the Revolutionary Movement's development. Attempting to revolt now would be suicidal while attempting to "rule" at present through "compromise" by trying to win a local election is rather a whimsical dream. We must first successfully RESIST, which entails pulling ourselves together, getting up on our feet, and ceasing to roll with the blows. It means having enough organization to be able to call a number of shots - felt directly on a national, if not worldwide, scale - on our own. It means mounting a series of National Socialist - or White - VICTORIES. It amounts to a coming of age and becoming truly THE Movement to do THE job.

The trick or the key to this is nothing so new. Off and on in the recent past we've seen it almost done by one or another Movement grouping or leader. But what has been missing and what now must be fulfilled is a Movement functioning and acting in UNISON, maintaining, increasing, bringing into focus, and bearing its FULL STRENGTH as it is called for. A team, a network, a syndicate, an effective political entity.

To become functional and effective is the phase we must achieve. There are no others. Never have I been a user of Commander Rockwell's "Four Phases"! because I am sure that the concept became obsolete soon after his death. I would rather give it a decent burial as a good idea that might have worked in its time instead of going on like others abusing it as a double-talk term, as an excuse for introversion and wheel-spinning. The fakers are stuck in "Phase Two"- right where Commander Rockwell died - and there they shall always remain. The NSLF will not subscribe to out-dated strategy. Rather, we must come to realize that the only correct strategy is that which is dictated to us by reality. It may sound easy but the proviso is: have we got the will, determination, and the COURAGE to selflessly follow these sometimes harsh dictates?

(Vol. XI, #5- May, 1982)

2.20 Forces To Be Unleashed

The masses, or the "mass" as a whole, can only be looked upon as a coward. They say a brave man dies but one death whereas the coward dies a thousand times inside. Within these millions upon millions of pieces of biomass there exists the kind of alienation, resentment, fear, frustration, and burning hate - all largely undefined - that is so terrible and potentially explosive that its full power can only be guessed at. So far the trigger, or fuse, hasn't been found. Bleeding and pounding by the System isn't going to do it. They just roll over like a spaniel when kicked

and crawl back for more. So far the Jews have succeeded in pulling out all stops at getting and keeping the masses docile and distracted, pampered and entertained to the point where no reason and nothing reasonable can get through to them. That's where the answer must lie hidden.

Something unreasonable. Something that doesn't even make sense. Something they can neither anticipate nor cope with afterward. Tommasi was among many revolutionists who knew that if a revolution were ever sparked in this country, it would be done by one, lone incident that had all the dimensions necessary to catch fire and spread in all directions at once. It is the missing factor. It is why the times we are living in are the roughest because nothing, that is nothing dramatic and widespread, is happening that is truly revolutionary.

This also means that the greatest heroes and heroines of all are those who have in recent times sacrificed in an attempt, and those in the near future who will sacrifice and succeed in the task, of blowing the bottom out of the situation - thus allowing new moves to be made free from interference by the paid forces of an intact Big Brother Pig System. That moment, when it comes, will be the pivot-point in affairs - when Big Brother's hand is reduced and ours increases until it is the only one. The tempering we have undergone will pay huge dividends when Big Brother's money power is broken and the criteria for mastery becomes the greatest degree of awareness, discipline, and ruthlessness in the hands of those with the greatest drive and will to power. In this we are not alone. We'd just better see to it that it spells US when the time comes.

(Vol. X, #4- April, 1981)

2.21 Priorities Now, Perfection Later

One of Commander Rockwell's best, most loyal fighters and administrators, Robert Lloyd, once gave me one of the essences of the nature of the present struggle we are involved in when he stated that none of us - not even the best among us are anything close to the Ideal which we are all fighting for. This was a simple, non-emotional, uncomplicated clarification of the plain reality of the situation, all wishful thinking aside.

To go further, even in Germany during the time of the N.S.D.A.P., the Ideal that was sought after was perhaps centuries away and, to be sure, the human stock in America today comes closer to what the Germans of the Thirties and Forties referred to as untermensch. Take a look at the armies of mouth-breathing knuckle-draggers on these streets and realize that they are what pass as "White"!

It will of course require centuries of the most careful upbreeding to reverse the dangerous and alarming mess we have before us today. That can only be accomplished by the most stringent measures on the part of the highest governmental authority and that, in itself, implies directly a total revolution victorious in our favor. In the meantime we'll do well to guard our own bloodlines and to multiply and perpetuate ourselves and our belief in the best kind of quality as conditions and circumstances allow.

But it has always seemed to me ironical that this avowedly "racist" Movement has placed the attitude and behavior of its adherents above the genetic quality of same. As the old rationale of the Seventies ran, "So what if he's a Jew? He's the best leader we have right now"- meaning that he spouted the right line and went out and got the sensational headlines. But if a man was WHITE and adopted a totally unfamiliar and un-funky, REVOLUTIONARY line and strategy - and regardless whether he

made hot headlines of his own - then these others would curse him into the ground.

So it goes today with the majority of those of our comrades who have been jailed by the System for having actually gone on the attack rather than just sit back. To me the reasoning - or lack of it - behind this attitude is unfathomable! What do these do-nothings expect? Do they expect some "Silent Majority" type, all squeaky clean in his lifestyle, background, and personal appearance to step out of the endless, nondescript line he stands in and pull the trigger? In these earliest, most desperate stages, do they expect the targets, the actual victims, to be a revolutionary theoretician's dream? What the hell do they want? It would appear that they want perfection going in. Or else, if not, that they use this claim to hide what they REALLY want: nothing to rock the boat and possibly enrage Big Brother into coming down with both feet and ruining everybody's "fun."

Lenin said that you can't make an omelet without breaking eggs. And one Black saying of the Sixties was that you have to use what you've got in order to get what you need (or want). We'll never get to that point where we can begin breeding Supermen if we can't get our values and priorities squared away today. Trotsky said that, as revolutionaries, our only compulsion is circumstances (not wishful thinking)! It means that we have to do what we have to do and by any means necessary.

Lenin, Trotsky, and the swarming army of Blacks in the Sixties are the farthest cry from what we believe in BUT THEY HAVE BEEN INFINITELY MORE SUCCESSFUL THAN WE in getting what they are after! That is very simply because they accepted the truth that the end does after all justify the means.

Let us drop the dreaming, the faking, and the immature unreality, and recruit an army of the worst - if need be - in order to smash the Beast System and make way for the

Ideal to dominate the planet and the universe ten thousand years from now.

For our part, we will welcome and honor as COMRADES any White, bar none, who wishes to join with us in the struggle. ANY action taken against the Enemy, no holds barred, is a heroic deed. For our part, we will tolerate no divisive moralism to hamstring our efforts.

(Vol. XIII, #10 -Oct., 1984)

2.22 State Of Emergency

Are you among the conventional survivalists with a few guns, a few rounds of ammunition, some medical supplies, maybe a C.B. radio, and enough food and water for anywhere from two days to two years stored away? Are you one of the ruggedly individualistic types who, as long as he owns his firearms, swears by God that this is a free land and he is a free man? Or are you one of those intrepid ones who says he'll "shoot the first nigger" that comes rampaging up onto his front porch? In other words, do you count yourself among those rednecks who are smug in their sense of Right Wing-style "readiness"? If so, you can stop reading right here.

Years ago I wrote, after headlines appeared about the discovery of Wesley Swift's hideout and arsenal (that included everything from automatic weapons to armored vehicles), that if Swift - who died in the late Sixties - could have foreseen the day when, after his death, all his extensive preparations were unearthed and captured by the System, without a fight, that surely he would have viewed it as the end of all hope of resistance. He had expected a full-blown invasion of the United States by Russian and Chinese troops and I know of no group or individual who was as well-prepared for the worst of emergencies as was Dr. Wesley Swift. The "emergency" never came. Swift died a natural death, and the government scooped up his vast

arsenal.

Even Commander Rockwell was POSITIVE that the Blacks were going to go on an all-out rampage before the decade of the Sixties was out, and touch off the race war that so many talked about in those days. (In 1967, the year of his death, he had begun to organize what he called the "White Guard" on a quicker, more informal basis than the Storm Troopers, so sure was he that hell would break loose that very year.) But a massive welfare pay-off, a general caving-in of White resistance, and perhaps even a shift in Enemy strategy kept the conflict from coming out into the open.

It was just about two years ago that a number of otherwise respectable and credible Right Wing groups were issuing super-serious, straight-faced accounts of how, in the summer of 1983, Ronald Reagan would die in office, the economy would fall right through the bottom, and coloreds everywhere would go berserk. This was the prediction from the "experts" who were, thereby, unfortunately placing their reputations on the line.

I recall at about the same time one particularly provocative and sensational sheet released - not by what I would want to call "kooks" but by major Movement standard bearers - to the effect that in the upcoming weeks the Anti-Christ himself would seize all television networks (and automatically turn on all TV sets that might be off at that time) and mesmerize any and all whose glance was caught! Thank God the Movement has a shorter-than-hell memory span!! Otherwise, that one would be impossible to live down.

Through no fault of his own. Commander Rockwell's "The Jews Are Through in '72" never materialized and 1972 came and went uneventfully. Black riots slowed and practically ceased. The economy certainly worsened but did not collapse. The government, the society, and the country itself is becoming more and more like one big, giant,

pulsating blob of a stinking, noxious Jew. The next major landmark in time - 1984 - is behind us. And I'm betting strong that one of the favorites of the fakers - 1988 - will come and go likewise and hardly even be noticed. I wasn't long in figuring out that it really meant sticking your neck way out to venture to put a date on practically anything of a social of historic nature. It's gambling of the worst sort unless you yourself have the means at hand to force the issue according to your own timetable.

It is simply that there has never before existed a more CONTROLLED environment than the one in which we exist today. Things don't just "happen" anymore. If they don't come off Big Brother's drawing board, then they're not "sanctioned" and most of the time don't take place at all or, if they do, they're of a nature hardly worthy of note. Big Brother is in CONTROL. This plus the fact that the population DOESN'T GIVE A DAMN. Things are slipping constantly, gradually, but no significant upsets are being allowed that might either alarm the populace or provide the revolutionists an opening to take advantage of. I don't expect it to change unless SOMEONE CHANGES IT!

In fact as well as in theory, we are in the period of "Beyond Nineteen Eighty-Four"! From here on out we can forget about even George Orwell. Of course, the astute have been aware all along that "1984" had come into effect long before if ever arrived on the calendar. And I, for one, about a decade ago abandoned the "emergency" school of thought. That is, betting in favor of and preparing for something of a very sudden and fixed nature to occur to transform the situation; something which has to be braced for, weathered in a comparatively short - if harsh - period, and then to be emerged from on the "dawn of a new day." (I do favor full preparation for a "lights out" type emergency, but that would probably be of a rather long duration and, again, short-term thinking is useless.)

The whole thought was false all along but, up until per-

haps this decade, the majority could have claimed ignorance. I began to sense the true nature of the situation, as I said, about ten years ago mainly because of experience born of intense involvement in revolutionary activity and thought. But for the rest, the object lessons are all there now. Many can't grasp it, no one really wants to realize such a fact, but there are also plenty who refuse to be parted from their fun and games (like children, they expect and want it all now). What we face is not an emergency, nothing of a romantic or extraordinary nature but, rather, an indefinite period of what Warren G. Harding would term "normalcy." (I know that taken individually or collectively the manifestations of contemporary "society" are anything but "normal" to us but, as far as great numbers and great periods of time are concerned, they are quite normal indeed.)

Therefore WE are the abnormal and the out-of-place. We have always been such, except that until now most have figured that "Der Tag" was just around the corner which would turn things topsy-turvy in our favor. That is not about to happen. What it means for each of us is this: as long as there was a hope, real or imagined, of a sudden change in the basic course of things, then we could almost afford to hide behind our "unreal" attitude and approach to the situation with a "You'll see!" thought guiding us. Presently it has to be clear to all that nothing of the sort is going to be ALLOWED to happen and events are going to maintain a strictly business-as-usual complexion for the foreseeable future. And it is impossible to hide behind an abnormal strategy for very long in a stolidly normal environment, where nothing out of the ordinary is PERMITTED to happen.

It should be added right away that those who do continue to go on in the manner of the past do so as utter and complete fools.

Are you going to go on kidding yourself? Telling yourself that you'll be ready for it when "it" comes? If you're a reac-

tionary and a Right Wing type, then it may well require a sudden emergency to get you off your ass. But if you are a revolutionary, then, for you, "it" is here right now, and always has been here, right around you. You were born into it and, unless you kill it, it is going to kill you.

Having nothing initially to do with the name of this publication, what we have to adapt to is not a sudden emergency and then back to normal but, instead, a state of SIEGE. The system WILL fall one day. But when? Certainly no time soon? I've said often in the past that the winner of this race, this "Deathwatch 2000," will be the one who finishes LAST. So it is up to each of us, individually, to see to it that we out-last the System. And you don't accomplish this by merely stockpiling anything (unless you are prepared to become a hermit for the next 50 years or so). You military buffs should already know that a static defense went out with the Nineteenth Century, and that now it is all up to the fast and the resourceful.

What must our definition of victory now become? To have survived another day, another year. To exist in and amongst the System... but not as a consumer, not as a statistic or as a victim. To exist decently and, to be sure, to "keep the wolves away from the door." If you're living smart, as you should be, you've already eliminated coloreds and criminals from your uppermost list and have gotten down to the very basics of defending against the real Enemy: the capitalist foreclosers. The old Right Wing types will know how to deal with a violent, one-on-one situation, but how about the ever-encroaching System? Here is where you have to become SMART!

Commander Rockwell said that the purpose of life was to struggle as hard as you can for what you believe in and to enjoy the fight. You cannot fight to your fullest potential for what you believe in while being a full-time slave helping to bolster the Pig economy. And you certainly can't enjoy your fight existing under unrelenting social and economic pressure. The herds and armies of zombie-

ized clones out there cannot or will not see that there IS an alternative. The revolutionary will ALWAYS find or make his own alternative. It is being done. And in this lies not only the definition of short term victory but the PROMISE of ultimate victory one day. We will LIVE. We will out-live the System. And, should we individually not make it all the way, then we will not have been cheated for we will have had our share.

Living within the Beast System as a revolutionary, day-to-day, is the REAL emergency and it calls for emergency measures to be taken on a ROUTINE BASIS. To be able to exist thus is the victory!

(Vol. XIV, #1- Jan., 1985)

2.23 Linkage

Here's another new word to add to your vocabulary: Linkage. It used to be something known primarily to mechanics but, as of earlier this year, it could also be in your future. This one may replace 'entrapment' as the latest dirty trick of the System designed to deflate any potential the Movement may have before it can get off the ground. It's a quasi-legal take-off on "guilt by association" which, even ten years ago, would never have held water except that, now, the source from which the juries and grand juries are drawn is sufficiently conditioned that they'll indict or convict on cue from the System.

This arose out of the serious scare given to the System by one splinter of the Movement calling itself The Order. The System - so surprised and enraged that there is fight left anywhere - sought to tie in (or "link") as many other Movement facets as they thought they could in order to, if not wipe them out totally, at least pin them down in a defensive legal jungle wherein they either retain expensive counsel or lose by default. Some top Movement people were literally on the run and others were sweating blood a

few months ago because of it.

So be reminded: the bastards WON'T QUIT! You must - if you ever run seriously afoul of the System to where they can lay a legalistic finger on you - either disappear totally or confront them totally. No use playing.

Around here we didn't worry so much about it (the Sedition trial investigations). Though we had about as much to do with The Order as did those who were being officially harassed (that is, practically nothing at all), our sympathies and our support for The Order ran the same as the others as well (that is, one hundred percent - as witnessed by those issues of SIEGE released at that time). Help for members of The Order? We were also in a position to lend about as much tangible support for those men as were the rest: zero. Again, the main difference was, we felt (correctly as it turned out) we were in fact untouchable in the newest System craze of "Linkage."

Until things take a very radical turn, I'll stand firm on one thing I've always said regarding System persecution: I've never yet seen smoke where there has not been some actual fire. The System cannot yet INVENT its cases out of thin air. They can ORCHESTRATE them but that requires your willing participation. They must have something to go on - however shaky - and they can only get that through their own agents or through YOU. In the case involving The Order, their prime move was based upon one of the annual gatherings held by the Aryan Nations group of Idaho, from out of which came the majority (if not all) of the members of The Order. Those who attended that latest gathering before The Order took their course of action were wide open and subject to this latest "Linkage" ploy to shut us down. Simply, if you were there, you must be involved.

Long before any of this was ever dreamt of, I ceased attending Movement gatherings. In complete candor, I did so because I dislike re-runs, especially when they entail

traveling long distances and shelling out cash, so drastically scarce. Frankly, I can't afford the journey plus I doubt there's anything I could add that they haven't already heard and vice-versa. The only thing that might have come out of such an expensive trip would have been my own name on a federal subpoena. And that I can really well live without.

No. Those few men calling themselves The Order said more in a month of furious action than the rest of us have said in twenty years. And of what significance to them at that point in time were federal subpoenas and the like? I don't mind paying the price but, by God, I demand the price be worth paying!

Even before I stopped traveling around to Movement functions, I had become disinterested in such measly and bothersome things as "memberships," etc. This really caused much anxiety among the faker-figureheads I've acted as general secretary for in the past. As Commander Rockwell said in the Sixties, there is but ONE membership, known loosely as "the Movement"- which is bled white and thoroughly confused and dissipated by dozens and dozens of useless, crappy fronts. In order to squeeze a tiny portion of the general pool of money held by this common membership, one is required to INVEST comparatively huge sums in becoming a professional mail-order con artist and, in the case of "Nazi" types, to engage in silly looking and potentially disastrous stunts for the press (which are then fed back to the membership to jack-off their emotions and draw off a little more money).

That's Right Wingism but it's not revolution. And I got tired of it.

(Vol. XIV, #7- July, 1985)

2.24 Probability

At this stage of things, kidding ourselves would probably

prove fatal, sooner or later. I urge against taking it on the chin or "leading with the chin," as there are violent, revolutionary types out there aplenty to get things kicked off good and proper. Blacks, every shade of color in between, not to mention fanatic Reds, etc., plus nuts and more nuts. Add to this the slowly but steadily deteriorating conditions in the country, economic and otherwise, and you have a cake baking in the oven. You don't want your cake to fall and you certainly don't want to get yourself burnt. Instead, you want to be around for the ICING - and most definitely the EATING - of the cake! (Meaning the final seizure of power and exercising of same.)

Most communist outfits share so much in common with the Democratic Party platform that they'd be stupid to start any general disorder, and they know it. Only the extreme Left can be looked to for hope in this area. Black and colored nationalists as well. The cities, where these types reign supreme anyway, will always be the first to erupt when it's time for things to jump off. As far as the "first wave" up against the System's Pigs is concerned, I'd much rather it be them instead of us. They're primed and "psyched up" for it already, armed to the very teeth, and suffer no shortage of expendable manpower. And any blame would be leveled towards them in the event of a miscarriage. Wish them well.

Recall the cornerstone of the U.S. Nazi Movement's "grand strategy" of the Sixties? Rings crazy as hell today in light of developments over the past ten or fifteen years. It involved depending upon and even HELPING the Pigs against the urban revolutionaries!! We'd be absolute idiots to attack the Pigs ourselves in any attempt to initiate something of the nature of a general rebellion.

I cannot urge strongly enough: stay out of their way; deprive them completely of any excuse to come after you. This does not mean stay legal. It means stay sane and rational. And stay alive and at full liberty, because dead or locked up you're no good to yourself or the revolution. Let

the revolutionary mobs - over whom we have no control and who would also kill us - take the brunt of the first, strongest System counter-attacks, and let these same numberless mobs in the cities chew the hell out of the System's hired elite. It couldn't happen to a sweeter bunch.

There'll probably be more than one revolution, back-to-back. The Reds and the Blacks, because this is what they've preached and prepared for all along, can be expected to lead the way. In the opening days and weeks of this phase, we can watch how the System is going to react, and how well it reacts. For us to attempt the same thing in the middle of an atmosphere of order would be outright suicide. Once there exists an air of disorder, the cards will be more in our favor. And we'll be dealing in the smaller cities and towns, the countryside, where it might be possible to take things without the massive death and destruction that will occur in the major cities. Ultimatums, backed up by very real force, handed to local governments once they've learned what happens to their big city brethren, might just work wonders.

Only after the System is BROKEN and DISCREDITED will there come a hope of mobilizing the masses of Whites to tackle the job of winning what will soon enough assume the characteristics of a civil war.

Until then, for the present, give the Pigs nothing to do regarding ourselves but sit and get edgy. Once the shooting starts, keep out of the way of the mobs because they only perceive us as friends and allies of the Capitalists and the System. In the opening phases of any revolution, if the Red mobs don't get you, the Pigs will. Let them instead kill one another. Developments will progress rapidly once all central power is gone and people realize they have nothing to lose anymore.

(Vol. XIV, #9- Sept., 1985)

2.25 Terrorism Redefined

Do we still happily accede to wearing just any favorite smear term the Jew System and its media chooses to hang on us (like the way Commander Rockwell did with adopting their term "Nazi")? Or do we draw a line at how far we'll allow these misnomers to go? Of course, to them, it doesn't matter and neither does it matter to the sheepish masses of goyim what they call us or how we are thought of. But it does matter to us the way we view ourselves and the nature of our struggle. We should not consider ourselves "terrorists" (anymore than we should consider ourselves "racists" even though we accept BOTH as facts of life), nor should we take it lightly when members of the Right - who should know better - refer to us as such. We need to keep our definitions straight.

Who is a terrorist? When considering the hundreds of thousands of elderly Whites who are frightened to death inside and outside their homes on an unending basis because the System coddles and protects the criminal element officially, is that not terrorism? Brainwash and taste-making aside, when any individual knows clearly in his or her own mind that to buck the Jewish-liberal inspired consensus on everything from race to sex habits will lead to public ostracism and loss of employment, if not outright legal prosecution, is that not terrorism? Kids brutalized and intimidated on a daily basis, year in and year out, because of savages they are forced into school buildings with because of government policy - is that not terrorism? Millions of White workers struggling against losing odds with taxes and inflation, facing loss of homes and all forms of security, oftentimes wondering where food is going to come from or where the winter heat will come from because of the official Jewish-Capitalist economy and the Mafia-style Internal Revenue Service - is this not terrorism? Yes, it most definitely IS terrorism and on a monumental scale! Worse than that, it is terrorism without the guts to

present itself as such.

But just as Adolf Hitler pointed out regarding the Jewish use of the "Big Lie" technique, if you do it big enough, no one will recognize it for what it actually is. A case of the kettle calling the pot black. Because it is the System which owns and controls the media, none of the above-outlined horrors are described as what they in reality are. But let one individual or a small group of individuals dare to strike back! That, to the controlled media and softened brains of the masses, is terrorism! That gets the dirty name because it is small-scale and direct. It is a game and the game is a farce! We can expect no better from them but we must get it straight in our own minds if this struggle is to succeed.

Most of this country's Founding Fathers believed that the rights of the White Men who built the country would be guaranteed by the "petition" and "redress" clauses written into the Constitution. But other men, like Thomas Jefferson, didn't think so. Neither did Benjamin Franklin who accurately predicted just what shape this country would be in by the time of its Bi-Centennial with the Jews in the counting houses and the Whites toiling away like slaves. And with a sold-out government flying directly in the faces of the interests and the will of the majority, it is tyranny which rules this land today and nothing more or less. It is an alien tyranny and a Big Brother "1984"-style tyranny because we don't even enjoy the dubious pleasure of knowing or being able to SEE our tyrant. But one thing is known: he is not White. It is a tyranny hiding under a cloak of "democracy," a clever disguise which prevents any blame from being placed on and which allows the monster to perpetuate itself through chicanery referred to as the "two-party system." It is true that the removal of one or a dozen goyish front men will not alter or remedy the situation. Only a TOTAL REVOLUTION can change it. But there must be a beginning, that first step in the thousand-mile journey. And the first steps are always the hardest.

When speaking of terrorism a line must be drawn between two types of terrorism: selective and indiscriminate. Some members of the Movement howl and complain over "System persecution." True, this is an example of selective terrorism (because, I assure you, facing the System's prisons can be a terrifying prospect) but as Hitler said, unless one picks up the daily Jewish press and sees himself slandered and vilified therein, he simply had wasted the previous day. Comrades you must expect that the System will attack but, when it does, for God's sake, let it be FOR SOMETHING!!! No more damnable, pitiable frame-ups! Bring the attack to the Enemy!!

With regard to indiscriminate terrorism, the only difference between the prevailing conditions I outlined earlier in this segment and, for example, a Black massacre of a White settlement, is the degree of subtlety used and the time lapse. A Katanga savage with machete or an I.R.S. agent in a gray flannel suit, take your pick. Your money or your life. These methods are designed for three purposes: to cow a population; to fleece a population; or to annihilate a population. Not infrequently do all three happen, one after the other.

Terrorism is a two-way street for, as Hitler stated, the only answer to terrorism is stronger terrorism. We do face a naked tyranny here in the United States and it is employing terrorism to, first, wipe out the Whites as a majority force and, ultimately, to wipe them out as a race altogether. The System knows and we know that we are left no choice whatsoever. It is fight or die. We then are out to LIBERATE a nation from alien tyranny. It won't be easy. When lightning is striking, blows are falling, history is turning and the stupid ones are groaning, "Oh, isn't this violence awful?!," we say: "To HELL with such lily-livers!! They haven't seen *anything yet*."

(Vol. X, #11- Nov., 1981)

2.26 Defining The Radical Extreme

The question of who, and which, is the farthest out? For what reasons and towards what purpose? Among these types would be included all of the pioneers, the groundbreakers, the innovators, the outrageous, the unpopular, the unprofitable, the dangerous, the controversial, the misunderstood, and those in advance of their times. It's been said that the road of excess leads to the palace of wisdom, that the only aberration is abstention. What all of this does on the practical side amounts to the elimination of the surprise element, minimizes the chance of disillusionment, builds confidence and self-reliance, and helps gain for one the mastery of almost any situation. It also rids us of the cowards and fakers, as well as opportunists, as they can't use it or hide behind it.

We can tolerate being regarded as inhabiting the far reaches of the outer limits if it means never being caught dragging behind anyone else. It behooves us to smile at those who today disparage our message if by our so doing we are striking out on the course that they themselves must one day follow. We would be fools and cowards to shirk the task and take for granted that someone else might take it up in our stead. We have so little to lose at this point and so much to gain; our prime enemies being stagnation, dogma, and muddle. It requires some daring and imagination to become the vanguard of a movement, and to remain so takes constant reappraisal and re-evaluation.

Had not Commander Rockwell taken the bull by the horns and risked everything - his "good name" as a conservative - over twenty years ago, where today would the Racialist Movement in the United States be? What was in 1960 the most dynamic and futuristic thinking, today is shared by practically one and all. But it was only through the supreme sacrifice of one man who was able to see farther than the rest in his own time. And still the situation

demands more, far more. We could easily have another twenty years of marching ahead of us but it cannot be direction-less marching and it cannot be marching in circles.

People like to stay with what's comfortable, especially those with a broad conservative streak in them. People dislike the shit-disturbers. However, comfort and routine do not make revolution. Where once Gus Hall was a firebrand with the power to shock the pants off all of us, today he is an old fogy. Seems as though all our REAL National Socialist leaders die in battle before they get the chance to atrophy thus. Maybe we are blessed in that manner. What we want - and what we believe we have achieved - is to make NSLF synonymous with the radical extreme, and when you seek to define the radical extreme, you need only recite those four letters to have it completely summed up.

(Vol. XI, #7- July, 1982)

2.27 One Hell Of An Article

In the October-November issue of THE NATIONAL SHERIFF MAGAZINE there appears an article entitled, "Posse Comitatus: Threat of the County-Based Criminal Militarists." The article is remarkable not only because the entire front cover of that issue is devoted to it, or because it is of exceptional length, or because it reads like something from out of the "good old days of the Radical Right," but because it focuses attention on what has to be considered a genuine ray of light on an otherwise dark and dreary scene. It was written by one Phillip C. McGuire, who is the Assistant Director of Criminal Enforcement for the BATF (the Federal Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco, and Firearms) and so we may accept this as top-of-the-run from the System point of view.

Given within the article is the genesis of the Posse Comi-

tatus, including the names, dates, and places relevant to its birth and development. The blazing incident involving Gordon Kahl is given the space and attention it is due. An explanation of what Posse Comitatus means and stands for (which couldn't fail to appeal to the right kind of person) is included. The Movement accusation against the Jews is given. Familiar Movement groups and publications are listed in connection. An outstanding and highly technical listing of armament recommended by the Posse Comitatus is recreated at length.

To properly appreciate the flavor of the article it is useful to quote the final two paragraphs in their entirety.

"Based on the above information, it is apparent that certain members of the PC pose a clear and dangerous threat to society. Their reported philosophy of racism, anti-semitism, and their total disrespect for non-elected law enforcement officers must be a major concern to all law enforcement agencies. Care must be taken when confronting these members to ensure that we do not look upon them as "JUST ANOTHER TAX PROTESTER." They have proven that they will injure and kill law enforcement officers in the furtherance of their cause. Recall that between February 13, 1983, and June 3, 1983, Gordon W. Kahl and other members of the North Dakota PC killed three law enforcement officers and wounded an additional three officers."

"If you have any questions concerning potential firearms and explosives violations in your area or if you need assistance in conducting firearms and explosives investigations against members of these types of groups, please contact your nearest ATF office for assistance.'

(Vol. XII, #11- Nov., 1983)

2.28 I.R.S.

There's a special hatred and yes, fear, in my heart for

the I.R.S. Their bloodsucking touched off a near-calamity here two years ago. Starting at that time and increasingly ever since, my wits in that area have pulled about even with the sharpness of theirs and so a red-hot confrontation with them is not in the offing. Stave the System off where possible, rip it off where possible, attack it where possible.

But this has not been the case with others - Gordon Kahl most notably. And, according to the news on television the other night, it was not the case with about eight hundred people last year alone. These were reported as violent attacks or assaults against agents of the I.R.S. As a result, the agents are now packing guns (that is if they weren't before and as though they'd need an excuse now). "Self-defense" it was referred to as on television. 'Robbers' is a fitting term for them but not even 'vampire' approaches the depth of vileness and contemptibility they maintain. Eight hundred people defended themselves last year against what are now ARMED robbers and the System was surprised and maddened when they didn't simply fork over their earnings without a mutter of protest.

What maddens me is *why* - to date - not more DEATHS on the side of the System?

The number eight hundred approximates the number of Movement hard-core members of about 15 years ago. And it takes a pretty hard-core customer to buck up against those vampires in three-piece suits! Who are these people? Where did these incidents take place? Are they all in federal prison now? They are unknown, unnamed, and most certainly unorganized. Eight hundred is a number that can be seen as large in some respects but small in others. But these eight hundred skipped the preliminaries and came directly into conflict with the Enemy itself. That is purely revolutionary, whether even they realized it or not.

Anyway, it got on the news.

Let their numbers increase a hundred-fold and the revolution will be won!

(Vol. XIV, #7- July, 1985)

2.29 The Hell Of It Is

...that we ourselves aren't at all immune from the horrific things that are in store for the future. If we were somehow isolated or insulated from it then none of what is today bringing it on would bother or concern us. If that was the case, I doubt whether we'd be in the struggle at all. But this is not a laboratory experiment that we can shelve, lockup, and walk away from. This is a fight for survival and we are not immune from the hell that we must strive to see gets broken loose. Any halfway "normal" person might be expected to come up with a rejoinder like this: "Why do we do it?"

We do it because one thing is clear: the current deadlock must be broken at all cost. It is frighteningly obvious that nothing positive can be expected to happen with the way things are now. Therefore a different atmosphere must be created in which some kind of positive change can be effected. Again, the "normal" person might say that there is already enough disorder, enough hell and chaos going on right now without adding more. What they don't see is that we have in this country is an "ordered disorder" which was made-to-order by, and for. Big Brother. Don't you believe they could stop crime, subversion, and anarchy if they really wanted to?

All the hell and disorder of the past, and the general crime wave today is the greatest help to Big Brother, his System and his Establishment. The Black riots gave the insurance companies carte blanche to remove the gloves and start extorting small businessmen and all the rest of us. The "limited anarchy" and the "limited insurrection" of

the Blacks and the Reds just gives Big Brother more alibi to tighten the lid of the Electronic Surveillance Society, to stampede legislation to disarm the populace. All the runaway non-White crime merely gives cover and justification for the erection of a police state, the reins of power firmly in the hands of the Jews. They don't want it stamped out; they need it for the completion of their plans.

What they fear most is total disorder which they can't control. That which they can't monitor or control doesn't serve their interests. It's been said that we don't want to rock the boat, we want to sink it,' When we succeed in blowing the bottom right out, we're going to have to hurry topside, over the rail, and swim for life, leaving the rats to drown with the ship.

(Vol. X, #4- April, 1981)

2.30 Longest Sought After

A winning, successful course of action not dependent upon a central organization or a major leader figure. Between alpha and omega, not existing at extreme ends of the spectrum, will be found the answer. What does amount to suicide is going straight from doing nothing to taking on the entire System in direct, violent confrontation. There does not exist, and we cannot stand around and hope for, either the organization or the leader to "tell us what to do." That outfit or that man would be pounced upon and destroyed in an instant by the System. We have to think for ourselves first, and then we can go on to direct our own actions. The first step has got to be giving up all stupid and false notions. Those who are basic cowards or who are otherwise hopelessly inadequate to the task cannot and will not part with these notions, ever. False ideas are any which stray from the ground zero reality that all evil springs from the System; the System will never correct itself; it will never permit anyone or anything to correct it; it will never tolerate or allow the development of any true, al-

ternate system to compete legally against it; nothing of a positive or partial nature can be accomplished while the System stands; those who embark upon a course which runs contrary to that which the System has determined must understand that they embark on a life and death struggle. It is the one duty and one goal of the revolutionary to struggle for the death of the System.

So much is bound up in just realizing the totality of the situation that little else can be added to that except to say that once it has been comprehended, the person then at once begins to see everything, every situation, in a different light. Things are clearer. The course of action becomes obvious.

In the old revolutionary axiom, "Educate, Agitate, and Organize," the term "education" is basic. Not the type of education as thought of by reactionaries, but the kind of information which provides years of revolutionary experience in a week or a month, without the necessity of having to live it over painful, dangerous, useless decades such as we have had to endure. To impart knowledge and expertise to our next wave, our next generation, in precisely the same manner and for precisely the same reasons as our former "institutes of higher learning" used to teach their students: to build upon a solid foundation, to increase the chances of and to hasten ever-greater achievements. It is a science, not a diversion or a money-making racket.

The Movement has GOT TO STOP PEDDLING GARBAGE and START INSTRUCTING IN REVOLUTION!

Next, to agitate. The problem becomes more complex as it leads out of the confines of home or hideaway and from the safety of the typewriter and the postal service. You are not out to sell a product, a gimmick, or a certain approach. You are not out to re-fight the Civil or the Second World War. You are not out to blow minds. Neither are you out to idly grumble or complain. You are out to CLAR-

IFY, to POLARIZE, and to INTENSIFY that which faces all of us, everyday. And it is to be directed, in every case, against the System itself, the ultimate culprit, never toward simply Blacks or Jews or liberals or anything else which skirts or evades the issue and which sounds like (and IS) reactionary and for which not even a fool nowadays will respond favorably or positively. A revolutionary comrade is one who leads. You lead by taking people over barriers of time and understanding toward ultimate confrontation with reality. And that reality is the best, most irritative source of agitation possible. Such is the rightness of our cause.

You do not "agitate" by placing yourself in the center of brawls. Lesser still by aiding the System in making people despise you. You do it anonymously, by making people know and hate the System.

Finally, to organize. That in which the Movement has consistently failed the worst. An organization does not exist for its own sake. Nothing ever starts out that way. The System, as have all such systems in the past, is ending up that way. To promote the "club," the "leader," the "name," the "symbol" or the "approach" soon becomes everything. In-fighting takes over. Petty competitions take care of the rest. Nothing is served. So it has always gone. To truly organize effectively means having someplace to hide on the other side of the country, anytime, for any reason. It means secrets being kept. It means material help when it is needed. It means a unified line and a unified response in the face of crises. It means respect and cooperation. It means loyalty. It means to multiply ourselves in a coordinated way to give the effect of a giant, a unit.

Organization - as opposed to "organizations" - does not give the effect of a lot of "duplicates" ignoring each other and getting into each other's way. It means to effect hands and feet, arms and legs, eyes and ears everywhere, simultaneously. Acting in one common cause and one common interest, in iron discipline, ultimately to lead

to one organism with a common intelligence, instinct, voice, and, above all, a common WILL!

How little does any of the above description resemble what has passed heretofore as these very things: Education, Agitation, and Organization.

(Vol. XIV, #11- Nov. 1985)

2.31 Later On We'll Conspire

A comrade sent me a pamphlet issued by a bunch of idiots who happen to be the proud owners of some professional printing equipment and who thereby imagine themselves qualified to speak on the subject of revolution. In this pamphlet they darkly talk in grave tones about "conspiratorial activity." At that point my suspicions of them which I'd had since the mid-70's were confirmed: they are children playing with matches!

The term conspiracy in not now, and never has been, part of my vocabulary. It is DANGEROUS! I should say UNNECESSARILY DANGEROUS! For conspiracy means TALK and talk is counter-revolutionary. Talk is what the System and its pimps LOVE most of all. In case you didn't know it already, you can do big. Federal time for merely "conspiring" to do something. You need not take any action, only TALK about it to a circle of three or more (including yourself), and THAT constitutes conspiracy! (And one of the favorites of the System is to charge people with "conspiring to violate civil rights" which sometimes doesn't even require the discussion of any action.)

But of course you figure that you are too careful for that, eh? You think you know and can trust the people you deal with, right? Let me quickly relate the story of how two brothers were framed by the Feds and who are now serving a six-year term for conspiracy. A hired pimp was sent into their group in Columbus , Ohio , in 1977 to first gather information and, later, to act as agent provocateur. He

spent two years building his credibility before he began to get a little bold with his suggestions. It doesn't matter how "tight" your imagined security is if it includes one professional pimp. This agent kept bucking for some kind of "action," something "solid" as a strike against forced bussing in Columbus . Finally he got around to the idea of bombing a school. Then came the brothers' big mistake: they did not at that moment say to the pimp, "Get thee behind me!." They listened, they discussed the pros and cons. And later, in the Federal courtroom after their arrests by an army of FBI agents, they saw and heard themselves on wide-screen motion picture "conspiring" with police agents to bomb a school building! The all-White jury didn't take even thirty minutes to return a verdict of "Guilty"!

Rockwell in 1965 conjured up that exact scene of one day having to sit in a court of law and watch yourself on film. Well, gang, "1984" arrived a long time ago. This Big Brother System is held in power largely through pimps - both professional and amateur. Actually it is a pimp system, a whole society of loose-lipped blabbermouths! Law enforcement would nearly shut down without its pimps, who are in most cases not even "agents" in the true sense - just babbling idiots.

The professional, hired pimps are one thing. Loose talk and stupidity are another. But they both lead to the same, disastrous result. And they both are defeated the same way: don't conspire; don't talk! In effect it's only illegal to get caught, only illegal to trip up. You don't NEED to ever enter into a conspiracy! You don't NEED to ever deal with persons who might later let loose with fatal talk! We must have acts of revolution, the sooner the better, the more the merrier. But these are all of a nature that they can and MUST be carried out by INDIVIDUALS and that removes all requirement for talk, the possibility of "conspiracy," and the danger of a leak! The lone wolf cannot be detected, cannot be prevented, and seldom can be

traced.

For his choice of targets he needs little more than the daily newspaper for suggestions and tips galore. But it is necessary that NSLF begin again its program of systematic infiltration of the Reds, the unions, local Democrat and Republican cells, etc. (even the local NAACP... you need not be colored to join). We do have need of privileged information and will have greater need in the future. For his training the lone wolf needs only the U.S. military or any one of a hundred good manuals readily available through radical booksellers. Equipment is still easily available (and I caution against possessing illegal weapons as they aren't necessary) and even though the System may be expected to enact more anti-gun laws, this will only serve to stimulate and ever-growing black market for armaments (thus producing an ever greater pool of human resources for us to recruit from). His greatest concern must be to pick his target well so that his act may speak so clearly for itself that no member of White America can mistake its message.

If you can't do it, leave it alone. Forget it! Don't try and talk someone else into doing it and ESPECIALLY don't hear of anyone else trying to talk YOU into anything. Don't talk, period! However it can't hurt to begin now to learn, to train, and to have materials ready.

(Vol. IX, #5- Sept., 1980)

2.32 On The Way Into Poland In 1939

...or more accurately, on the way back into the Polish-occupied German territory at the outset of World War Two, Adolf Hitler told his troops, "Close your hearts to pity." A strange thing for a Nazi to be telling other Nazis. After all, that is supposed to be a foregone conclusion if we have been taught right. Didn't Hitler start the war for the pure

fun and brutality of it? We know otherwise but there is still a subtle message in what Hitler told his men in 1939. In spite of Polish occupation of German territories since 1918 and in spite of some of the worst outrages done against the German inhabitants by some over-zealous Poles, Hitler knew he had to spell out plainly to his men what the mission was if it was going to be done right. It is part of the White Man's makeup to forget, to know pity... it is found in no other race. And this trait has cost us plenty over the centuries because we have let so many enemies get away.

As we all too painfully know, THAT was the prime reason for the loss of World War Two: Hitler was not the bad guy he is made out to be. Had he been, the British Army at Dunkirk would have been annihilated; every Jew in Europe WOULD have been killed; and idealism would not have been so high as to prevent the immediate use of millions of Russians and Ukrainians in the fight against Marxist-Leninism. But in a lot of respects, those German soldiers crashing their way back into their lost provinces had it a lot easier than we shall in closing our hearts to pity, for when an enemy is shooting at you, the instinct is to shoot back. And in the case of a war between European States, once the issue was settled on the field of honor, life could go on as before... not so at all for the United States in the civil war that is coming up.

One well-known Right Wing leader has already said that we must not neglect to assemble our own "lists" of enemy operatives and sympathizers in our own locales for quick reference later on. His argument - and he is correct - is that you know damned good and well that they certainly have us on their lists, in triplicate! On the surface this isn't a bad idea but I know how lazy the Movement is.

It is by no means wishful thinking for me to draw you this picture: not many months ago I had regular occasion to screen people in their homes in the line of work. Conversation invariably drifted to the topic of the neighborhood.

More than once I found myself standing in windows or yards being given a visual guided tour of where the race-mixers lived. At those times I could visualize myself in the same circumstances only this time in official capacity as a "Revolutionary Clean-Up Man." And THAT is part of how the civil war is going to shape up.

The real White Americans who are left (and there are many) HATE the very sight of race-mixing even though they scarcely understand the larger, genetic meaning of it. They HATE those of their own race who are involved in it. Don't you think they'd LOVE to come to us later on, after this existing race-mixing System has been smashed down by revolution, and "finger" every single race-mixer known to them, knowing fast action on our part will follow instantaneously? This sort of renders the need for "lists" unnecessary. As far as the System's kingpins are concerned, everybody knows who they are. As far as the System Sucks are concerned, we here know ours by heart very well and you can and should be the same in your area.

The truth is that assembling and keeping these so-called "hit lists" for us at this time is a DANGER. Looks bad as hell in case of a raid and it is UNNECESSARY. Actual System bureaucrats will get it during the full-phase course of the revolution as we go about the real business of smashing the power of the System.

The larger "clean-up" phase during and after the civil war, which even then will be raging, is a different matter. As most of you have long ago noticed, a lot of the most rabid, sneering miscegenators are blond, blue-eyed doll babies. If you can't close your heart to pity, if you couldn't blast the head off of one or a thousand of these types, then you had better bow out right now.

War is war and it is something highly impersonal. But White renegades, be they government officials or plain bleeding hearts, are another matter. We must swear an oath to ourselves now - while we're down, while things are

tough, while the Enemy is in full power, while the vile race-mixers daily promenade openly in public protected by this evil System, now while it is easy to HATE - that for the United States there will be no need for concentration camps of any kind, for not a single transgressor will survive long enough to make it to that kind of haven.

(Vol. IX, #6- Oct., 1980)

2.33 Helter Skelter Is Coming Down

But while membership and support for the traditional Movement has just about died, look what has been born in just the past year or so! To call it the "Movement" or to call it the "Right" would be a bad misnomer. From the forces favoring Life itself there has begun an assault, not just in the United States but in Europe as well. Not more parliamentary garbage which plays by Master's rules but armed assault! A few of the more aspiring attempts were frustrated but, as we have said, only because they were first, infant steps. Others will follow and will succeed. Those which have been the most uniformly successful have been the one-on-one, gut, animal-level encounters. Encounters one might well, only a few years ago, have ascribed as peculiar to the jungle.

The System's "Justice Department" announced that it has fourteen major U.S. metropolitan areas under surveillance by what is referred to as a "Community Relations Service." It means that one, at least, of the milestones we set for the scenario immediately preceding a revolution has arrived: when the System can no longer pay billions in tribute to the millions of savages in its cities, then we might look for some action. The means by which the System hopes to prevent this from happening lies in their trying to "re-direct" violence or, in other words, defuse the bomb. The main weapon they have to do this with is the infiltra-

tion of both sides of the radical sphere. Black and White, and using the infiltrators to screw things up. Is this not what we have been reading about so often lately? But problem upon problem will compound for the Big Brother System and the time will soon come when, first, he has trouble paying enough pimps to keep the revolutionary movement from climbing to its feet and, second, the time is going to come when few individuals will want to take that kind of chance - for any money - once infiltrators start being killed as soon as they are uncovered. The elements, already in motion and proceeding at the same pace along routes destined to converge at some future date, will come together suddenly.

This year it was reported in the System's media that 1980 saw no fewer than nine major riots in large U.S. cities. But during 1980 I recall only one riot - Miami reported as such by the media. Sometimes it's difficult to tell exactly how far along things actually are at any given moment because of the controlled media. Big Brother will never allow Dan Rather to report that he is hanging on the ropes by his eyelids. Look at the situation in Britain . When that occurs on a comparative scale here it will mean the END OF THE SYSTEM! Media reports indicated only weeks ago that a dam was blown in New Jersey (already in critical shape for usable water) and resulted in the System's puppet-in-charge declaring a state of emergency. The balance the System maintains today is incredibly delicate and highly vulnerable to attack by just individuals. It isn't a case of kill or be killed, instead it is a matter of killing in preference to allowing Death to win by default.

I believe that through past experience, by weighing in cause and effect, and by taking these incidents that have occurred over approximately the past year, we can estimate closely the time-table for the destruction of the System. The weakening of society, the increase in the number of those fighting for their life who step outside Master's rules, what the Blacks can be expected to do, al-

most universal apathy all the way to hostility toward the System among the masses, etc., will increase until the current balance becomes absolutely untenable. That's when all bets will be canceled, the gloves will come off, and Helter Skelter will commence.

Those already dead in the Jew's money, and especially those now exercising power through the Jew's money, will fall like flies when, first, the System can no longer maintain artificially - as it now does - the hellish, unnatural life-support of the megalopolis which contain the bulk of the genetic morass and the clonish, zombie-like lost "Whites," and, second, with the money-weapon having evaporated into thin air from their hands, the sold-out politicians and pigs become fair game for a population bent on bloodglut.

Those who own the show today will go to their reward wondering why and how this could happen to them, how the tables could have turned so fast. The beginning is HERE and few recognize it. The end will be even more unexpected.

(Vol. X, #8- Aug., 1981)

2.34 Marked And Unmarked

It is well to follow earlier segments with a word on how a truly revolutionary organization must be structured in order to be effective. Those of us having in our innocent youth been part of the "Mass Strategy" find ourselves now and forever marked in the catalogs of the FBI, CIA, and ADL, not to mention local police departments. Unless we as individuals decide in our own minds to disappear and slip underground alone to wage war against the System on what would probably be a one-way mission, we would be foolish to try to engage directly in Armed Struggle. To do so in spite of this truth for purposes of "proving" something to somebody falls directly in line with one of the key

Zionist Protocols which states that the White Man's greatest undoing has been a willingness to sacrifice a larger goal for a smaller, momentary one. We have absolutely no intention of rushing into their waiting, open arms.

And no, our new people WILL NOT be paraded out in the streets in useless "Phase One" antics for the convenience of the System's catalogers. Neither shall they all be monitored by post office checks of our mailings. Comrades of old - those of us already marked from years ago - who head the various cells around the country, will disseminate our propaganda person-to-person to those known only to themselves.

Regarding "Phase Two vs. Reality," these new people must not deliberately or at anyone's behest cause themselves to be separated from the mainstream of White America either because of hairstyle, clothing, or any other stupid, narrow consideration. They must be able to move about freely, accepted and unnoticed by their fellows if they are to be effective. Far from going out of our way to effect an "invasion from Mars" with Prussian tactics and appearance, as seemed to be the goal in years past (blowing minds, etc.), we must effect a thorough INFILTRATION or at least be able to infiltrate at will whenever and wherever the situation calls for it.

"Too many chiefs and no Indians" has basically been the problem of the past. Those who insisted most loudly upon being "chief" in the past usually turned out to be the least fit to hold the position. A true soldier simply understands his mission - or duty - and goes about doing it without fanfare. Being revolutionary soldiers we must do what we are ABLE to do and do WELL. We each have functions to fulfill. CIRCUMSTANCES - not wishful thinking - dictate these functions. As Joe Tommasi clearly stated, the leaders, the real "chiefs," are those actually DOING IT!

And we of the old school have been severely limited by the past itself. The greatest field of opportunities lies open

to the new-corners free of the hogwash, mistakes, and compromises of the past. However, one of the functions of the NSLF aboveground is to see to it that the revolution, once begun in earnest, is not betrayed. Let's start off on that road now.

(Vol. IX, #5- Sept., 1980)

2.35 Behold The Uncle Tom

Recently we've seen two men of action brought to a halt by what are best referred to as White "Uncle Toms." I believe it was a nurse at a blood bank who "dime-dropped" on Joseph Franklin when she saw and recognized from reports of a distinctive tattoo on Franklin's forearm as he was selling blood. The System in Buffalo, N.Y. believes they now have the ."22 Killer" in custody after he was fingered by someone in Georgia he evidently thought he could confide in. These were not cases of infiltration but rather of carelessness playing into the hands of the countless millions of "Uncle Toms" who are what this society is made up of.

The Big Brother System of course operates as the "Master" with the Goyish, nominally "White" consumers serving as slaves - of which the vast bulk are dyed-in-the-wool "Uncle Tom" types. Both Franklin and the ."22 Killer" - or the "Great White Hope of Buffalo"- had it right and were encouraging at least in so far as they acted consistently alone which is what solely provided the extent of success and longevity they did enjoy. We cannot forget the effect these men have had on helping to break the conditioned, hot-house atmosphere and inject into the climate an air of revolution. NSLF knows that we must see the kind of society we are dealing with, understand it, and realize that it can't be changed unless and until the current order is done away with. Cognizant of all that, we then must make up our minds to proceed appropriately. Allowing that, both these men - heroes, actually - made the errors

which undid them by taking too much for granted.

As a Movement we cannot afford the same mistake twice. As individuals we can't afford it even once. We can state again and again, "Never deal with the police! ," but you and I already know that. It is rather the rest of the total population which does not know it and never will know it, not even when the police have become OUR police - they will never change their habits. Today the casual, citizen informant - the Uncle Tom - works terribly against us but tomorrow they will provide the greatest ease and benefit. It is their nature to bow, scrape, and try every means to ingratiate themselves with the "established authority" and to inform on those designated as "outlaws." Miserable unthinking swine. Today it is us, tomorrow it will be the race-mixers, etc. Until we establish ourselves as the ONLY authority, we must, as revolutionaries and realists, accept the bitter in anticipation of the sweet.

It is a sad commentary on U.S. society when we compare to that of Northern Ireland . Not an informant in the bunch. And that struggle is White vs. White! Over here we face the most odious enemy - posing as a "government" - ever in history, plus a monstrous Black alien mass in our midst to be dealt with. Yet instead of Huey Long's concept of "Every Man a King," it is rather "Every Man an Uncle Tom." This armada of Uncle Toms is like unto the "better half" of the System Police State already long in existence. Even with their incredibly sophisticated, "1984" electronic surveillance techniques, the police simply could not function effectively without the citizenry working for Big Brother, against themselves. We could romp them if the Whites of the United States were what they ought to be. But they are not and never are they likely to be. Seeing we cannot change that, we must instead adapt out tactics accordingly.

We must become acutely aware at all times of the most minute details around us, overlooking nothing, taking nothing for granted. We must rigidly discipline ourselves to

never, ever, breathe a word about anything illegal to anyone, anytime - past, present, or future.

DONT TALK! DEFEAT UNCLE TOM! DEFEAT BIG BROTHER!

(Vol. X, # 6 - June, 1981)

2.36 Stupid People

Stupid people are more dangerous than any time bomb.

You'll find stupid people everywhere but let us confine ourselves to those within the Movement itself, those whom we must deal with on a regular basis. Those armies of idiots within the System bureaucracy stand backed-up and reinforced by so many replacements that errors of judgment on their part - which would otherwise prove fatal - are usually quickly caught and reversed before any real damage gets done. Often times they are caught and squelched before anyone not part of the bureaucracy even can take note of them. It gives the aura of invincibility but in fact provides for a deadly defect, in that everyone is depending on everyone else to carry things through. There are plenty of "sharpies" within the System but not the same kind as are found in revolutionary movements. Those that can do it all for themselves. The System needs their stupid people for errand boys, etc., while we just cannot afford their presence at all. With us, things must stand or fall with just you and I. And THAT is the basis of real responsibility.

Regardless whether they are with you or against you, stupid people are equally disastrous to have around. It is easy for anyone to imagine how stupid people can foul up the best plan or program and defeat the efforts of dozens of good and prudent people with whom they have associated themselves. But it is less easily understood what it means to have fools for adversaries. Again, I emphasize that we are dealing within the limits of the

Movement itself. I'd much rather run the risk of a tactical personal set-back at the hands of a sharp, intelligent person, something I would expect I could reverse in time, than to have everything, the whole ball of wax, upturned or destroyed by some flake who loses all better judgment and control.

The very reason one falls out with persons of limited intelligence usually involves the same lack of vision, imagination, and discipline that will later lead them to tip the balance over from a localized clash to a full-scale disaster, too often involving the System and threatening to destroy or seriously injure BOTH participants.

It's also hell to try to second-guess an unintelligent person. They are largely unpredictable and are liable to do anything. An intelligent adversary can most of the time be anticipated and, if not, it usually means that he is a jump or two ahead of you himself. He can be expected to fight things with at least the protection, if not the immediate furtherance, of the Cause in mind. A stupid individual won't care. They can see or understand nothing beyond the immediate object of "I'll show you!." How often have we witnessed this in Right Wing dealings? How often have we seen it in personal affairs? And how the Pigs laugh at it all!

Within the Movement, whenever a person like this is uncovered and proceeds to threaten to disrupt things, he properly should be killed before any damage can be done. If that is not feasible then it is critical to place as much distance between them and the Movement as possible. Same goes for personal dealings as well. Of course, in the long run, it is better to learn how to spot them in advance and never let them penetrate to a level where they can do no good and only harm. In this way we shall forge ourselves into a truly formidable political weapon.

(Vol. XIII, #7- July, 1984)

2.37 Brief Your People

As we've said often enough in the past, not everyone is a leader type. Not everyone can be expected to do all the thinking, all the time. If you are working with others, under whatever pretenses, it is a serious mistake to assume they will be able to think things through and make all the right moves under a sudden and stressful situation - such as a police attack - with no preparation. The only best way to prepare for such an event - which you may safely assume WILL occur sooner or later - is by BRIEFING YOUR PEOPLE in advance of any contingency.

A briefing is just that: it is a going-over, aloud, of only the essential points involved in any specific situation. Only the crucial, critical facts and principles that are known to be involved.

I personally have worked miracles through the successful use of briefings. A person totally unfamiliar to a given situation can be made to pass as being intimately familiar with it after a thorough briefing. And a thorough, successful briefing should require no more than thirty minutes time, maximum. Anymore than that and you run the risk of confusing your people. At times I have taken people either by car or on foot from place to place while I have briefed them on the essentials and facts (and if there is a fabrication to be made, then that is to be injected after the known, indisputable facts have been introduced and established).

The key is to remove all confusion and uncertainty. Avoid redundancy and concentrate upon making as many important impressions on the minds of your subjects as possible. Making them acquainted at first hand by sights and motions only aids in making those impressions. Once they grasp the workings and are aware of the facts, then most anything can be added, including extra events and even extra people. This, of course, comes in most

handy when prepping or coaching witnesses before appearing under oath.

When getting ready to head off a possible mess involving the law, as in the case concerning a revolutionary circle living and existing outside of legal bounds, briefings made well in advance of any expected investigation or attack and rehearsed periodically, designed to DELETE certain group activities, are what is required.

A successful briefing will never involve an attempted recital of a cut-and-dried script. To be credible and, thus, be effective in practical use, whether offensively or defensively, one's given story must flow naturally and show all the characteristics of a normal, relaxed conversation. It must never go in direct contradiction of the known facts but instead merely present an "unknown side" of the story, basically in agreement with all the others. It must never include easily, readily demonstrable lies. Further, when under investigation or attack by any Pig agency of the System, it is of the utmost importance that everyone KEEP THEIR STORIES STRAIGHT! Consistency is one of the most basic keys to successful briefing.

A shrewd individual will know how to brief his people so that the enemy will provide the cues for the prepared stories or answers. To be really successful at briefing people, you must make them able to recognize dangerous or trick questions when they are asked. Most generally, the appropriate answer will be only too obvious. With practice, all involved will get better. Briefings should properly provide what amounts to "instant experience" in whatever area it is you are going into. It's effect should be of building confidence within, and robbing the enemy of any element of surprise.

I have done this successfully with groups, with individuals, with the elderly and with very small children. The object is always the same: defeat the Pig.

(Vol. XIII, #7- July, 1984)

2.38 Cooler Heads

With even the most minor experience within Movement circles and activities, you yourself will probably be - in any given outside situation of a tense nature - the coolest head present. Whenever the situation does become heated or aroused in any way, never assume that other "cooler heads" will prevail - for to do so runs the risk that the problem may escalate out of control with you being right in the middle.

Never forget the number one priority of any revolutionary: to maintain; to survive at all costs.

We can't allow ourselves the luxury of common anger and the resultant outlets that such anger inevitably seeks and finds. If there's no clear-cut advantage to any potential conflict, then stay out of it, head it off, avoid it absolutely. Suicide pacts are of no use. Policies of mutual destruction are only feasible where huge resources exist. Punitive measures are currently an unaffordable expense for us. It is a mistake of the most childish sort to abandon the greater, higher goal, in favor of pursuing some momentary thing involving some practically meaningless sidetrack. Whatever move you make, whether it involves punishing, leaving alone, or even rewarding any person or any thing, make sure that it is so calculated that it is you and the Movement who will ultimately profit from it. And it matters not whether you apply any one of the three options to situations where spur-of-the-moment emotion might want to apply another, just so long as you do not shoot yourself in the head but rather emerge the final beneficiary of your own decision.

It is here where SUPREME SELF-DISCIPLINE is demanded.

For the young revolutionary Movement, the old concept of the "Mexican standoff" should become well understood. Whenever tangling with equal or superior force over some tributary or even lesser matter, you should con-

sider yourself to be "batting one thousand" if you can walk away from the situation alive, free and intact. Not to mention with the added experience which has cost you nothing. That is a definite victory of sorts. The "Mexican stand-off," therefore, is about the best we, in our limited and tedious position, can hope for. We must learn to be able to base all decisions and actions accordingly - to our own benefit.

The time for chest-thumping, false theatrics, and heroics is past. We must act prudently and wisely in each case henceforth if we are to be around and in the position to exercise GENUINE HEROICS when the actual day for them arrives. We must continue to survive until that day.

Be assured, cooler heads will prevail. It is up to you to make certain that the cooler head belongs to YOU.

(Vol. XIII, #7- July, 1984)

2.39 Leaks

Paranoia is an insidious thing and must rank as one of the top two or three causes for the complete failure of racialist organization. Paranoia is most often thought of as seeing things which aren't there (infiltrators, "Jews," etc.), but it has one residual effect of NOT SEEING things which really are there. We've all seen the instances of the racialist, "Right Wing" type who sees - and often goes on to create - an enemy in one or more Movement comrades, but who falls blindly into government traps.

A genuine leader type can, and will, override all human foibles and deficiencies and go on to wield an effective organization. IN SPITE of surrendering to individual weaknesses, he will exploit strengths and talents. The trick is that he himself must be smarter or made of better stuff than those he is trying to manage. Hitler was one. Rockwell was another. Hitler originally titled his autobiographical masterwork as a "Struggle Against Lies, Stupidity, and Cow-

ardice," thus almost surrendering to the temptation to lower oneself to the negativism which, admittedly, abounds. Fortunately, Hitler thought better of it in the end and gave us instead MEIN KAMPF. Commander Rockwell publicly inveighed against Right Wing divisiveness and privately complained about how it was eating up far too much of his time and energy and preventing the Party from growing into what it should, and could, have become during his life and under his leadership. But he stayed on the road and in the public eye, hard at work BUILDING THE POLITICAL ORGANIZATION DESPITE ALL!

Today what passes as the Movement lies at the total mercy of unbridled paranoia reaching back for an entire decade. Times and strategies have changed, or have had to be changed to face present realities, and I've often enough in the past labored long over most things of an hallucinatory nature which have ripped the Movement into shreds. Now perhaps is the time to discuss some of those things which are quite real but have done almost as much damage simply because Movement adherents have been too occupied with the unreal.

The real threat to radical political organizations is always from government sources. After all, is it not the FEAR of the presence of government agents which leads to (or provides excuse) for those paranoid ones to label this or that hapless person an agent provocateur? But for every ten persons so accused, only one turns out to be the real thing. And that is IF he is ever "uncovered" as such. Most of the time, these agents simply gather their information and then disappear as quickly as the came, with no harm done. I've known the company of quite a few.

The really classic example of an agent provocateur is in fact the one which only appears in the rarest of cases. He's the one who, through his skill and your carelessness, gets you and your associates locked up, injured, or killed. These agents are distinct from simple informants because they actually ENGINEER things which otherwise would

never happen. Commander Rockwell often said that both an idiot or an agent can get you just as dead or just as locked up. But if you can't determine the difference between the two, then be assured, you'd be better off not aspiring to any Movement leadership.

The leaks which I'm talking about are not OUR leaks, that is, any holes in our security such as it is, but rather THEIR leaks... leaks in the secrecy of their blanket surveillance of us and leaks in the effectiveness of it. Agents do exist and if you stay at this long enough, active enough, you will run into your share of them. But regardless who you are and what role you may play in the Movement, if your name so much as appears on a mailing list, then you too are part of this "blanket surveillance" which extends over all the rest of us.

About 1970 I was at a party in a rural county south-east of here, attended by a group of young persons of about my age at that time (eighteen years). One of them was the son of neighbors of ours down the country road where we'd moved from the city. After a few drinks, he approached me with, "How come the FBI is after you?." I told him I hadn't been aware that they were after me, whereupon he stated that two agents had been by his home and had asked certain questions about me of his parents. Questions pertaining to certain nocturnal gatherings being held on my grounds lately and being pretty well-attended by locals. I assured my friend that everything was all-right and laughed to myself at the idea of the FBI concerning itself over earlier drinking parties I had hosted, and which were made up of practically the identical cast that was present that evening. This, to the FBI, was a "Nazi Rally" if I was the one hosting it. Wouldn't the guests have positively crapped had they but known?

In 1975, when I first emerged from six months in jail (having been convicted of a "criminal" charge as this country "has no political prisoners"), I sent for and obtained my FBI file. At that time it amounted to a mere fifty pages but it

was notable that it extended back into my high school days, with information having been supplied by former "friends" and associates as well as parents of same, and amounting to no more and no less than hearsay and rumor. 1975 was also the year I broke from the former national Party and became active in my own right. Three years later, in 1978,1 again requested my updated FBI file and was told that it now amounted to 2,500 pages. Fifty pages accumulated from 1966-1974 (including three years off and on at National Headquarters), and 2,500 pages from 1975-1978. That tends to speak for itself except that the vast bulk of what was contained in those pages is useless garbage, and again, rumor. (Specifics, such as the identities of agents, informants, etc., were blacked-out but, by reading "around" the omitted parts, one had no difficulty in determining who the informants were.)

During 1974 the Ross County unit of the Party was engaged in a legal fight to secure the country's first openly Nazi booth at a county fair. With the help of the ACLU, we succeeded in doing just that. As this is a small town and "things like that just don't happen around here," the air was tense that entire summer. I recall one evening picking up my telephone to make a routine call, first to hear no dial tone and, next, to overhear open-ended conversation in the background. Conversation which, after a few moments of listening to, was determined to be originating from Chillicothe City Hall and Police Station! And at about that same time came the incident after I had cashed a few minor checks from Party headquarters at my customary bank for the purchase of licenses necessary for the fair booth, etc., when the rumor came back to me that I was "being bankrolled by the Nazis." If only it could have been true!

It was during about 1977 that I received in my P.O. box a letter from the secretary of a California comrade, a major Movement leader at that time. The envelope was unopened, there was no return address save for the post-

mark itself, and the only things correct in the address were my name and the State of Ohio . The box number, the name of the city, and even the zip code were all wrong - not even close. Yet the letter made it to me all safe and sound. Rod Serling, move over!

Then there have been certain actions here locally which, had the police but intervened in them, could have put myself and a few others away on some heavy charges. These involved matters ranging from the illegal to the quasi-legal, but which contained too many legalistic, red-tape complications to be comfortable with in any case. Some had to do with planned physical attacks in broad daylight in public, while others involved forays into surrounding counties to spread the revolutionary word, and involving trespassing, minors, etc. (We were told that these cities' police departments requested of the one locally to please either stop us from doing this or at least tip them as to when we were on our way. They failed to do either.)

There was the flight I had to make from Ohio in 1981 when a warrant for my arrest appeared imminent. There was no difficulty in getting out. Evidently, they weren't watching closely at these times... OR ELSE they didn't want to move until they felt sure they could put me away for GOOD.

More recently, I was told by an amused ex-girlfriend last year that, during the course of a conversation at a social gathering attended by herself and some local attorneys, etc., plus one out-of-state government man, it was dropped by this out-of-towner that there was one local name on his list of "dangerous persons" to watch: mine. And, presently, there was a call from one ex-associate about a month ago to the effect that I was "about to take a fall." According to him, rumors emanating from sources both official and private - were too many to be ignored. Illegal possession of certain material was at bottom. He advised me to get rid of it if, indeed, it existed at all and I as-

sured him, "No problem." (And, to date, no raid.)

With the single exception of the last account, none of the above was ever, at any time, discussed over the telephone, through the mail, or with any person not immediately involved with the issue at hand. (And persons involved were kept to a strict minimum.) As Commander Rockwell advised in his masterful Legal, Psychological & Political Warfare, you must assume that you are being watched and listened to at all times and proceed to act accordingly because, in effect, you ARE! The degree and intensity of this surveillance rises or falls hand-in-hand with the degree of revolutionary political activity you maintain. Mine has been pretty intense in the past but I have always found there to be "leaks" aplenty in Big Brother's fearsome apparatus; leaks in his supposed steel wall of covert secrecy; leaks in his supposed air-tight coverage of everything we say and do.

Most importantly, these leaks can be anticipated and even ENGINEERED by YOU for revolutionary advantage if only you discipline yourself and rid your mind of deadly PARANOIA which, far from "protecting" you from Big Brother's agents, actually does about eighty percent of their work FOR them!

(Vol. XIII, #12- Dec, 1984)

2.40 There Was No Time To Say Goodbye

You can't exist it the middle of an embryonic revolutionary movement and expect to live trouble-free indefinitely. We around here never did. At present if the System decided upon one, big midnight raid on all known Movement members, he'd probably make his bag with little difficulty and that is because we are nowhere nearly enough prepared defensively. But then neither are we properly prepared offensively and so Big Brother is not

likely to be contemplating such a strike. I'm speaking instead of the kind of situation where there exists the immediate threat of arrest and/or jail for a so-called "criminal violation" which on the surface would appear, legally and otherwise, to have no political connection. That, as all of you should be aware, remains our #1 threat individually as it has been for twenty years.

What would you do this minute if you were made aware that an arrest might be imminent? Not the kind of arrest that could be seen as the System vs. the Movement, but merely as the police against you. Would you, could you, leave your home, your family, immediately? Do you have dependable transportation readily available? Do you have safe accommodations nearby which you can depend on without notice? Do you have safe accommodations out of state which are likewise dependable without advance notice? How about out of the country if necessary? Do you have lines of communication back home which can act as your eyes and ears in your absence? Do you know which foreign governments - and how to approach them - might offer aid and sanctuary should you have to depart permanently? Could you and would you go if you had to? Or would you be caught flat-footed, paralyzed by terror and indecision, without instant recourse?

If your answer to any one of these questions, except the last one, is "no" then I suggest that you take steps to correct the situation while you still can. Your liberty may depend on it. Forget a glorified, dramatized guerrilla war in which hundreds or thousands are involved. In more or less "normal" times, could you, on a one-to-one basis, evade the damned police if you had to? Just pick up and go on a few, precious moments' notice?? If not, you're living under a deadly disadvantage and possibly fatal handicap. We were suddenly faced with this very thing here and managed to pass the test. Our lines of communication discovered afterward - once we were out of reach and

safe - that the situation was one which could be controlled or at least looked to be a decent enough gamble and not a one-way ticket to Who-Knows-Where. We're back in the saddle now and making our moves. Whatever the outcome of that, it afforded a priceless and 100% realistic "dry run" for what can happen in life under a police state, in life in the reality of revolution, and not the fantasy of books. I urge all of you to think about it. Then act.

(Vol. X, #6- June, 1981)

2.41 Off My Case

Don't confuse this with the spectacle of the Right Wing joker who stages a press conference to announce the formation of a secret, underground guerrilla army. This only involves YOU and nobody else but you.

I've never been accused of being a paranoid individual, of imagining things which aren't there. My desire to be aware of what the hell I'm doing and what's going on around me precludes that. Earlier I wrote a segment entitled "LEAKS" in which I partially delved into what I'm about to discuss, except then it was to demonstrate a different point. At that time I was concerned with the range and the limits of the System surveillance of ourselves.

This time, however, I want to discuss definite ways in which we can actually control and turn to our own use the things I revealed in" LEAKS." Every time I pick up one of those exposes of the Movement done by the ADL, etc., it appears to me as though they are invariably about three years behind the times as far as who's who and what's what. There can be no doubt that this constitutes for us an advantage in itself, however accidental it may be or unintentional on our part. Clearly it would seem that the desirable thing to do would be to take it upon ourselves, individually, to make sure that the gap in current, accurate information gets even wider.

Unless you are a publicity hound or an exposure freak, it shouldn't prove too hard at all to leave an icy cold trail.

The point being that you can do a hell of a lot more in anonymity by way of things which COUNT, than you could ever hope to do under any kind of official, or semi-official, scrutiny. It is never necessary to foolishly attempt to deny or otherwise disown the Movement or any part of it. Far from putting distance between it and yourself, that only amounts to another kind of "grandstanding" and draws more attention - the wrong kind of attention. Morally, politically, ethically, who gives a damn? Rather, it is in whether or not you are a person who bears a lot of watching. And too, whether or not you're the type of person who DEMANDS to be watched.

The best example of this is the legal demonstration. There you are, in the middle of the spotlight in the middle of a country full of people who not only don't give a damn but who also hate shit-disturbers. You might prove some kind of point which says something about yourself but you've done nothing which effects them... except to put them on notice, giving them something to wag their tongues about in bottomless ignorance. Morally, you may have accomplished something very significant but if it had been at any time a question of morals, we'd have won the Second World War.

Perhaps, at bottom, the sad fact is that it's dangerous and counter-productive, as well as futile, for us to attempt to COMMUNICATE in any way with the people of this country. When has it gained anything for us? Those who have come to us have done so because of some inner calling of their own. So it shall continue, I suspect.

Joseph Tommasi in 1975 declared the closing of the strategy of a mass movement and opened the way for the armed struggle. Have things been developing this way ever since or have they not? I merely propose to increase this division and intensify its development for the

good of us all.

No stunts, no handstands, no fanfare. Instead, care and caution. Long range planning. When you strike, strike hard and strike deep. Play for keeps. But, always in the end, it's a matter of greater steady mileage over intense but short bursts. Don't attract needless attention.

(Vol. XIV, #10- Oct., 1985)

2.42 Survivalism

I don't pretend to be an expert on the art of surviving under very primitive or hostile conditions. Yet, aren't we all doing that very thing when you really consider it, and more so all the time as this civilization continues to rot away? Despite the erroneous image some have in their minds of what the NSLF is, or is supposed to be, few of us in fact could qualify as guerrillas. But probably the biggest difference between one of us and a "real" guerrilla is all the Hollywood-style phony image-making plus the fact that we aren't little boys out to play army, but instead revolutionaries who must pick and choose our means as the case warrants. Primarily we're not off on any trip and as real and valuable as survival preparations and techniques are, when made into a hobby or an obsession, they become an actual trip. We are realists and as such we view these things merely as part of the weapons arsenal, not as central to the issue much less the issue itself. We are the first to tell you to be prepared but we are also the first to tell you never to get sidetracked.

The talk of survivalism is now everywhere. It's not a bad thought. But I see that the profiteers have moved in, including those non-political, non-racialist, and even many who are part of the Establishment. Whenever this phenomenon occurs, you can be sure the thing is deliberately being overdone and is well on its way to being run straight into the ground. It is today's fad. And whenever

the Establishment feels secure enough to dabble around in something, you can be pretty sure that it is in no way very valuable to the struggle we must fight. What about all those bomb shelters of the 1950's? And what of those hidden weapons caches of the 1960's? No Russian bombs, no Federal swoops. What about even all the tremendous harum-scarum of the Red-inspired marches and demonstrations of the 60's and 70's? No Red revolution in the streets of the U.S. Merely the latest thing to get spooky Right Wingers vibrating and shucking out vast amounts of loot.

But then the NSLF and SIEGE hammer away about the impending collapse and even the necessity of such a collapse before anything good can be accomplished. A contradiction? Not really. It has been stated before that very few things in this world are in plain black and white and this includes any sort of national collapse. We are in fact in a state of collapse now. We are indebted to a real slime-dripper, former New York City mayor John Lindsay, for providing us with this beautiful and accurate simile: the crime rate alone in this country is equal to a nationwide, non-stop "riot in slow motion." If it hasn't already passed the point of total ridiculousness, it will any second now. But that is beside the point. The Right, and people in general, think only in terms of the melodramatic, the stereotypical. This, however, has been proven enough times to be what the expected case will NOT be, that we in the Movement should know better. They can't seem to see a Leader, they're scared to death whenever one of us pulls a revolutionary act, and yet they think in these grandiose patterns of things happening in a BIG, overwhelming way. They cannot seem to think and see in terms of stages and degrees which is precisely how the Enemy advances.

Survivalism for the realist can be bound up in only a few very basic, commonsense principles. First, remove yourself from what I call the "Death Zones" which are simply the

metropolitan areas of the country. In these places not only is Big Brother's grip the tightest, but the lowest-common-denominator genetic miasma has you badly outnumbered. The air and water are going fast, many of the so-called "Whites" still there are totally gone to degeneracy, and life itself is already abnormal, a mutation of what it once was. There is no hope for these places whatsoever, under any circumstances, so get the hell out now while the getting is still good. Second, get located in an area where self-support can be possible. An area where you can successfully survive - and survive WHITE - as a separate region in the event of a complete national breakdown and protracted chaos. Let the cities go to HELL, right where they came from! If the Russians don't get 'em and if crime, famine, and disease don't get 'em, then WE'LL have to later on. Third, on an individual level, you must have all set-up and ready-to-go independent sources of water, food, and heat. At the same time you must have weapons and sufficient stores of ammunition with which to defend yourself. All of the above is basic essential. None of it is wild or exotic.

The above is simply a way to live, a habit to get into. At the same time it doesn't interfere with one's daily business or daily living. It doesn't make you "weird." But you'd be amazed at the number of those who fall flat in all three of these categories. They are not going to survive. More than what I've outlined is optional. For example, some advanced essentials would have to include medical supplies and independent communication sources. The actual organizing of neighbors into tight-knit communities and defense units is a tough one to accomplish. To go any further here would be to depart from reality because I know human nature and the laziness and "Never-Never Land" mentality of the Right Wing. They won't do it because they don't have the scope of imagination or the long-range gumption. I speak only about what YOU can and should do.

The danger in survivalism lies in the fallacy of the hobbyist-escapist's own, private dreamworld. Most imagine that blowing exorbitant sums on the supposed trappings of the "professionals," or the accumulation of a library of doom-say manuals, or even the acquisition of a monstrous personal armory, means survivalism. But are they living in a metro area? Are there hundreds of thousands of undesirable humans only blocks away? Do they have a good well? Wood-burning heat and adequate fuel? Can they grow or hunt food? Are they a likely target in the event of a nuclear war? To me, survival and reality are the same. Phony, faddish "survivalism" is nothing more than a hobby and hobbyism is nothing more than escapism. But, admittedly, escapism appears to be part-and-parcel of the "Movement" as it stands.

Useless and expensive hobbies won't make it. It's all the same if you remain hooked up to Big Brother's life-support system. If you are, you will get disconnected with the rest and sink with the ship. This phony survivalism appears to be the most elaborate yet of all the dished-up excuses for inaction and retreat. It's another way to build yourself an expensive sandcastle. There is a clear path to survival just as there is a clear path to victory. Both involve being in touch with reality and in taking action, in going FORWARD.

(Vol. X, #10- Oct., 1981)

2.43 Readying For Revolution

The mood of much of the population and the state of the economy both indicate that everyone could have a surprise in store for them at practically any time. Belief in the rottenness of the System coupled with the belief in ourselves and in our power to make revolution will guarantee that, even if we are surprised by any suddenness of events, we will not be found unprepared and helpless, to become victims rather than masters.

At present the worst enemies of a revolution happening in America are: the unbroken sway of the System's thought-control, i.e. the mass media; and the continued existence of this economy, as agonizing as it is protracted (and miraculous). In short, the System survives and functions so people are not allowed to think, to know. Plus they can still be alternately rocked to slumber or subtlety coerced into inaction.

Our agenda at present then, as indicated by the prevailing conditions, would include: focusing all our concentration on the ideological swing from reaction all the way over to total revolution. In other words, effecting a revolution within our existing Movement first; learning rapidly to live outside of the economy and live off of the System in order to help hasten its demise and to insure our own survival - whether there remains a month or twenty years left to this state of affairs; getting away from metropolitan areas and quickly establishing solid, independent enclaves for ourselves and our families; practicing both the subtle and overt undermining of naive faith in the existing government or System on the part of the people around us, not as "radicals" but as friends and leaders for the future; and having prudent stocks of weapons and sufficient stores of ammunition. Going "overboard" in quantities or in grossly exotic and illegal weaponry is a serious blunder. Concentrate on safe refuge and let all words and actions go toward undermining the System and toward strengthening the Revolution.

In the future, at any time, the best friends of a revolution in this country will be any worsening or collapse of the economy along with any large-scale disaster, disruption, or upheaval from any source. We want, first, for the System to "crap out" before one and all so that the evil Jinni, the illusion that's been holding it together for these past decades, will be once and for all dispelled. We want its pimps to be deprived of their entire purpose, their entire excuse for living (as well as their protection) - which de-

pends completely on this economy's survival. And we especially want to see the System and its hired hoods under attack by the identical forces they created and unleashed upon our segment of the population as part of their "master plan" of control. We want to see the System's strength and structure largely destroyed, initially by forces independent of our own. Only at that time will we be able to begin undertaking bold and sweeping actions toward assuming open control for ourselves. By that time, and it could come much sooner than anyone expects, we will absolutely need to have a strong and well-functioning revolutionary organization already operational and with a full spectrum of direct experience under its belt. It is in this area and nowhere else that the breakthrough must be made. The area of revolutionary organization. Without it, the revolution must go to someone else who DOES possess the strength of discipline and the will necessary to move and achieve it.

First and last, the responsibility is entirely ours.

(Vol. XIV, #12- Dec, 1985)

2.44 In Reverse, Again

Not long ago I took a close look at the way the Movement has been in the habit of doing things, everything, from the lowliest task to the most critical one, and discovered that they tended to do it in a "bass ackwards" way every time. As I said, this can be applied to just about all aspects of activity but it is still necessary to take a look at each one, individually, in order to see the significance of this.

One of the areas is that of the overtly illegal, violent attacks against the System. "Hit and run," so to speak. Wouldn't it make better sense to turn that concept around to "run and hit"? It only means that you should first drop out of sight, go underground, and stay that way for how-

ever long is required for you to learn to exist comfortably at it. At that point you can go ahead and do - and probably get away with - any damned thing you'd choose to pull.

Striking in hot passion and then running blindly is no more than glorified suicide.

(Vol.XV, #1- Jan., 1986)

2.45 Fury Unfelt

Through a former associate's job contacts, I once wound up invited to a meeting of the Revolutionary Communist Party. This particular cell was organized in a major factory here in Ohio and this special meeting was being called as a result of one RCP member having been shot after the RCP had abandoned labor union discipline in fighting management rip-offs. They wanted to try and decide "what to do" and they broke down and invited us, two known Nazis, to their gathering.

It was convened in the home of the local organizer, Seth Goldberg. Included were Goldberg's Jewish girlfriend - showing plenty of thigh throughout - plus a handful of Blacks and a handful of washed-out Whites. The history leading up to the shooting as well as the details of the shooting itself were duly gone over for the sake of newcomers. My partner at the time, an old Right Wing organizer who worked at the same plant, gave the young Reds some sound advice on how to get their act together but nothing was actually resolved.

Flabbergasted, I had to speak up and tell Goldberg that, were Trotsky present at this meeting, he'd puke his guts out. A general strike would go for openers. Then the bosses would be shot and the plant itself blown up. Seth had no comment. (Ironically, and by accident, within the week my partner, who had been illicitly using the company Xerox (photocopy machine), left an original copy of

Joseph Tommasi's famous "POLITICAL TERROR" leaflet in the machine. The next day there were double armed guards at all factory gates.)

Point being that everybody is just blowing smoke, just pussy-footing around - even the Communists! The riots of the Sixties barely scratched the surface in the amount of direct coordinated VIOLENCE and TERROR that's going to be required to intimidate and melt the System.

(Vol.XV, #1- Jan., 1986)

2.46 When To Shoot

Talk of weapons aside, this has to do with shooting the enemy. You don't need an arsenal for that. All you need is a zip gun and, most of all, the BALLS to use it. As I said earlier, if you're thinking about going on the war path in the literal sense, you'd better take the time and planning to quietly drop underground first. Get yourself as comfortable and secure as you can and only then start taking your actions against the System. Your chances of success and survival will go way up as opposed to those who shoot first and try to think afterward.

But now we're talking future-tense. Our revolution will depend on someone or something else kicking events off the edge and into general chaos so as to loosen up some elbow room for the rest of us. It could be the Blacks, it could be anything from a sudden depression to an earthquake. Just anything to get the Pigs of the Big Brother System tied down and off balance. But just as we can't expect to accept the full brunt of a System counter-attack starting things off by ourselves, neither can we expect, as avowed revolutionaries, to be left alone by the System once somebody else has started the ball rolling. We must assume they are going to take certain measures to guard their rear.

Those already underground or in prison will find this one

to be a moot issue, but the rest of us still at liberty and particularly those maintaining homes, etc., will probably have a unique set of difficulties to face when the time comes for general action. It's a matter best given a lot of thought now, as there'll be no time for thought when it presents itself.

Three contingencies we can look for will be the following: (a) once major and widespread revolutionary violence starts - no matter from what quarter - the System can be expected to detain all known revolutionists as a matter of precaution; (b) once the economy starts to fall rapidly, the System can be expected to begin mass foreclosures and confiscations while it feels it still can; (c) just like what's predicted to happen when the sun itself is about to burn out, the System, when it senses its time is about up, can be expected to begin taking a great many extraordinary steps and, in general to really begin overstepping its bounds as they are vaguely defined today. Or hadn't you thought of any of this?

The whole point to our being constrained to taking a backseat to someone else's opening gambit with regard to violent revolution is that we simply cannot stand to take on the full weight of the System's Pigs, now or in the foreseeable future. It will be rather a judgment call for the individual, once large-scale actions have begun, as to whether he thinks he can get away with his own line of extraordinary measures when confronted by the System in a threatening manner. How much you think you're worth to them or just how many back-ups they have to send after you will be something that each in his own area will have to decide, and decide intelligently, before he acts.

You must remember that they are still used to having people - especially Whites "drop over dead" at their mere approach. Unfortunately - but quite likely - they'll still be thinking that way when they come after us once someone else has started the shooting. Otherwise, they'd either not come at all or else come with a small army behind

them. This unquestionably would then leave the ball in our half of the court as to how to react when only a few of them show up for what they expect to be a routine "roust." Your choice will be either to let them take you into custody, away from your family, and possibly take your home and possessions too, or to take a chance on stopping them at that point and burying their bodies in the hills or being killed yourself. As I said, it'll be a judgment call but one that takes some consideration, if not a considerable bit of preparation, in the present.

(Vol. XV, #2- Feb., 1986)

3 National Socialism

"He who wants to live must fight, therefore he who does not want to live in this world of eternal struggle does not deserve to be alive."

-Adolf Hitler

"We are the new "barbarians," forged in iron hardness in the fires of their hate and persecution. All over the world, we wait to pounce.

-George Lincoln Rockwell

"And even our present acres of death will someday bloom again..."

-Alfred Rosenberg

"We shall reach our goal, when we have the power to laugh as we destroy, as we smash, whatever was sacred to us as tradition, as education, and as human affection."

-Joseph Goebbels

3.1 National Socialism

We agree that unless something equal or better exists with which to replace something, it is damn best to leave it alone. We feel it would be a mistake, a retreat, to return to the dim, distant past for an answer, though I agree we must rediscover our ancient heritage as there is much to be learned from it. Another reason for not seeking an "alternative" religion in the classic sense is because it is utterly foolish to postulate anything one cannot see, touch, and examine. Just as the Aryan Race is the highest order of being yet produced by nature on this planet, so too is National Socialism the highest, most sophisticated, and advanced creed yet formulated by the White Man for his own betterment. Nothing more than that today exists, nothing more is required. It represents all of our needs.

The message of SIEGE is not a negative one. It is, however, important and that is why we cannot afford any longer the stupid mistake of mixing or confusing our goals and priorities like so many traditional Right Wing types have done in the past. The slogan, "For God, Race and Nation" is an example. We cannot allow any foreign, alien moral code or dogma to cramp our revolutionary style and, when the big clean-up begins, no criminal will enjoy any "hands-off privilege" just because he may be some religious master of hocus-pocus or mumbo-jumbo. Our march toward revolution will not be blocked by any rules of the Establishment and our revolutionary New Order will be absolutely free of any trace whatsoever of the old.

(Vol. X, #7- July, 1981)

3.2 The German Mystique

Since this writer has not a drop of German blood in his veins, it gives me good qualifications to write on the following issue. So fundamental is it to what we're doing and the way we're doing it that without fail it hits us squarely in the face each time we are either attacked by the ignorant or are approached by the unfamiliar for membership, etc. Unless we ourselves come to understand it fully, we can hardly hope to convey the proper impression of it to the people we are out to win.

Detractors will attack us as "Krauts," somehow agents for a foreign power, while a great many sheepish sympathizers will open with lines like, "Do you have to be German to join your group?." Generations of war hysteria propagated by Hollywood: anyone who uses the Swastika MUST be German, or so they imagine. Part of the kernel of ignorance and misinformation which es our people to this very day.

Neither Marx nor Stalin were Russians. Napoleon Bonaparte was not French. Jesus of Nazareth was neither a

Jew nor a Christian. National Socialists in America today are not Germans. National Socialism is a philosophy first codified and brought to power by Adolf Hitler in Germany. Today a Catholic need not be an Italian simply because it was in Italy that his religion first became the official one of the State. Philosophies and philosophers - or prophets - are largely interchangeable within the framework of our blood. The most recent, and certainly the greatest yet to appear in the world, happened to materialize first in Germany .

Any philosophy must adapt itself to a large degree to the customs and traditions of the people among which its proselytes must move and work. The Christians are undoubtedly the greatest masters of that art to date. Having stolen or latched onto most of the important Pagan holidays, they came to dominate the entire White world as "Christendom." As successful as those extreme tactics were for the Christians, I can hardly visualize our bending the birthdate of Hitler to match some existing, popular feast day. But then what is the importance of a date on a calendar as compared to power over men's minds and "souls"?

Hitler made the philosophy work for his people in the context of the time and place and, in turn, the philosophy made the people greater. Hitler made National Socialism in Germany the epitome of everything German and, by that, he was the first and thus far the only man to forge a truly united Germany - even the Kaisers had been unable to fully accomplish this. By making some superficial concessions to the everyday whims of the people. Hitler's philosophy, together with its greater meaning, was able to "creep up" painlessly on the common man in his simplicity, who otherwise could have been expected to rebel against such sudden changes in his world and in his picture of things. Hitler's was the world's first truly peaceful revolution.

Such a super-human job was done by Hitler and his

German National Socialists in the twenty-five year history of the NSDAP, that the image has stuck and probably always shall stick. This is in no way a bad thing. Without it today the White Race - and particularly the very young - would have no means to any knowledge at all of the GREATNESS of their people in the recent pastor the brilliant promise ahead if we are only able to gain White unity. All of the White nations of the earth - from antiquity to the recent past - possess the most magnificent histories, customs, and traditions of their own equal to the best that Germany has. All branches of the White Race have great cause to be proud of their own heritage... so long as that great heritage is made known to them.

The deriders of Germany, and the authors of "quickie" world history for the busy man, love to harp away on Germany 's two sensational tries at conquering the world. People remember this sort of thing as there is nothing else around to quite compare with it. It captures the imagination. The plain truth no one is interested in is that not only was 'world enslavement' never even contemplated by the Germans, it was never within their capability. European unity dominated and maintained by Europe 's heartland was the furthest goal at any time. The Coca-Cola Culture isn't told that the nation having come the closest to complete world domination was England who, by the turn of the last century, held one-fourth of the surface of the world's continents and controlled the oceans between. In spite, Germany gets the credit/blame. But the important thing is that at least there stands the example of the White Man's incomparable, irresistible military prowess in glaring, almost incomprehensible contrast to "democratic" actions in Korea, Vietnam, and lately Iran.

Inextricably intertwined with this is the charge of the Liberals about "German militarism." Victorious nations have historically taken turn-about at setting the military style and pace for the other leading armies of the world. Prior to 1 871 , the pace-setter was France (one needs only to

glimpse at the design of the uniforms of both sides of the U.S. Civil War for confirmation). After 1871 it was the turn of Germany and spiked helmets appeared in the United States, England, and Russia. The "German" goose-step was and still is utilized in East Europe, Russia, and large parts of South America. The unique German stahlhelm is still today worn by armies in places such as Spain, Egypt, and again throughout South America. One place neither the goose-step nor the stahlhelm is practiced or worn is West Germany. Yet without Nazi Germany catching the hell today, these fine examples would be unknown to Aryan youth.

The liberal pacifists and humanitarians, with their momentary power of the press and dollar, HATE all symbols of strength and masculinity and they therefore seize upon all the strongest, most outstanding of these very things and hold them up to ridicule. And that nation which has most lately demonstrated the greatest strength of masculine willpower and self-assertion (without which not much is ever accomplished) gets the full "treatment" from these impotent liberal democratic types. When those of our own revisionist historians claim that Germany was a crucifixion, they are right. But if this is a cross we as National Socialists in America today must bear, we do so willingly.

As much as by all this name-calling on the part of philosophical and intellectual pansies, also by the fact that the great German tradition is now locked forever in time, unchanged and unchangeable, does all of this stand out to the lost White masses of today as peculiarly "German" and not generally White or Aryan. National Socialist Germany went down in a blaze of glory and it will forever be remembered that way. All of the other nations of the West - those that "won" the war - have died or are now dying slow, painful, lingering deaths as they are infected and eaten alive by liberal democracy and Jews. When one thinks of a German, one envisions a helmeted, goose-stepping Stormtrooper. When one thinks of an American,

a Briton, or a Frenchman he sees only a degenerated, "beat," potblowing slob, one indistinguishable from the other. They don't know that forty years ago every American, Englishman, or Frenchman was as disciplined, squared away, and patriotic as any German of that day. Neither do they grasp that in West Germany today the people are for the most part as liberalized and degenerate as the worst in America .

It's all a matter of imagery. If we are called "Germans" because we have as our ideal all the very best traditions of the White Man, then I suppose that's as good and convenient a name as any other. (The same people would stand back in disbelief when informed that Hitler designed the Stormtrooper uniform, patterning it largely after the British World War One model originally designed by one Sam Browne for service in British India.)

There's nothing wrong in taking pride in one's German ancestry or mentioning with pride a proportion of German blood in one's veins. But we still are faced with one of our Enemy's more deadly fabricated lies designed to throw a split within the White Race: that Hitler, the Germans, and National Socialism in general regard the other branches of the White Race as "untermenschen." (Germany never had anything to compare with the British slogan that, "The niggers begin at Calais.") If anything cost Germany the last War, it was the number of narrow-minded, chauvinistic bureaucrats who did stupidly feel and operate this way. But they are found in every nation and have a lot to do with the ease which the deceitful Jews have been able to get the White Man killing one another in the past. But it wasn't part of Hitler's program and it isn't part of ours.

Another danger is fantasizing that the situation today is that of Germany in the 1920's and 1930's; that we must somehow find or create a "*Fuhrer*"; that we should act the part of Hollywood Nazis; in short that we can expect to do an exact replay of 1933 here in the United States. It is a

danger because it just won't work. In Southern Europe, Christianity came to power slowly, via more subtle means, while in Northern Europe it was brought to power largely by the use of the sword. Many of the rites, etc., remained the same but the methodology was vastly different and was suited to do the job at hand in the setting that existed.

We - thanks to Adolf Hitler and his great German compatriots - also have our rites, rituals, and holy days on the calendar and I expect they'll not change. Hitler and his movement in Germany have given us traditions, martyrs to honor, and great battles to commemorate, but it does not mean that we should try to live in the past or be that which we are not. The Christian Church has its age-old customs but they do not go around as Jesus did two thousand years ago in beard, robe and sandals, trying to walk on water. (Those that do are written off as nuts; a thing which we must avoid at all costs.)

Yet we do have a valuable and powerful weapon to use in that, whereas our Enemy has been able to gradually do away with much of the rich heritage (and thereby, identity) of the nations of the West, they, by their very paranoid hatred of Germany, have actually preserved for us all the very finest of the White Man's way of life. Mention Nazi and you think of German; mention German and you think of an ordered, strong and healthy way of life. You think of a people who are united and proud of their race and able to accomplish things together in a big way. Commander Rockwell bet everything on the theory that when the White Man got sick and tired of the alien, hothouse atmosphere artificially created by the Jews, he'd instinctively know where to expect the opposite - which will always be represented by no one but us.

So when a good. White brother or sister comes up to you with the rather timid and awkward question as to whether he or she must be German to be part of this Movement, don't deny the great German contribution to

Western Civilization but rather point out to them that, if you are White, you belong with us. And emphasize that you're either White or you are not!

(Vol.X, #2-Feb., 1981)

3.3 The Chain

Getting down to the most common denominator is the only way to achieve ideological coherence and unity. Race is of course the most basic element. But to put it and leave it at that can confuse as many as it enlightens. Are we mere "racists"? Hardly. The best explanation I've yet found for that is also the best illustration of what all facets of the Movement may come to agree unanimously upon and, from that point, eventually submerge any remaining, petty differences.

With the religionists at one end of the Movement and the atheists at the other, total agreement can still be reached on this one point: the chain. Whether beginning with evolution or some kind of divine creation, the chain represents the endless journey of the generations of the White Man through the countless centuries of time. And we are all out to see that the chain remains unbroken. Like the earth and the universe itself, it is eternal and, if anything is sacred, this certainly is.

It's referred to as a chain because at any given point in time, that particular generation is a link with certain obligation and duty to both past and future. Behind us we can see the chain stretching backward into infinity and, ahead of us, forward toward and even greater infinity. We may well be living in a terrible time, terrible for us, but it only means that the responsibility and the care for the chain that we are now charged with is at its most critical point, perhaps more so than at any other time.

As a basis for political motivation as well as religious conviction, it serves well. THERE is all the identity, purpose,

meaning, and birthright (as well as duty) that anyone could ever hope for. And it is quite real, not "pie in the sky" or some abstract form of moralistic dogma. A lot of lost people would be found if this philosophy would become universal.

This is the cornerstone because nothing could be more basic and yet nothing could be any higher. The System and its two great halves - Capitalism and Communism - have as their ultimate goal its final destruction. And there is testimony enough to its reality as well as our own concept of Good and Evil.

(Vol. XIV, #6- June, 1985)

3.4 Consequences Not Conscience

This is a question of responsibility versus superstition.

The elders who set down the religious tracts back before time had it in mind to preserve the people and the culture by a series of "do's" and "don't's." The mistake they made, rather than to take the time to explain in these tracts WHY, was to cut corners and attach the "supernatural" element in order to give their man-made laws more clout. Many of these laws make perfectly good sense but yet today have been totally undone, twisted and perverted, because the elders failed to state the WHY and WHEREFORE behind them. They left it as a matter of a person going to an intangible paradise or damnation, depending on how well he kept to the laws. It was a simple enough matter for outsiders to cast the least little doubt about these "hereafters" into the minds of the recently educated masses to effectively destroy the potency of the entire teaching. So-called "enlightenment."

Like telling a child that unless he eats his vegetables the bogey man will get him, this approach does justice to neither the merit of eating one's vegetables or to the intelligence of the child himself. Besides, when, sooner or later,

the child becomes aware that there exists no bogey man after all, the elder (or parent) begins to look like a fool and a liar. This is the general appearance that organized religion has taken on.

It's often been said that, unless you can present something superior or at least equal to that which already exists, best leave well enough alone. We, as National Socialists, do in fact have something far superior to these churches that are to be found everywhere, throughout the Western World, on both sides of the Iron Curtain. We feel it is overdue to break away from leftover moral codes and religious dogma of the Dark Ages and enter a TRUE Age of Enlightenment, both genetically and physically.

We believe quite simply that a foolish, selfish, or immoral act can be expected to bring its consequences tomorrow. Liberal types with only a thin veneer of religiosity believe they can getaway with ANY behavior today, show up in church next Sunday, and worry about it in some "hereafter" (which, in any event, their gut tells them isn't there). It is for themselves only that they live. It is TO HELL with even their own children and the world they shall have to live in. So what, then, to all of this if it is the "spirit" in the "next world" that is all that matters? And as for the professional "do-gooders," they are out for nothing more than to rack up "points" for themselves in this same "hereafter." They pervertedly view human existence either as a vale of tears or as a "testing ground" where some personal god sends "souls" to measure their "merit" to exist in some "afterlife."

National Socialists on the other hand view life - personal experience - as representing a link in a great chain; a chain existing back into the limitless past and forward into the limitless future. In you live all of your ancestors that have ever lived since the dawn of evolution. And in your children and children's children so you shall live for the rest of eternity. The RESPONSIBILITY in this is a grave one. Each has it in his or her hands to BREAK the chain, either by not reproducing at all or by reproducing with other

than one's kind. And it is with this awesome responsibility in mind that all our behavior as National Socialists is based.

Will my action this day, this moment, advance or retard the good of the Race? Not whether one stands to own a "mansion in the sky" if one goes against all his natural instinct and accepts something totally alien as his "neighbor" or his kin. Not fear of some personal god but obeyance to duty within oneself and respect to oneself is what commands the actions of National Socialists. What greater CURSE could there be than bringing into being - or existing as - as a racial anomaly, with no identity, no past and no future? Short-term foolishness we ourselves must live with. Long-term idiocy posterity must live with. And how will it view us for our actions today?

As opposed to Christianity, our Viking ancestors believed in luck. They also knew that one made one's luck by living and acting HONORABLY, WISELY AND PRUDENTLY. These modern day ministers and the whole popular attitude has it that you can do any damned thing you feel like doing (as long as it doesn't hurt the other person they say) and "the Lord will forgive." These millions of people are indeed making their own luck as well. So while more and more churches are being built, the moral tone of the country sinks ever deeper into the morass. What a "lucky" nation we are becoming'

Those National Socialists who don't need the leverage of "heaven" and "hell," don't need to be frightened or induced into any pattern of behavior, but who have it in themselves to think and act in an honorable way independently, will be those who take command of the future, if there is to be one.

(Vol. XII, #4- Apr., 1983)

3.5 Marching To One Drummer

One of the biggest differences between National Socialism and the rest of the Rightist spectrum, aside from ideological, strategic and tactical differences, is the nature of the intended "State-to-be" once the System is collapsed and destroyed. We're of course not talking about immediately after the fall of the System, when it will be largely up for grabs, but well after the smoke has settled, once new sense and order has been established. We have definite ideas, the same ones we've always had. Observation, plus the folkways of our own people, have taught us there is but one way to go. It would be well it get it understood now.

The Posse Comitatus of course favor government at the county level while the N.S.R.P. (National States' Rights Party) and those similar types favor it at the state level. Most Rightist reactionaries have as a part of their platform the belief and the statement that "big government" is an evil by itself and has to be done away with. Neo-Republicans and Neo-Democrats alike are of the conviction that the purpose of Government is merely to serve as caretaker over affairs of business, property, and defense. We disagree with them all. Commander Rockwell stated that the question is not one of "how much" government but "how good" a government.

Hitler was clear in *Mein Kampf* just as he was clear in "*Triumph of the Will*" that it was always his intent and the intention of the whole NSDAP to be the one and only source of power and authority in Germany. We intend the same here, in North America . We hold no illusions that this march to power will not be long and hard. We still have a strong and powerful Enemy System firmly in place before us that has to be removed by one means or another. Once accomplished, there are the myriad factions that will then by vying for power over this continent and the rest of the world. Foreign and domestic rivals for con-

trol will have to be met and dealt with. At the end, there will be the factions within the Movement itself that will have to be united into a single unit, under a single authority. It may sound crazy, diversionary, or impossible but it is a primary pillar of NS philosophy. It is the drive for power. It is the WILL TO POWER. If all the other "problems" around us were to disappear tomorrow, we, as National Socialist Revolutionaries, would still have this will to power to be fulfilled and would continue on our course.

In our view, the function of government is as the leader of its people, not merely caretaker or arbiter. Hitler said that the leading forces make the society and the nation what it is and what it will become. This means taking the youth firmly in hand raising them up in the manner that our ideology commands so as to achieve the ever-more-perfect Race and State in the shortest possible time. Only a centralized government can accomplish this. So-called "rights" and "freedom" all take distant back seats to this highest goal. The task must be accomplished without petty interference from any quarter.

Aside from future considerations, if in the present day the Movement could somehow find the wisdom and maturity to discipline itself into functioning as a single unit, then it would be in short order one hell of a long way ahead. The White Man's greatest strength in the past has been his genius for organization. His greatest weakness has always been his tendency to contrariness and disunity. It has to be overcome and broken.

The word that will sooner or later pop up is dictatorship. We favor dictatorship: our own. Commander Rockwell again said in counter response to protests of limpwrists and liberals against heavy-handed governmental policies (primarily in foreign lands) that it is not a matter of dictatorship, but only whether it is OUR dictatorship or not. And Hitler said regarding the prevalent ignorant concept of "dictatorship" as being a "one man show" that the very idea was absurd, that it requires a very large and dy-

namic TEAM EFFORT to run the affairs of a great nation in modern times. We are here speaking of one team, not dozens of teams all getting in one another's way.

Make no mistake, this country today is ruled by a dictatorship - that of Big Brother. What we plan is as far removed from this as it is possible to get. Yet ours will be a dictatorship also. It will be such because we will have no tolerance whatever for opposition of any kind, even ineffectual opposition, as it is certain that this smug omission on the part of Big Brother provides the seed that will kill him ultimately. Big Brother's dictatorship is faceless, nameless, and alien to the great majority of people it rules over. Furthermore, Big Brother's rule is designed, is blatantly outspoken about, and is having the results of being clearly AGAINST the best interests of ALL OF THE PEOPLE over which it rules. All save but one small group: the System's own ruling pigs. So you should be able to see that there are at least good dictatorships and bad dictatorships.

The coming rule will be one of, and with, it's own people. It will be strictly manned and operated by men of the people with their one goal being the furtherance and betterment, the increased greatness of their people. Considerations such as governmental, financial, or international matters will be but sidelines to be used or discarded according to whether or not their application in any case will favorably or adversely affect the White Race. And it will be because of this complete dedication to the interests of the Race that no interference will be allowed. Big Brother is absolutely BENT upon the destruction of distinct races and most of us know to what lengths he has already gone to see to it his plan is not altered in any way. We must at least be as determined as he is - at least that and MORE SO.

(Vol. XIII, #2- Feb., 1984)

3.6 No Thanks To The Jews

It has been said in some places that the spirit of Adolf Hitler has been kept alive by his enemies, the Jews. I say this is patently false.

Commander Rockwell said that the Jews would build their own gas chambers if the price was right. And so the Jews keep the "Hitlermania" going because it is highly profitable for them to do so. There are so many tenets of the National Socialist State incorporated into the State of Israel that it is positively striking. The Jews wish intensely that Hitler had been theirs, in fact, had been one of their own, and this all-consuming fascination will remain irresistible to them. The Jews, being masters of psychological technique, understand better than most the effectiveness of the "bogeyman" stratagem. By holding up a "Nazi threat" through their media they keep their own "little Jews" in line, they keep the dumb goyim groveling, and they also keep us - or many of us - barking up the wrong "Hollywood" tree.

Then too there is the fear angle. The Jews have no other real choice than to continue trying to keep Hitler "alive"- but on their own terms, as a monster. The absurd notion that Hitler would fade out of the picture should the Jews suddenly decide to turn their back on him holds no water, for the Jews themselves are well aware of that situation. Should they leave his memory alone, his spirit would not fade but rather the Truth, however gradually, would come to fill the vacuum left by the cessation of their lies.

In point of fact, the Jews are trapped by Hitler.

It is indeed ironic, but no thanks are due to the Jews.

(Vol. XII, #9- Sept., 1983)

3.7 The Most Deadly Misconception We Face

Of course the view that the common man has of our Movement is so screwed up it's pathetic. Yet in the end it will still come down to our being uncompromisingly pro-White, anti-Jew, anti-Black, and the revolutionary symbol of the Swastika will yet prove our greatest blessing. But there is one - just one - widely held misconception that we must work to dispel in the minds of those we may need later on.

It isn't either one of the two most common ones: first, that we supposedly "gassed" six million Jews and, second, that we are, somehow. Communists. The whining about concentration camps is a peacetime, parlor room luxury which will fade fast when hell breaks loose and people are looking for killers to be on their own side. What better credentials could we possibly have? The absolute stone-headed rednecks keep on with the "Nazism = Communism" because that's the way they view ALL authoritarianism. However, most of these folks know how to hold a rifle and will be recruited to our side FAST when general hell breaks its tissue-paper bonds. You might guess all night and still not come up with the misconception I'm speaking of.

While our biggest opponents - the Reds - love to keep using the "Six Million" complaint, you will at least notice that they don't refer to us as "Communists." How silly it would be to call us the very thing that they themselves are. (They call us instead "Fascists" which is only mildly irritating.) But other than that, those who have the most to fear from us and who like to make their name-calling campaigns count, claim that we are the last resort of entrenched Capitalism. And if too many White workers believe that, we've got problems.

Like the "Six Million" canard, it stems from the National Socialist experience in Germany . The fact is that most of

the German people were healthy in mind and spirit, and were totally in favor of Hitler and his programs. This included a high proportion of the upper classes, industrialists, etc. They were at least as interested in Germany as in their own profits and therefore, in Hitler's view, still were part of the nation. They were not exploiters or usurers but merely successful businessmen who got where they were honestly. But to a rabble-rouser or a Red, these too are "Capitalists." It never occurs to the masses of people that the REAL "Ugly Capitalist" is our declared Enemy.

The situations in Germany fifty years ago and in the United States today are vastly different regarding the composition of the ruling classes. It is a safe generalization to state that the ruling class in America has SOLD OUT and has got to go... all the way. That much at least the White workers are fast becoming aware of. Hell, things were so comparatively healthy in Weimar Germany, as opposed to what they are here, that Hitler was fully able to work within the framework of that system and WIN! No way in hell we can do that here today!!

We cannot allow the White worker to believe that we are the friend of the System! The best and only way to combat and reverse this is to preach revolution, revolution, and more revolution! Smash the System!! We must develop and bring into focus our SOCIALIST programs for a new society. This means a BREAK with Right-Wingism. If we fail in this, we could lose.

(Vol. IX, #6- Oct., 1980)

3.8 Terms Such As These

What was that about the kettle calling the pot black? This country and in particular this System have been good at name-calling all throughout this century and even further back. The word is self-righteous. Unless a foreign state is an outright vassal of this one then it is no

damned good. And from that point they grade up the scale to full-blown "enemies," "evil empires," etc.

This or that "dictatorship," "tyranny," "fascist state," and on and on. Never mind the circumstances in that nation or in that part of the world. Never mind that a particular state of affairs may be the ONLY one possible with the alternative being chaos. Never mind the mood or the will of that particular people. If it isn't "democracy" then it's got to go. You've seen and heard it a thousand times.

But as a kid in school I recall what they were trying to teach us that passed for "history" and I remember that they had a special epithet they were fond of applying to Germany 's ally in the First World War, the Austro-Hungarian Empire: "A vast, far-flung, ramshackle, polyglot empire." This is no defense of the Austrian Empire as Hitler himself violently and bitterly hated what it was and what it stood for - a multi-racial/national amalgam. It did however serve the purpose of creating and maintaining peace and order in Central Europe and the Balkans until it collapsed in the First World War and was subsequently dismantled by the "democratic" allies.

If a man fresh from Mars were to take an objective look at the world situation as it exists today - with no knowledge or awareness of the long-since-disappeared Austrian Empire - and would read a term like "vast, far-flung, polyglot empire," to what country might he attach the description now? Maybe the Soviet Union. Maybe several others. But certainly the United States would have to qualify as candidate Number One upon whose foot that onerous shoe would snugly fit.

From ridiculing and deriding a political state created out of dire necessity over centuries of terrible wars, and playing a major hand in the destruction of that state, the United States itself has BECOME just such a similar entity. All that is required now is a contemporary catastrophe, an upsetting force like World War One was, and the U.S. will

share the identical fate. Except things will be much worse.

Could the Czechs and Serbs have had as much resentment for the Austrians or for each other, as the Blacks and Hispanics have for the Whites and for one another here today? Could the "vote of no confidence" which the ruling House of Hapsburg received at the moment of crisis be as barren as the one this democratic regime is getting even now? Could all the aspects of statecraft have been arranged then in a more ultimately untenable fashion than they are here today? All it took then was a crisis followed by an abdication and the entire structure fell to pieces. The number of those who are working to engineer such a collapse here, who would welcome such a collapse or at least not effectively oppose one, far outweighs the number of those who would or could prevent one.

Such was not the fate of Germany which also suffered defeat and abdication. And not so in Russia where the same thing happened. In Germany there was one people. In Russia there existed a fresh centralized government, ready, willing and able to step in and assume command to prevent disintegration. Here again enters the comparison with the United States: these groups of people here today hate one another and they all despise the government. But there is no alternate government currently in shape to take over the reins should something unseat the present one. The stage is set.

When it is over with, the map will certainly have been changed, and changed to concur with the racial facts of life. And the map makers will have little rest until the renewed racial struggle has been concluded - something that may take many years.

When stability and peace have finally resumed in these latitudes we can hope that things won't resemble a map of Europe after World War One but, rather, will contain no artificial and divisive boundaries whatsoever - not only from ocean to ocean, but from Panama to the North Pole.

3.9 When As It Happens

Tricky, introverted and myopic "comparisons" between the sick U.S. and Western societies of today, and the "sick" Weimar society of Germany in the 1920's have been some of the favorite stand-by's of the Right Wing in this country since the end of the War. Clearly, something isn't exactly jelling.

Revolutionaries can see and know the realities of both situations and can't be kidded, nor do they kid themselves. They haven't got the patience. The question that remains is whether a revolutionary movement will arise from out of the older, more reactionary movement that we have known, or whether it will arise literally from out of nowhere, from among those who have had no experience with the tired and dreary old ways of the past. Perhaps what follows will provide some of the answer.

Between living in the past - be it either Reconstruction South or Weimar Germany - and harping on a "Jewish Conspiracy," the traditional Movement has no other leg to stand on, ideologically or strategically. What's been happening, and what's still happening as a result, has been the creation of a magnetic force attracting kooks and cranks; producing something that is, and appears for all the world to be ridiculous; thus making sure that no solid and worthwhile types will be recruited or stay for very long; and winds up by scapegoating its failures rather than engaging in serious and intelligent re-evaluation of its overview and position.

Latching onto the past as a profession begs for the System and the media to heap all their many smears and epithets onto us; is an open invitation for the System to pass and enforce such things as "Genocide Treaties," etc.; and because it pretends to work within the System to

change the System, it leaves room for doubt about those vast numbers of "System-entrenched" Whites and opens the way for Movement people to write "Dear Mr. President" letters and tell their members to "write their Congressmen" and to frantically urge "America" to "wake up!." In reality it's a dead-end street.

One thing we all received in our years with the old Movement was a thorough education on the Jewish Question. It's all quite true. There is and always has been a Jewish Conspiracy ever since contact has existed between Jews and Europeans. I will say that no professional revolutionary can hope to be real unless he is fully familiar with each aspect of the Jewish Question. It is only part of his basic education. Again, it is but one factor among many and this is where the Movement has been failing for so long. The fact is that what happened to our people and our culture would probably have happened anyway. Maybe not so soon, maybe not so drastically. But it would have happened.

Going back to the close of the Renaissance period, the Jews never could have gotten their foot in the door of Western Civilization *unless something had not already been amiss in the basic structure and outlook of things*. One can point an accusing finger at "democracy" as being responsible for aliens entering into our affairs, but never forget that "democracy" in practice, in law, is a most recent development and only came about after the Jews and their allies got the upper hand in government matters. When the Jews made their entrance upon the scene, they were allowed in by the very leaders themselves - the kings and emperors, the upper classes. For who else had the power and decision-making ability to control this back then, before "democracy"?

The Jews are aiders and abetters in this. They are specialists when it comes to alien corruption and they are certainly reaping their share of the profits from it all. And though the number of them directly involved in it con-

demns them by proportion to their total population, the Beast System is still basically manned and operated by renegade, sold-out Whites. What we are fighting has always been, and will always be, a *sickness from within*.

Blame? The cause and the well-spring for all of this can be located but it would be a mistake to seek merely to place a blame. It's been going on for too long now, it is too deeply entrenched in today's lives to try to isolate things and individuals. But if we were to identify where it all comes from, what sustains it, and who profits most from it at the expense of the race itself, then where else and who else could we look to other than the ruling, upper classes of society? Those that let the Jews in in the first place, those that took them to their bosom, those that always set the newest "trends" for perversion and degeneracy, those that get richer while we get poorer, those who in their vilest, foulest depths of anti-life numbness find their final kicks in drugs and consorting with racial aliens. And with their government in one hand and their Hollywood in the other, seek to reduce the rest of the population to their own level of decadence. I might add that their success in this isn't far enough away from completion to merit any discussion of just "*how far*."

The final word, the last comparison between here and now and there and then with regard to repeating Hitler's miracle in Germany would involve a statement made by Albert Speer in later years as he sought to further acquit himself, further glorify himself, and further condemn Hitler in his highly lucrative written and televised accounts of life in the Third Reich. Speer said, quite correctly, that the reason Hitler's rise in Germany was so fast and so certain was because the very BEST in German society were behind him. This explains why the entire German nation had to be incinerated in the course of the War, why their entire government had to be murdered. It wasn't just a man or a party, it was the whole country, or at least those elements that counted most. And so Hitler's Movement was not the

kooky, funny thing we see here in America today. It was truly representative of the will of the German people.

If you haven't caught onto the secret yet, then I will spell out for you why any such comparison between then and now is a totally lame one. True, the Weimar society was a sick one. But it was a sickness suddenly and forcibly attached to Germany at the highest levels. The people themselves saw it and hated it and were ready for Hitler when he made his appearance. In all, Weimar lasted fifteen years. Here the sickness has been coming along, unabated, for at least three generations and probably more. It's their own baby and they love it. They wouldn't be parted from it. It's part of "Americanism." This sickness is home-grown and it is from the inside out.

What sort of Movement would it take to represent the will of the American people today? With some variations, several are already on the scene and, I might add, none of them remotely resemble anything National Socialist. Then too, there is no "American People," only Whites who, for the most part, have lost all racial pride and identity. But they are only reflections of what their rulers, the upper classes, have made themselves into. In a plutocracy, which this is, the wealthy decide and control the mould of the society, how the future generations will take shape. And, like any god, they can predictably be expected to fashion the people of the future in their own image. Meet the future today as it was envisioned forty and fifty years ago! And tomorrow?

When we speak of the best we have no choice but to speak in very real and very practical terms. Yes, racially best, of course. But best when it comes to profession. Best when it comes to training and education. Best when it actually comes to shouldering and maintaining the country and the economy. Best in practice and performance. These were the people who supported Hitler in Germany. But who are they, where are they, WHAT are they here, today?

In terms of American and Western societies in the present day, what I described in the above paragraph, collectively, can only be referred to as Pigs of the System and Establishment. And there, in a nutshell you have the chances of repeating what Hitler accomplished in the 1920's and '30's. These people went gladly off to kill Germany.

The White upper classes - which, make no mistake, rule this land - have long since been alienated from their own people, their own past; the great struggles and causes of White history are forgotten; today these people are merely managers and custodians, albeit damned well-paid ones at that; the West is no longer in competition against any coloreds; it has become the "White Man's Burden" run amok there is no longer any "them" or "us" for all are "happy" together in "democracy" (at least in theory); all is liberalism; all is materialism. Jews are only a minority in this but they do manage to swim so very well in this open sewer they have helped to create. But the sick Whites are vying each to out-do the other in order to catch up and be the most "in" of the "in crowd."

We're talking about a very large body of people who have sold out, or, perhaps better put, have burnt out. With no vital signs left. Yet, to remove them would be to see the U.S. at an end. Not to remove them will be to see another Africa arise on the North American Continent. It is not so much a conspiracy as it is a head being out of touch with its body but yet striving to make certain that the body becomes as vile and perverse as the head, thus spelling doom for the entire organism. A ruling body with its own, peculiar world view in which they believe, for they are quite sincere. The Whites of this country and indeed most of the West have been betrayed by their own rotten leaders. Yes, their natural leaders, the nation's elite! That is why no renaissance can be possible here. Only revolution.

It must be DEATH to an entire strata of the population...

...and a new, fresh ruling elite established from the ranks of the natural peasantry or yeomanry, before that too has been eaten away from the inside out and nothing remains of it.

(Vol. XV, #3- Mar., 1986)

4 Conservatism and the Lost Movement

"There is no justice in bureaucracy for the individual, for bureaucracy caters only to itself. One cannot practice the same bureaucracy as one is fighting against."

- Leon Trotsky

"A great revolution requires a great party and many first-rate cadres to guide it . ...it is impossible to carry through our great revolution, which is unprecedented in history, if the leadership consists of a small, narrow group and if the Party leaders and cadres are petty-minded, short sighted and incompetent."

- Mao Tse-Tung

"All you fakers are in for it. I begged you on my knees and you didn't listen and now I can't hear you."

- Charles Manson

4.1 El Stupido

The worst critics of the Armed Struggle are inside the Movement. If you want to be told how "not to do it," just consult the "Phony Fuhrers." For some very good reasons do they fear and reject the concept of the Armed Struggle. It is because you can be a damned, total fool in the Mass Strategy and still live. You cannot be thus in the Armed Struggle. You can be a complete incompetent and an abject failure in the Mass Strategy and yet still live to formulate clever and complicated reasons to hide or justify your failure. You can get away with being a faker and a blowhard within the Mass Strategy and no one can tell you apart from those who may be sincere. You can eke out a "living" as a Mass Strategy mail-order fraud but

the Armed Struggle holds no reward unless made a total success. It is therefore a decidedly uninviting climate for the fakers and the kooks.

I've always said that the Mass Strategy could have been made to work under the proper leadership, such as provided by Commander Rockwell, but the sad and sorry types we see today are incapable of anything except amplifying and expounding upon the intricacies of insanity. They can't even do what they claim to be doing and so no wonder they have no understanding of the Armed Struggle.

Those stupid idiots who, when thinking in terms of the Mass Idea, envision marching columns decked out in German uniforms would naturally also think of a stereotyped, Hollywood-style "urban guerrilla" scenario in regard to the Armed Struggle. One is as stupid and impossible as the other except that the former will only get you laughed at while the latter one will get you killed. They are constitutionally incapable of getting their minds away from stale, sterile and programmed, obsolete ideas. If this isn't the description of a professional loser then I don't know what is.

If there is one kernel, one basic thread that can be used to sum up the NSLF line of thought, it must be: to go for the possible and forget the impossible. The types I've just referred to are also unable to recognize or differentiate between these two things. One has to maintain and strive to increase his grip over reality in order to be able to see and to know what is obvious and therefore where the appropriate course is. At this point we are dictated to by circumstances and have no real choices. The situation is clear. Those who shrink from reality and go off in search of the unreal give away much about themselves.

The situation that is clear is that the deadlock must be broken by any means necessary. The "Phony Fuhrers," true to form, have it "bass ackwards" when they blurt: "Everything for Power!." In fact there can be no power other

than Big Brother's power as long as Big Brother lives and functions. If we've learned anything in twenty years, we have learned that! The revolutionary call is "Death to Big Brother!," and until that time the only "power" exerted by our side will come from nowhere else but heroes like Fred Cowan, Joseph Franklin, the Men of Greensboro, the .22 Killer of Buffalo, etc. In many, if not most of the cases, the sacrifice is an expensive one. But it means action and only action gains results. The rest is hot air. Let 'em come right out and state that this most vicious and animal-level struggle can be won without sacrifices!

Big Brother's power must be broken by any means necessary. One great man added to that, "by any means we can find or invent." The key word is "invent." The stupid ones will always take it to mean something "classic," something that's "been tried," in other words something Big Brother has long ago predicted that may well be tried and therefore is perfectly ready, willing and able to deal with. Another great man has said, "No sense makes sense," in dealing with the allseeing, all-knowing, all-powerful Big Brother System. Big Brother may be watching but is Big Brother comprehending??

(Vol. X, #4- April, 1981)

4.2 The Numbers Game

It seems like the entire estimation of the Movement - not only by the general public but by the members themselves - has revolved around the question, "How many?." Earlier we've spoken of "Phase One," or the days of the old American Nazi Party of George Lincoln Rockwell. In the comparatively short time Rockwell was running things he made a much bigger splash than have any of his followers... and I can't think of an instance where Rockwell was able to even put as many as fifty uniformed men on the streets for a single demonstration. One hundred troopers marched down the middle of Euclid Avenue in Cleveland

in the fall of 1973 and the news blackout was such that it hardly made a ripple. The reason goes beyond the paper curtain of the Establishment media - it concerns real leadership, leadership-type activity, personal dynamism and true revolutionary spirit.

Though we sometimes call ourselves a "party" we are hardly that in the same sense as Democrats or Republicans. For the sake of comparison however let's compare ourselves with these two ruling bodies. I can make the comparison very short and sweet: taken altogether, how many millions of members or regular voters can they claim? A lot, certainly. How large is their annual budget? Certainly in the millions. Titularly they control the country. But with all the fine speeches and good hopes, etc., and with all their apparent power, the country's slide into hell gets more rapid all the time. In truth they are POWERLESS for they represent the dead weight of numbers, embodied in old habit and inertia.

The issue is truly quality over quantity. Rockwell had envisioned three, and at one point even four phases to the taking of power in the United States but he lived only to see the completion of the first of these: breaking the blackout, the news quarantine, and becoming widely known. He himself defined "Phase Two" as the gathering-in of trained, hardened, professional political agitators such as those the Reds are blessed with in good numbers. As he knew, any idiot can run out and get his face in the newspaper, but to back it up with something positive is another matter. The ill-famed "marginal types"- the heroes of "Phase One" - have proven a plague to us today. All show and blow, never any real go.

The man who claims to be in charge of carrying out "Phase Two" has done nothing but retrogress to the point at which things stood in 1973. His idea of "Phase Two" was a cadre of mindless "yes men" owing loyalty to him personally and basically going on the Fuhrer principle in the stark absence of a Fuhrer. Instead of building a core for

the purpose of fomenting revolution, he didn't even succeed in building a decent personal cult around himself. What came out of this craziness was a thing that was termed the "eighteen month syndrome." A fresh recruit would come to the Party all set and ready for work, to contribute significantly of himself, to see action and to sacrifice. Instead he got bullshit. Mainly a lot of silly "do's" and "don'ts," restrictions on how to wear his hair, restrictions on his clothing style, demands for paying exorbitant dues and "tithes" which somehow never produced a single result, and generally was relegated to treading water. Ninety-nine percent could stand it for no more than about eighteen months. The number of precious volunteers LOST in this manner could have made up a revolutionary core had they been handled right.

That strategy has been self-defeated and that segment of the Movement has been, and shall remain, numerically - and in every other way - static. Whether you have a hundred or a hundred thousand, it doesn't matter if the strategy is all wrong and if the only authority being exerted is of a negative nature. It is the so-called "Mass Strategy" and its promulgators. A strategy based on falsehood that hasn't got a chance.

The old Party generally could claim about a thousand adherents (a little less most of the time). Usually when asked by the press or anyone else, we'd tell them in answer to questions of membership numbers, "Those who know don't tell and those who tell don't know." Another snappy comeback to that embarrassing question was, "Not as many as we'd like to have but more than they'd like for us to have." That was the old numbers game - all quite useless and ridiculous. Tommasi's NSLF underground in 1975 had about 4 men. But those four men had the Reds and Blacks TERRIFIED and crying to the System (which they supposedly hated) for PROTECTION! That's because those in the NSLF underground were MEN, Tommasi was a LEADER, and his was an ORGANIZATION.

Those who think we need millions - or even tens of thousands - have no understanding. We don't desire merely to dominate or monopolize in the manner of Democrats or Republicans. We're not content with mere power if it means the continued decline of the White Race the way we are seeing it today. We have much more than this to do: radical programs to be enforced, a huge but rotten System to be gotten out of the way first, etc. It can only be done by a sharp cutting edge, never by muscle-bound bulk. The ruling parties are monstrously huge, fat and rich but they are rotten to the core and threaten to pull the country down with them if they are allowed to do so. We are tiny but desperate and the conditions imposed upon us have made us hard as steel and sharp as razors.

Let me just jog your imagination by unequivocally stating that four men properly motivated and determined - could set this country on its EAR overnight! And what's more, we don't need to sit about like helpless old ladies and WISH it were so - we have them, and more, NOW! Shall you be with us in grappling with and mastering reality or will you remain among the useless dreamers and escapists wishing things were other than what they are? As revolutionaries we know only one compulsion: circumstances as we find them, the way they exist - in short, REALITY!

(Vol. IX, #5 -Sept., 1980)

4.3 Twilight Of The Idiots

I know we're not just whistling up our sleeve because we have come damned close to starting something a number of times in the past ten years. But each time it always gets derailed by some IDIOT in a position of influence or control! They don't want to rock the boat too badly for fear of provoking the System; or that's not exactly the way they think it should be done; or that practice is uncouth and immoral; or they don't happen to like this or that per-

son; or it might cut into their own, tiny membership or book sales profit; or they just flat can't stand to see anyone else get any credit. In fourteen years at this I have encountered only ONE individual high up that turned out to be a paid agent. And he succeeded in getting two people locked up. A feat that the Right Wing is famous for doing all by itself! But no agent I know of has ever been responsible for fouling up entire efforts, wrecking entire undertakings, whole movements. That's always been the handiwork of the damned FAKERS and IDIOTS who pass themselves off as "leaders"!

Those who have been around for any time, think back to when things were looking really hopeful, when it appeared almost certain we were on the verge of a breakthrough. Mysteriously, it collapsed every time. After having witnessed this on several occasions, I became able to tell when a leader or a group had "ceilinged out" and was about to crash to bits. A peak was reached by almost accident which couldn't be held, built-in incompetence took over and devastation was the result. I am convinced it has not been the work of agents. For one thing, I've been close to too many of these so-called "leaders" and I know whereof I speak. They are incapable of team effort which is the heart and core of genuine organization. Fear, jealousy, paranoia, plain stupidity - you name it! And yet they all want to be "Fuhrer"!

The symbolism has not been in error. It's just that the endemic NUTS from the Right Wing work their way into control positions and proceed to poison everything. The one exception to this since Rockwell was Joseph Tommasi and his NSLF approach.

Tommasi's secret was that he essentially stopped talking and started doing. He said that all talk, all discussion, was counter-revolutionary. The situation has been talked to death and still they go on talking! Tommasi also knew the real difference between useless effort and effective action practically applied. It boils down to the real reason the

"Twilight of the Idiots" exists right now. One generation ago, Rockwell devised a strategy aimed at unseating the Jews and other anti-Whites from power in the United States. It depended on his "Phase One" which was to break through the paper curtain that the media had had in total force for nearly twenty years previous. It was to let them know that true White leadership did exist and to be ready for them when the going got rough enough, they were jolted from their slumber, and were ready to dump the Democrat-Republican shell game.

Rockwell's fledgling American Nazi Party wouldn't have lasted overnight against Bobby Kennedy's Justice Department if the System had been able to pin just ONE act of terrorism on the Party or one of it's members. Further, such violent acts in those day were the trademark of the Reds and Blacks still struggling to attain the foothold they desired. The American people hated these anti-social stunts and Rockwell couldn't afford to be identified with the Enemy. So he was confined to walking a thin, red line of legality, to performing dangerous and costly political handstands to attract press attention and to get himself and his organization known to the American people and not just a few Right Wingers. Rockwell succeeded in this and now the generic term of "American Nazi Party" is universally accepted as a fact of life. Let us now get OFF that phase and begin DOING something with it!

The reason the old B.S. just can't cut it anymore is simply because the old tactics depended totally on sensationalism and with the national and world situation the way it is, merely waving a Swastika is no longer enough. The Swastika has, if anything, been overworked and abused. There's been nothing behind it until now. To tell these idiots and fakers that what is now called for is revolutionary action goes over about as well as Hitler at a bar mitzvah. And that is why we are dying on the vine today!

Our message can only be convened through ACTION henceforth. And our actions must be so calculated that

they speak clearly for themselves.

(Vol. IX, #4- Aug., 1980)

4.4 To Build A Movement

There is no question that there has GOT to be some form of Movement - however rudimentary - already in existence prior to any major disruption in national communication if we are to hope for any success over all others whose whole ideology is bound up in the assumption of the continuation of the present System.

We have all the elements. It can be done and MUST be done. If I were to name a handful of the chief bugaboos which have consistently fouled up the many past efforts toward establishing a true Movement, one of the primary ones would surely be the perennial phenomenon of the personality clash. Two people, or two or more cliques of people, who just aren't personally compatible, who surely would make for a lousy marriage, but who, in the end, just aren't DISCIPLINED or DEDICATED enough to realize what the hell they are supposed to be doing. Of course it only takes one-half of a personality clash to foul up the entire works and create unnecessary division and, nine times out of ten, a case of utterly insane fraternal back-biting. A case of two types of people: those too busy doing their jobs to play games, whom others love to seek out as "enemies"; and those who are so ineffectual at fighting the real Enemy they need to pick on someone more their own size and infinitely "safer," i.e. someone in the Movement.

Now it may be reasonably argued that, in reference to the latter group, anyone so terminally stupid as that can't legitimately be thought of as being part of the Movement. It may sound logical, but it is too easy. Too easy because it takes in most of those who make up the present Movement. So at second glance, one answer appears to me: A form of elitism - as distinctly opposed to snobbery - by

which those among that former group mentioned in the above paragraph, after identifying one another positively, get together on a cordial yet working basis and take concrete steps to guard themselves and their efforts against the idiotic machinations of the latter group (which could perhaps more accurately be looked upon as a misplaced and mutinous rank-and-file with completely false pretenses to leadership). In other words, exercise their unified superiority, take the direction and control of the Movement OUT of the hands of the second group and, through proper techniques of organization and management, put the rank-and-file types BACK TO WORK where they belong.

The breakdown in leadership has gone on for too long and is having the effect of wearing down the Movement in all areas for lack of direction. The time has come for the actual, natural leadership of the Movement to, of their own initiative, come together and actually form that much-talked-of LEADERSHIP CADRE, the first of many to come, and put this Movement on track and MAKE something of it!

(Vol. XI, #2 -Feb., 1982)

4.5 Boys From Brazil

Last month I had the dubious "opportunity" of seeing the film by that name which took enormous, stupendous liberties with the identity of a still living persons - Dr. Josef Mengele - by placing him as a central character, played by Gregory Peck, in a fictitious Hollywood pot-boiler and actually killing him off in the film! Never before have I seen this done. (Not to get off my main subject but to draw an important parallel, how many of you have seen, heard, or read about Mrs. Doris Tate's national campaign to deny parole to those members of the Manson "Family" involved in the killings of 1969? Major national tabloids have given her full-page coverage and have even supplied

COUPONS for people to sign, clip and mail to the California Parole Authority! Never before!) Double standard? I guess.

But as screwy as the plot of "The Boys From Brazil" was, i.e. the cloning of dozens of Adolf Hitlers in the modern world, in a film made not very many years ago, what the Movement itself has been doing for over twenty years is even screwier: thinking that by dressing and acting like Hitler that similar results as his might be gained. There are those who deck themselves out - not in serious, dignified National Socialist attire - but in authentic World War Two German costumes complete with decorations, awards and insignia rank of that period. I don't know which is worse, rendering themselves utterly ridiculous or insulting the memory of genuine heroes. We have those who sport Hitler hairdos and moustaches and no fewer than at least one individual in the U.S. South who actually bills himself as "Adolf Hitler JUNIOR"! And people wonder where the term lunatic fringe comes from...

Worse and more destructive than the obvious clowns that no one takes seriously are the "Poor Men's Hitlers"- those who take themselves seriously and those who are taken seriously by the Movement as "leaders." Names need not be mentioned. Worse still is the actual syndrome I have often witnessed of those totally inferior and unworthy types who try and pattern themselves off these very same overblown losers all in the name of ego-caressing. With this as a general condition, it can be no wonder why the Movement is in a mess. And this has been one of the BIGGEST mistakes that I long ago swore to have nothing to do with in any of my own dealings. It is perhaps the easiest to spot as it is the easiest to steer away from of all the common pitfalls. The problem is it forces you out in search of fresh human resources as it will automatically eliminate 99% of the existing Movement as the hobbyists, weirdoes, freaks and geeks that they are.

(Vol. XII, #4 -Apr., 1983)

4.6 Lessons Learned the Hard Way

Among the areas for greatest attention this time if old errors are not to be repeated would be the scrupulous avoidance of another ego-cult built around another self-styled "Fuhrer." Instead of being any sort of requirement, it has proven to be a deadly liability. With each man at his proper post doing his utmost without fanfare, it will soon enough become clear whether we have in our presence a true "Leader of Leaders." Until such time, we can do extremely well by maintaining a correct chain-of-command, seniority of those with proven track records, authority with responsibility based on ability to perform and gain results. There are many effective ways we can operate and go forward while at the same time developing and bringing true leadership to the fore.

When we speak of independence we primarily mean functional independence so that no one is crying out for this or that, no one carries an unfair load but most importantly that no one gets too much strategic CONTROL. One of the worst mistakes made in 1976, which I personally walked into with my eyes wide open as I knew I was taking a calculated but necessary risk, was depending on outside sources for our printed propaganda. This is especially the case with regular publications as it puts far, far too much control into hands whose sole function is to be at the beck and call of the political leadership of the Movement, rather than expecting to play the part of "mastermind" because they happen to own press equipment. I repeat, anyone who enters into an arrangement of this nature treads on dangerously thin ice and gives up a very large measure of true independence. Each unit of any size MUST have its own, private source of creating its printed propaganda.

Another error to be avoided this time is excessive splintering, the kind of which we saw in 1976 and 1977. When the NSPA (National Socialist Party of America) was taken

out of the parent group (the NSWPP), it provided an alternative for those favoring the mass strategy idea. When Tommasi took the NSLF faction out of the NSWPP in 1974 he created the first group of National Socialists committed to Armed Struggle. And both of these were based in major U.S. cities. But it was no time before things started taking on a definitely kooky disposition when any disgruntled supporter in Podunk Hollow who had a P.O. box was trying to get into the act with weird sounding names and even weirder looking uniforms. That's dissipation and it is NO GOOD! These neighborhood NS circles rightfully should serve as the meat and muscle to the brain and nervous system of the bonafide NS centers. They should not go off on their merry way and become drains that sidetrack critically needed centralized funds and nationally-coordinated activities.

During 1976-77 there was an absolute dearth of mutual honesty and respect which, once the initial monkey wrenches got tossed into the works, lead to the rapid collapse of the entire structure. There was no true LOYALTY. Once the first opportunist played his hand against one legitimate segment of the Movement, and because he owned printing presses, the rest bent completely over backward in futile and disgusting pleas for "reconciliation," instead of demanding loyalty first to THEIR OWN. That attitude of screw-your-buddy for some material advantage (real or imagined, and at a high price) is what provided for the quick dismantlement of what little had been built up in that short time. There has GOT TO BE ABSOLUTE LOYALTY to a higher ideal and that ideal must be THAT WHICH WILL CARRY THE MOVEMENT TO POWER OVER THE STATE. It must be correctness and not short-range opportunism, egoism or materialism! Hitler talks a lot about correctness in Mein Kampf. If correctness were in any way bound up in how much money or how many assets a group or individual has, then the Zionist-Capitalists would have us dead to rights. One line that did arise from the

1976-77 period was "Function Before Form." The only way to do away with rivalries is to outline at the start the true FUNCTION and PURPOSE in everything from groups to officers to publications, etc. At the same time we will increase our potential by the specialization of distinct branches of operation such as the political, the paramilitary and the administrative. We cannot tolerate any longer a dozen or so "jacks of all trades and masters of none," each purporting to be a "leader" and have a "group," and each getting in the way of the other so that no one gets anywhere. Through true specialization of both function and purpose we will put an end to the idiotic syndrome of "all chiefs and no Indians" and shall then raise the beginnings of a real POLITICAL ARMY!

Not everything associated with the old concept of 'National Headquarters" should be completely rejected. For one thing I am a believer in UNIFORMITY because it builds unity and esprit de corps and looks impressive as hell to all outsiders. Hand-in-hand must come DISCIPLINE without which there is nothing remotely resembling a true and effective organization. We want no more clown costumes passing for NS uniforms and we want no more "generalissimos" whose sole function has been to underscore and reinforce DISUNITY and provide gaming material for self-appointed shrew dies wanting to play chess with live figurines. A straight brown and black paramilitary uniform as defined in 1973 remains the best and most practical way to go for any National Socialist. For the rest, we are so damned small and tightly-knit that any further distinction or rank shall be found in the name and face of the wearer of this simple uniform and the reputation he has built by his ACTIONS. May we see a return to dignity and sobriety in this manner.

Because there are two major divisions in the Movement - Mass Strategy and Armed Struggle - notice should be served that those who want to wear the uniform should LOOK THE PART. Those who would instead rather remain in-

distinguishable from the masses for purposes of being part of the underground had better be ready to ACT THE PART. Because now we must base our reliance upon INNERDISCIPLINE in order to get this Movement on to the kind of footing it must have before discipline can be enforced externally. Until we are able to properly and competitively pay a professional, full-time staff and until we are confident enough of ourselves to effectively punish transgressors, we must rely upon our own self-discipline if we are to go forward. This calls for certain intelligence, certain maturity, certain commitment. For those who in the least way aspire to any leadership role in the Movement, then it also requires a certain self-denial, a placing of the Movement above one's own self.

(Vol.X, #12-Dec., 1981)

4.7 In Reverse

It's gotten to sound like an old cliche to say that the Right Wing has been going about things backwards but, upon real examination, that turns out to be precisely the case. Blueprints for successful revolutionary movements have been set down for us from Hitler to Rockwell to Tommasi and any number of other great revolutionaries not of the National Socialist spirit. Why then has the Movement continued to attach itself to the decrepit and utterly ridiculous Right Wing and chosen a course that has perennially doomed itself to failure?

In the monumental classic film of inspiration, "Triumph of the Will," Hitler says words to the effect that in our belief and our overview we must be rock-hard, but in our tactics we must always be flexible. The essence of genius is the ability to spot the super-obvious principles of life - things so obvious that the majority can't see them - and to put them into as few simple words as possible. Hitler did that when he made this observation of revolutionary procedure. But the Right Wing would rather dress up like him

and go on about things dead backwards than heeding his words from the start.

It's been a case in the past of the two approaches of totality and flexibility misapplied and misdirected - quite literally inverted in a strategy and overview tailor-made for defeat, which can only be termed "out of this world." When a person or group flies in the face of established and proven principles, the results are entirely predictable. I came to see the predictability of it all long before I was able to figure out "why" it was so. Never for an instant did I doubt the truth of the Cause and never did I relent in my hatred of the System. At first, one was almost compelled to state that the entire Movement was made up of idiots and born losers as being the reason for all the flat, dismal failures of such a noble Cause in the midst of such a dire situation. But wait! The System and the Establishment are LOADED with the same kind of fools and retards and, as far as the power structure is concerned, are doing quite nicely. We've got our share of real bums but that, however, is not the explanation.

The leadership, up till now, has been responsible for the failure, as leadership - or lack of it - always is. And a great deal of these people were and are highly educated, formerly professional men who could compare quite favorably against most System bureaucrats with regard to personal ability and qualifications. But it matters not how brilliant or well-trained you are, how many good people you have or how hard you all work and sacrifice IF your basic premise is off. And it is that above all other causes for the consistent Right Wing failure over the decades. I'll attempt to examine exactly why it is.

The Right Wing - which includes most of what I call the Movement - fights its battles with the System on a piecemeal basis, choosing a "cause," an "issue," a "crusade" here and there. It's always a lost cause going in and by the time the Movement gets its teeth into the meat of it, something new has come along. They actually play poor

runner-up to the shell-gaming of the System media. At the same time. Movement groups go after their members with a raging demand for total conformity to a pattern that is unreal and call for perfection in their human material. Regulation haircuts, clothing standards, minimums of (worthless) literature to be bought and - presumably - distributed, a certain percentage of their income to be pledged (wasted) each month, demonstrations (ridiculous) to be staged minus the necessary personnel to do it right and minus a public which gives a damn. PLUS, I should add, strict adherence to the "Fuhrerprinzip" (regardless of what any non-Nazi group may wish to call it). To even QUESTION is an automatic out. Is this not about the size of it?

A revolutionary organization would do it the other way around. To a revolutionary there are no "issues," no "campaigns." The only concern is the destruction of the existing order, the existing power. In complete truth, most if not all of the "issues" the Movement has wasted its time and effort coming out against in the past are some of the very things which will HELP DESTROY the hated System! From Vietnam to drugs to abortion to bussing to illegal immigration, etc., they have willingly adopted the LOSING SIDE of the "issue." The System is historically DOOMED and these things are just a part of the TIDE OF DESTRUCTION that is going to engulf it. Sure a bunch of Jews may be cashing in on it, as they have historically done, but so what?! Of course we all know the REASON that the Movement has taken the stance it always has in the past - because these things were all "bad" for the White people and, through our public demonstrations against these things, we hoped and expected to gain massive White support for our cause. THIS STRATEGY NEVER, AT ANY TIME, HAS EVEN COME CLOSE TO WORKING!!

The Movement has been indulging in a lot of wishful thinking and, very basically, has been thinking with its heart, emotionally. A revolutionary thinks strictly with his

brain, his highest intelligence, with regard for practicalities alone.

A revolutionary also assumes a vastly different approach to the matter of human resources. This is not the future. This is the present. Even as Robert Lloyd once commented to me in 1969, not a single one of us is even a reflection of the kind of person we want to see inhabit the planet in centuries to come. To go even further, there's no use even worrying about it or trying to "fake it." Rather, work for the fall of the monster System that, if it keeps itself in power indefinitely, will spell the absolute end for any hope of a better future. That is primary. NOTHING can be done for our people as long as the System lives and exerts its influence. Now, I ask you, what kind of "clean-cut, moral, law-abiding and upstanding citizen" does it require to tackle a job like that? The great Russian anarchist, Bakunin, described the qualifications well:

"The lost man, who has no belongings, no outside interests, no personal ties of any sort - not even a name. Possessed of but one thought, interest and passion - the revolution. A man who has broken with Society, broken with its laws and conventions. He must despise the opinions of others, and be prepared for death and torture at any time. Hard towards himself, he must be hard to others, and in his heart there must be no place for love, friendship, gratitude or even honor."

As for leadership, Tommasi put it best when he wrote that the leaders are those who are DOING IT. Those with backgrounds in National Socialism reaching back more than a decade will recall the so-called "leader" who ousted Tommasi from the Party for being "too revolutionary," for having had women in the headquarters (horrors!), for having had marijuana in the headquarters (more horrors!), for using the System in order to strengthen the revolutionary organization (unethical), and for attacking the System, destroying it physically and materially (illegal). It's only been ten years since his death and the blossoming

of the full-scale revolution may yet be a long way off but his name is remembered and known in more quarters than the "leader" who dismissed him.

The only totality we can apply currently with success is in our own view toward the System, the Enemy. When we attempt to apply it to new people, new adherents to the Movement, we achieve only an inward-looking cult; we alienate good people who are committed but still of a level-headed, reasoning nature. We open the field for nuts and tin-horns who are willing to put up with, and even add to, the nonsense in order to be a bigger part of it and, worst of all, we stifle fresh genius. It is a low view, held only by those who can't handle the Enemy and choose instead to tyrannize the membership and make people over while pretending to attack small surface symptoms of a far more serious problem (and falling flat even at that).

In applying a strategy of totality toward the System instead, we find ourselves keeping up a constant pressure against it where it counts; on a never-ending, day-to-day basis, we begin to lay the groundwork for a truly popular front and rid ourselves of the label of "kooks," "reactionaries" and "fascists"; we develop a true ideology, a world-view, and in living it rather than playing at it we eventually become larger, greater than the Enemy itself; we assume the advantage, the OFFENSIVE, and through our self-discipline and diligent efforts, we become the embryonic government-to-be, more than worthy and capable of taking over the reigns once the present government is gone.

To the opposite side, the only area in which we can AFFORD to be flexible is that of our own people. The System is ruthless, unfeeling, unrelenting and so must we be toward it. We are our only best hope, we are our only best friends, we are all that we have and it would behoove us all to take better care and have better regard in our mutual dealings. Decency, intelligence and plain practicality when applied to new people - and current ones as well - would result in the attraction of new talent and better ex-

ploitation of existing talent, it would encourage initiative, it would encourage greater overall loyalty, and through the feeling of community, it would make us far less vulnerable to System attacks. Only through these means will we be able to enjoy and employ the equally primary principles of selection in building an effective Movement: only through dealing with larger numbers - by not driving them away - can we develop the levels of action and leadership necessary to a revolutionary movement. The best will discipline themselves and work harder and meet with greater success. The rest will serve to augment these successes.

When, as it has been, the Movement imagines it can assume a flexible stance and approach to the vicious beast that is the System, then a sense of directionlessness, aimlessness and general confusion reigns. The System calls every shot. No one knows what's next. There is a lack of seriousness, of real purpose, not to mention an unending series of defeats. Because of this there develops the "clubism," conservatism, reaction. The group is, in effect, a PART of the Establishment and, because there is no real, long-range attack plan, it becomes full of dabblers. Flexibility when applied to the AIM absolutely precludes decisive action. (And a lot of idealistic hopes do not constitute an AIM.)

Revolutionary discipline must mean that WE will be the single survivor in a war against the System, a TOTAL WAR against the System. Revolutionary lenience must mean that we will gladly accept the help of all who are willing to work and to fight; we will enlist the help of all.

(Vol. XIV, #9 -Sept., 1985)

4.8 Where History Stopped

It never hurts to possess a comprehensive understanding of history and the development of Aryan culture, not

to mention that of our enemies. This however requires much time and study, that is, assuming that one can even get hold of the required literature for such study. For purposes of revolutionary understanding as well as revolutionary recruiting, all that needs to be comprehended well are the occurrences of the past century. It's all contained there within the span of a few short generations: the fall of the White Race from the very heights of power and culture to the bottom depths of servitude and degradation. And then, of course, there is the Greatest Story Ever Told which still lies within the memories of half the people yet alive today. That is the saga of Adolf Hitler, the birth and rise of the NSDAP and the Third Reich in Germany . There compressed within an incredibly short timeframe, twenty five years, is the total revelation of an entire age of man. Truly where history - as it had been known since the end of Classical Civilization - came to its end.

To go even further, a person who is truly aware really needs to look no further than what he finds around him here, in the present day. That may be asking a bit too much as practically all living vestiges of a great past have been erased. Still I hold that a person who is strong and natural within will know by the filth and disease all about him that things are not right and will be able to arrive at his own conclusions (also based on who is running the show, and who it is they most curse). Charles Manson, to be sure, has never cracked open one of the Right Wing books about the Illuminati, etc., and his grasp of things is total (and how the Establishment curses him!). Indeed, as he himself points out, books can be dangerous as they have the power to suck one into them and the era and place they are representing. How true this has been of the entire Right Wing - if they haven't been living in 1933, they've been living in 1865.

I've seen too many who flaunt their prowess at talking Right Wing trivia and laying claim to this intellectual trick as some kind of grounds for leadership. Some of it might

be of interest for a genuine student of history - as I am - who doesn't mind lectures, but it is counter-productive in the extreme where revolutionary personalities and temperaments are involved, that is, among the more directly action-minded. They want to hear present-day reality put into simple terms of explanation - they want to hear flaming, living rhetoric to forge together a hardcore Movement, and most of all to hear about the future, not the past.

Just as not everyone was ever intended (at least not by Nature) to fall into the System's universal, compulsory liberal education, not everyone who might possibly gravitate into the Movement is intended to be aware of everything that has happened throughout history from antediluvian times to the present. For all but the most tiny few, such knowledge is useless baggage. The fact is that most couldn't care less. To try to push it on them is to alienate and lose them. Give them instead what will most set them on fire: the way to deal with the present rather than be victimized by it and, most of all, the way to conquer the future!

(Vol. XIII, #6 -June, 1984)

4.9 What We Can Dispense With

We can unburden ourselves of all useless wreckage and lumber. Things like idle complaint. We cannot complain about "what's going on," we can only complain about OURSELVES as yet not having reached a point where we can do something about it. Right now, we'll do very well to concentrate on ourselves for, until we have done that, we can't do much about anything else.

It is an error to complain about politicians. It is a worse error to complain about any specific politician by name. This is because that to do so is to extend to them a certain legitimacy and, at the same time, to go so far as to place yourself in the same league, on the same level with

them. As though they are your leaders and you don't approve of what they're doing. To fall into, or, more often, to fail to get out of this line-of-thought is fatal one hundred percent of the time and no one who has ever towed a line like that has ever succeeded at anything. As to "what the Jews are up to," "what the Blacks have pulled lately," etc., it is all the same. People and groups will do as it is their nature and will to do. They cannot be predicted to do as might be "expected" when a society has broken down as this one has. Anyone who cannot see that has no business whatsoever in any movement calling itself politically revolutionary.

The Enemy is the Enemy and aliens are aliens. All politicians - high and low are PIGS in a Pig System. If they weren't, they wouldn't be there. From President to dogcatcher, they are all the same bureaucratic, sell-out swine. No distinctions are to be drawn. Meaningless considerations of "parties," of "Left" and "Right," even individual identities, names, etc, are simply not to be used. To kill an "ism" you have to kill the "ists." Their words and actions are absolutely predictable and no one should ever express any sense of shock or outrage at them. We must view them as a mountain range, or a fetid swamp, or a series of storm clouds: just there. A factor to be noted and taken into account, upon which to base future strategy. In the present we have to work around them, in spite of them, never extending to them the invitation to send in their pigs to break up these, our most early and rudimentary efforts. In the future, we have to break up their power base and unseat them from the positions of authority which they usurped from real American leaders who haven't existed now in several generations. In the end, we have to simply kill them, as expeditiously and unceremoniously as possible.

As for what any Black or group of Blacks may do - likewise with any alien congregations - it should concern us not. For this is not our country and these are not our peo-

ple. They are not doing anything to us; not taking anything away from us. They are but players on a common chess board. They are merely aliens on this continent which has mostly seen throughout its existence the parlances of groups of aliens, vying one against another for greater dominance. There is no indication that this long-established trend will not go on. If anything, they serve to unsettle and unhinge the drive for total control by the Big Brother Pig Bureaucrats of the System. At this point, anything which contributes to friction, chaos and anarchy can only help us in the long run. Should we then express any particular shock when any member of these alien groups commits some transgression against the old Anglo-Saxon laws which once, long ago, were devised to govern this land?

Outrages and offenses to the sensibilities of any truly civilized individual have long since become the rule and not the exception. We must view it merely as the element in which we swim, in which we struggle. And of course, as we all know, it continues to degenerate further with each passing year. You do not complain about this. You either choose to swim or not to swim. You ADAPT to it so as to be able to function most effectively in it. You don't have to like it. You never accept it but you view it as only the primary aspect of the greater game plan in which everyone is caught up. Others will view it differently but they will be deluding themselves. You don't "worry" about any of that - you only worry about what YOU are going to be doing next, on your own, in relationship to it.

(Vol. XIII, #6 -June, 1984)

4.10 Reasons, Not Excuses

We have ourselves to attest to the fact that no one has to submit to the tyranny that today reigns. Who and what did it for us? The answer is no one and nothing. We did it ourselves, individually. We did it even though our back-

grounds at that early time were practically identical to any of the rest, even though we were educated in the same school system, watched the same movies and television, read the same books, newspapers and magazines. We existed in the same world as the rest and yet we broke away. Why don't they?

The reasons why no mass movement has existed in this country on the part of Whites to defend themselves and what is theirs have been extensively dealt with by Movement scholars, probably more than any other single topic. There of course is the media brainwash which not only denies all Truth, but pumps the head full of lies and poison and robs the thinking and decision-making processes of any chance to function. There is the comfort corruption which softens and saps the spirit and will. Then there is also dysgenics which means, though a person is nominally "White," he is so only in color, there is nothing underneath. This is the product of fratricidal wars and total lack of breeding: the creation of a race of boobs. These are some of the reasons... they may help us to understand but they excuse no one.

The old Movement used to actually take comfort and reassurance from all of this and kept telling itself that all would be put right when "Der Tag" arrived. It won't. It means that 9,999 out of 10,000 have been culled out of the action and have succumbed to things intended to consume all of us but which were escaped by a tiny few. The theory that all will be well once we have blazed the path or "when things get bad enough" is misguided. No one will "come along" once it has been seen that the going has been made safe and secure, because it will NEVER BECOME such until the last fire has been extinguished, the last shot fired, the last body buried.

(Vol. XIII, #3 -March, 1984)

4.11 Only On Each Other

I once knew a woman who worked as a check-out clerk in a super market. After work, she would relate to me all the little cliques, personality clashes, back-biting, petty intrigues, not to mention the rottenness and carousing of the boss himself. And it struck me that right there, in the confines of a few thousand square feet, involving only a few dozen individuals, was all the same nonsense - and all its deadly earnest ferocity - that I was running into in the Movement at that time. Our struggles, it seemed, were of a higher order with higher stakes and so, therefore, merited such in-house conflicts whereas to indulge in these stupidities in such a minute fashion, where there were no real stakes at all, appeared to be most childish. I was rather amazed.

Then it wasn't too long before it dawned over me that such silliness properly belonged to the realm of the inconsequential, where no outcome mattered. In affairs of trying to build a viable political movement with aims such as ours, it had no place at all. It wasn't long thereafter that I separated myself from it completely by undertaking what I've been doing with SIEGE and Universal Order.

Idiotic, meaningless struggles, rivalries, quarrels. Among drunks, punks, jealous women, gangs of kids, neighbors, co-workers, the Right Wing, etc.. The intrigues, the vendettas, the pettiness, the thievery, the meanness that goes on constantly. With no real outcome, nothing learned, nothing gained, and leading to yet more cycles of the same mistakes.

The winners? The System, the Pigs, the Establishment. The real results? Mutual loss for those who can afford it the least, making laughing stocks of themselves, one divided against another even into the family level. Helplessness and ridiculousness.

Here again is the difference between the average per-

son and the revolutionary. For one, the revolutionary scrupulously AVOIDS the havens and breeding grounds of common misery and trouble. He stays out of habitual, useless trouble spots and situations. He never helps police against any other nor does he invite them down upon himself. He doesn't engage in drunkenness or "highs." His is self-discipline and clear perspectives. He will never attack or betray a comrade. In fact he will never initiate any unnecessary hostility as he has more than enough on his hands handling matters of urgent importance. He engages in nothing petty, common or mean.

His enemy is the System - as the System is the Enemy of one and all. He is different because he knows it fully well and is serious enough about himself and what is at stake to conduct himself at all times in an appropriate manner: as a sober and effective revolutionary soldier.

(Vol. XV, #3 - Mar., 1986)

4.12 Strength Unencumbered

Some have said and still say that these are "pre-revolutionary times." That's a pretty good intellectual cop-out for a professional faker. But a revolutionary cannot make such a statement without confessing himself to be no more than a weirdo. The degree of VACUUM found in this present-day society indicates clearly that this is a revolutionary time as no other before in history. Charles Manson has told us that we must read the books BACKWARDS and get all that "other stuff" - people, places and events from other times - out of our minds so that we can start dwelling in the NOW and start dealing with the NOW.

Trying to organize for what? To try to BECOME the Ku Klux Klan which effectively dealt with the NOW of the 1870's? To try to become the Nazi Party which effectively dealt with the NOW of the 1930's? Or to try to boost a damaged ego, to try to compensate for some frustration in life, to try to es-

cape reality? I've seen it too much. I know it too well. And those FEW who are, or were, solid and sincere, what chance have *they* got trying to "carry" and cater to a bunch of defectives and screwballs? That's Right Wingism also, and not revolution, and I got tired of it too.

The idea is not (or at least shouldn't be) to organize losers so that somebody willing to sink his paycheck into a paper front, and willing to get his head busted to get into the press, etc., can feel "safe" and unthreatened as a "leader." Nothing comes out of that as it is an escape, a pressure-release in itself. It has, in fact, its own demise built-in. I've wondered whether it's the System not allowing the Movement to develop into anything or if it's the Movement being unable to develop into anything. One fact is certain and from it we should all take a lesson: what the System is trying to prevent, what their "Maginot Line" is intended to guard against, is the same thing the Movement can't seem to muster and that is a serious, sober, effective, adult ORGANIZATION.

Stalemate. And in favor of the System.

Apart from being in possession of the Idea first, next the guts and intelligence, the greatest strength any member of the Movement can have is freedom and maneuverability. The comparisons between now and NS Germany, or even Weimar Germany , should cease as there is NO useful comparison, so different are the times and manners. No Adolf Hitler is going to join one of these idiotic groups with their absurd "commanders" as Member Number Seven and transform the thing overnight. For one, the "commander" wouldn't tolerate being upstaged. For another thing, such a mind as another Hitler would have to possess wouldn't tolerate the monkeyshines and shenanigans that the Movement is famous for. The nature of things now is immeasurably bigger and more inhuman than any other time or place. There is no time for comedies.

4.13 Too Close To Our Work

Because of the self-imposed rules the traditional Right has always played by, they are so far removed from what's happening as to realistically not count. For effective purposes in national affairs, there are only two camps: status quo, middle-of-the-road Conservatives and "progressive," death-wish Liberals. A true "right" is in no way represented. This plus the fact that Whites have absolutely no real representation makes for probably the most lop-sided political scene of any country ever in history. Who is at fault?

Right Wing mentality is at fault and it remains to be seen whether it can be changed or, if not, whether enough fresh blood or untapped human resources exist in the overall "Movement" or can be found to move things in a new direction. I stop short of saying "in time" because that kind of phraseology is part of classic Right Wingism.

Can it be possible to go about something in a flippant, amateurish manner and yet maintain at the same time an air of utmost urgency? That is the Right. As I have said at times in the past, I have here Rightist tracts - postwar - dating up from 1949 which each in turn give this country about 5 years to go before totally succumbing to degeneracy and subversion, if not all-out military attack. Many of these are of a Biblical nature with the rest being various shades of crack-brained political crusades. A comparatively recent one - which masked, but yet served, a monumental ego-trip of the author who happened to have been there - had it that, " Rhodesia must be the turning point!" That was from about 1976. Last straw after last straw.

That is how Right Wingers view things, possibly all things, but certainly the struggle they are involved in. Events have shown that nothing is that cut-and-dried or, if you'll par-

don, "black and white." They say "the End" is just around the corner and shall arrive with the very next System sell-out. We on the other hand say that "the End" came and went some time ago with regard to the old order and all of the old values. They have it that when their "End" comes, it will be total and complete - the final triumph of the "Other Side," depending on which Rightist you're talking to and who, in his opinion, represents the "Other Side." We say that today isn't a hell of a lot different than the Dark Ages of Europe and that the choice is to either accept the existing grayness and mediocrity or work and fight to bring about a new Age of Man.

An example: as long as the U.S. and the nations of the West are mired in this mess, things are quite certain to continue to steadily deteriorate - like a state of melancholia which strikes individuals. But as bad as the professional losers would like to have it, if right now a few of the proper orders could be given from places of authority, more than enough strength and vitality remain in the West to completely turn the tables on the forces of decay. I'd say within a matter of two weeks. Those "right orders" are not forthcoming however and aren't likely to be until some new, healthy authority takes over. Total destruction of the high-tech space/computer age implied? Yes, probably, for a time. Until we can rebuild. But I want to tell you that pitted against the Third Worlders of today - or of the future our ancestors in wooden ships, with flintlock weapons, could kick ass in mighty short order. Rather than two weeks, it might take two years. All a question of balls.

The losers, those already dead, are riveted to a losing formula and thought-pattern. To break free you cannot be one of them. How are you to tell and how can you break the barrier?

(Vol. X, #9 - Sept., 1981)

4.14 A Break With The Past

I'm a National Socialist first and foremost. Have been for over half of my life and will be for the rest of it. But those familiar with the philosophy of SIEGE will see that I view the Party in Germany together with its tactics, etc., purely as a phenomenon of that time and that place, totally unworkable here in the present. (And I must add that Commander Rockwell and his strategy were not of the past or another place and could have worked had he lived to see it through.) But Hitler and Rockwell shared one thing in common which is no longer valid: they both believed - as Hitler proved and as Rockwell was successfully demonstrating - that the existing institutions of the day, though in many cases subverted and taken over by our enemies, were still usable and could be co-opted, or worked through, in the building of the Movement and the seizing of power.

This is no longer the case at all.

From now on, all our thoughts and strategy must be based upon this realization. It is unpleasant and uncomfortable to be without the old guideposts and landmarks of the past which stood largely unchanged for centuries. Yet the fact remains that for the first instance in a very long time we are absolutely NOT the masters of our own country, our own affairs. Our people are totally disenfranchised as a race and there are no exceptions to be found in "White" company men or "White" shabbez goyim. Do not make fools of the rest of us by complaining to, pleading with, or barking at the System. There have at times been intelligent and sincere people in sympathy with our Cause who'd admonish us in the most helpful and polite terms, which I can and do respect, that the Nazi approach can't make it mainly because something new is required... something "new." No argument could I ever find with that, though neither could I nor anyone else come up with that new "something." Those who pre-

tended they had were only fooling themselves for what they created was only a weakened and watered - down version of Fascism and National Socialism with different names and symbols. Furthermore, never in practical application did any of it come close to having the effect that Commander Rockwell and his A.N.P., or subsequent efforts of later Nazi fronts had. These "new" attempts were in fact backward steps.

While I cannot go for any of these sneaky approaches, any of these "krinklejammers," because of a personal commitment and devotion to what Hitler brought forth and out of practical common sense, neither can I allow myself to believe that history's march stopped in 1945. The pages of history read pretty dull since that time but yet in historic terms the ensuing thirty-odd years don't really represent much of a span of time. The best that can be said for these past three decades is that a number of embryonic things have developed, one or more of which could mature into something. Which ones and how, no one can know...

(Vol. X, #9 -Sept., 1981)

4.15 Ready For What?

One might be able to imagine, after reading some of what I have to say about "Right Wingism," how I personally feel about the want-something-for-nothing inquiries that still come to my address occasionally from fossilized remnants of the "Right Wing Age." I feel insulted by their presence and am offended at their wanting "free samples" of revolutionary literature. We're struggling; they're piddling.

Usually these take the form of a partial sheet of schoolkid's notebook paper on which has been scrawled, "Please send samples of your literature." Never any money, seldom even a request for subscription rates.

Then there are those who feel that if they provide a

good, standard Right Wing litany in letter form then they are entitled to a freebie request thrown in at the conclusion of the letter, and all is even. (You always get the sinking feeling that at the end of each of these "pep-talks" there IT will be: the "bite." And you're right every time.)

Readers of SIEGE will know that I hate idle complaint and try to avoid it wherever I can. But one of these letters came in about a month or so ago which sort of broke the camel's back and prompted this particular segment to be written. It was "standard" all the way except that at the close it had, "READY TO FIGHT!," above the author's signature. It was too much for me.

I didn't gag but I did get steamed and still do whenever I stop to consider it. "Ready to fight." "Ready to fight." "Ready to fight." Kick it around in your mind and roll it over your tongue a few times. I'll bet I could draw you a PICTURE, complete with personal background and history, on that individual just going from experience with these types and making a composite... but I won't because that would make me sick for sure.

"Ready to fight"? Yes, I sent a copy of SIEGE in response - which probably scared the hell out of him if it didn't entirely confuse him - and, no, there wasn't any further communication. But "Ready to fight"? Ten years ago I might have stopped and written him a letter containing much of what I am saying here, but not today. I have vowed to cut waste.

"Ready to fight," eh? So what's the delay? Waiting for a bell for the next round? Waiting for some "hippie" or "nigger" to come jumping up onto YOUR porch? If you're really READY to fight, why not take it on your own like Cowan, Spisak, Mathews or a dozen others who FOUGHT?? What in HELL are you waiting for?!

Is this the conscious evasion of a coward or an idiotic lack of understanding on the part of a blowhard? I know how the rest of it goes like this: "Ready to fight... when the

time comes." Even when the fighting is, and already has been going on, it's still never quite "time."

No. Not everyone is a fighter. That's understood around here. But don't come on like a fool and don't use that term to hide behind. I will show respect for anyone who approaches me in seriousness and who is willing to apply themselves seriously. And a serious approach in this case would have been something like, "Ready to work." or "Ready to serve." As it was, this person wasn't even ready to subscribe!

This is an insult to all who DO work and serve, in quiet, without fanfare. And ESPECIALLY an insult to those who DO fight and who pay the ultimate price. I can't tolerate it anymore and I won't. Let the fakers keep to themselves as there are plenty of faker-style groups out there who thrive on hot air. Not around here.

"Ready to fight."

Son of a BITCH!

(Vol. XIV, #3 -Mar., 1985)

4.16 Revolutionary Set-Back?

With Ronnie Ray-gun having trounced Jimmy Carter can we consider ourselves saved? Can we quit and relax? Not if we're revolutionaries. All that Reagan is going to do - has already done - is rock the conservative types back to sleep again. Jimmy Carter at least jolted them out of their apathy part-way, which accounted for the "landslide" turnout of voting cattle over previous years' care-less attitude (when it looked like the electorate might shut down altogether - a revolutionist's dream!) As long as the Enemy remains in control of this country, he is going to go the limit to maintain his Democrat/Republican shell-game and, as Joe Tommasi said, the people will go on playing party politics no matter how bad things get.

Some may think we can afford to go a little easier now on revolution and give Ronnie a chance. Maybe get a little more "mass" in our strategy and thereby hopefully avoid some of the leaner times ahead due to the conservative bandwagon. Most will be doing this very thing out of opportunism and "roll-with-the-blows reaction," which is all they know. Not us. Ronnie Ray-gun has done only one thing and we as revolutionaries must view it from both sides of the spectrum: first, he may have bought some time for the System; second, right now only the Reds are in a position to take advantage of a general collapse and maybe Ron has done us a favor too.

Unless we are dead wrong, then Ronnie is not going to alleviate this nation's mess one bit. Simply because he can't; because he is a System boy. Ronnie is as much a System boy as Jimmy. He wants to keep corporate profits high and, wherever possible, keep the serfs (be they Black or White, it matters not) appeased. Being a System boy, Ronnie Ray-gun does not only not recognize any of the real problems of this country, on the contrary, they are some of his best friends. So cheer up! Things will get worse!!

For the sake of conducting a "Reaction Survey," how much conservatism do you have left in your blood? Did you somehow come off with a "cleaner" feeling when Ronnie beat the pants off of Jimmy? Do you feel vicariously "vindicated" or somehow satisfied by the sudden rush to the conservative camp by a bunch of edgy, middle-class Americans? Would you welcome an easing of inflation or a lessening of unemployment? Would you like to see a beefed-up U.S. Army? Or bigger police forces? Why not an outright return to the Eisenhower or Nixon years? Do you enjoy playing hide-and-go-seek with the FBI-KGB or trying to second-guess what a conservative, reactionary Supreme Court might cook up for us radicals and "Rock the Boaters"? Would you get that warm glow inside seeing "the people" again "having faith" in (what's

supposedly) "their government" and turning their backs flatly against actual reform? Well, if so, you ain't one of us! Ralph "Here Come the Reverend" Abernathy said it all when he backed Reagan over Carter because, as he put it, "Under the Carter administration the forces of racism have experienced an upsurge." Jimmy, we're going to miss you!

We want bureaucratic hang-dogs like Carter out front and not "Cowboy Heroes" like Reagan to give people a false sense of security in leadership. We want as our revolutionary incubus the most vile and decadent form of liberalism so that we may run wild and free. We do not want a repressive, conservative "Don't Rock the Boat" atmosphere which suits the cheap labor, high profits, one-man-one-vote bourgeoisie just dandy. If we can't get the gutless masses to join in an effort at retaking control of America from the Enemy, then we at least want them to keep out of our way in complete apathy when the day comes for us to break the current impasse. We don't want "Law & Order" but rather we want the people so terrified by crime that they'll be ready to accept anything which promises to lead them to safety. We want them sullen and disgruntled and not happily participating in the "democratic process." Above all we don't want a police state with our worst enemies at the top pulling the strings. We don't want a "Business as Usual" atmosphere. We want an atmosphere conducive to REVOLUTION spilling over into the streets.

Should Ronnie be somehow able to put even a little dent in inflation or any of the rest of the bogeymen pestering the mindless consumers of this country, then it is bad news for the revolution. If not, and Ronnie disillusions his conservative fans, then we could easily experience a spurt in general revolutionary sentiment. It doesn't matter if they are betrayed by the government unless they FEEL they have been betrayed. We can't worry about a revivified FBI-KGB or an increasingly heavy-handed judiciary. If we are worth a damn at all then we must expect to see

our movement BANNED by the government, by a frightened System just as it happened in Germany (and for that matter, Russia) many, many times before victory became final.

The incoming Republican regime is in fact just the same old System wearing a different mask. And regardless how "clean" Ronnie Ray-gun may seem next to Carter, his bottom line policy is the same: try to make the Negro look White by reducing the Whites to the level of would-be Negroes.

So, LIVE THE REVOLUTION!

(Vol. IX, #8- Dec, 1980)

4.17 Two Rules

Since having gone the rounds myself on more than just a few occasions, it keeps coming back to me more and more these days that most of the travails encountered in day-to-day life can be bound up in two areas and generally dispensed with in two very basic rules: Number One, CUT YOUR LOSSES; Number Two, NEVER MAKE THE SAME MISTAKE TWICE.

I was formally introduced to "Rule #2" after I had joined the staff of what was then the national headquarters of the Party. It was told to me by one of the old timers who was shrewd enough even then to make his career behind-the-scenes where the turn-over and the fatalities weren't so rife. To the sixteen-year old I was at the time, that simple statement illuminated an entire universe of clear thinking in the area of just plainly playing things smart and keeping control of yourself.

What I have termed "Rule #1" I arrived at independently some years afterward. It is because you're going to make mistakes eventually - everyone does, even the best - and if you're unable to master and overcome these initial errors, you won't survive to go on with the learning and maturing

process. In other words, you're way ahead of the game if the mistake you commit the first time doesn't do you in.

"Rule #2" takes a backseat because it is only a matter of the intelligent learning process. However, it is to be emphasized due to an entire world full of people who never catch on to it. They just keep sticking their hand back into the fire. The trick is, of course, being able to know when one is confronted with a problem, the dynamics of which he has faced before as circumstances may be entirely changed. If there is another trick to this, then it has to be the ability to know that a mistake was made the first time around and precisely what that mistake was. In connection with this one, that same old-timer in the 1960's told me this: "The first time, it's the other guy's fault. The second time, it's YOUR fault."

Don't be found at fault.

"Cutting Your Losses" has to assume first priority because it involves applying acquired skills. Skills, by the way, which the timid and reserved never get the chance to develop. So you're caught right in the middle of a big one, with your hand in the cookie jar, so to speak. As I've said before in SIEGE, few things in life are as clear-cut as the cookie jar and you normally will have room to maneuver if you don't immediately make a bad, or potentially bad situation, into a worse one.

Avoid the human/animalistic tendencies to cop out or cave in, or, on the opposite side, to explode and do the inappropriate thing. Small concessions - if made intelligently - can sometimes be the only way of staving off major disaster.

In many ways, a lot hangs on what you DON'T say or do.

(Vol. XIV, #10 -Oct., 1985)

4.18 The Enemy Is Anyone Who Attacks

I've said in the past that the enemy was indeed anyone who attacked, for whatever reason, and that it was vitally necessary to know what amounted to an attack, in order to be able to ascertain one's real enemies. You don't wait until the bullet has left the muzzle. And in the huge spectrum of human struggle and endeavor, the fates of nations and individuals as often as not are decided upon matters far less dramatic and clear-cut than the use of firepower. More often, these days, it is intrigue and guile which decide the course of the future. To be undone by a bastard who has not declared himself your foe, or who has actually painted himself as a "friend," is one of the worst fates imaginable. If just that much can be avoided in a person's life, or in the life of the Movement, then we will be halfway home to victory.

But to know what an attack is, to be able to identify an enemy, is not enough as anyone with strong beliefs and values worth fighting for will have already found out. You can depend upon an endless stream of those who'll seek to cross you up. But can you always depend upon yourself to be perfectly ready and willing to deal with all comers? Today's friend, tomorrow's enemy. In revolutionary politics your potential worst enemy is always your closest associate. Not only does he know you but he also knows "where all the bodies are buried." Are you ready to deal in a summary fashion with the problem once you have received enough early signals that someone close is about to, or already has begun to turn on you? Can you be certain? Can you act?

How about close blood relatives? Can you at one stroke "cut them loose" in the way the Manson Family "cut loose" their families in favor of their greater, REAL Family under Manson himself? If the answer is no then you are prime

sucker material and I wouldn't give you two cents for your chances.

This is not going off half-cocked. It IS going around with a hair-trigger. Years ago, in a publication pre-dating SIEGE, I printed an appeal - a PLEA - to members of the Movement not to engage in games or trickery against my circle at that time because we would have absolutely no choice whatsoever other than to consider such behavior as an attack and take appropriate steps - even more aggressive and belligerent counter-measures - of our own. I cited Movement harmony and unity as cause for my appeal. Predictably, it fell on deaf ears. Francis Parker Yockey had said that to attack someone who is not a real enemy is to ultimately attack yourself. Those in the latter part of the 1970's who chose to attack us for no reason other than to try to eliminate competition in their imaginary "power struggle" are no longer in the forefront of Movement affairs as they were at the time.

I do thank my lucky stars for the ability I've always seemed to possess for picking up on little hints that trouble is on the way from certain quarters, in advance of its actually breaking the surface. If it is an instinct, it is only a knack for detail. It has never betrayed me. It saved me a number of times where otherwise I would definitely have been lost. It has but one drawback once convinced of an impending attack, or at the very least, of perfidy that cannot go unchallenged or unpunished, but without any overt action on the part of your enemy so as to be noticed by outsiders, strident and vigorous counter-measures give the appearance of unprovoked aggression. Sympathy is thereby lost and certain condemnation is incurred. In practically every case I've been involved in, I've had to stoically assume the role of the bad guy in the issue. This is fine with me. If you haven't already learned the actual worth of "sympathy," or of having been "dead right" in an issue, then I fear for you. To have never been a sucker, to have kept on winning, at whatever cost, will always be

worth it to me.

The tiniest, most insignificant of details have tipped entire schemes of personal aggrandizement that would have been at the cost of the Movement. A certain inflection placed on a single word in a talk; the inexplicable disappearance of an item no bigger than a thumbnail; equations which just don't add up; things which most people would write off without a second thought, have time and again tipped the balance. When an attack is planned and as it becomes more imminent, the element of surprise takes on greater and greater importance. Naturally, many times things will appear "fine and dandy" as long as the plotters feel that this appearance is to their advantage. This again makes it doubly difficult to try and warn others, or to try and justify yourself to others whom are not involved in the intrigue, as no one wants to believe such things and no one wants to disrupt what has the look of a perfectly normal and peaceful state. During 1978, in a trans-continental telephone conversation with one highly respected Movement leader, I laid out the scanty evidence as I had it and submitted my conclusions based thereon - treachery was underway and an attack could be expected at any moment. His response, aside from utter incredulity, was that I was "turning on my last friend." The reverse was the case as the individual on the phone was forced to admit within the week.

Earlier in SIEGE I referred to the thing which Hitler told his troops as they prepared to go crashing into Poland to avenge a thousand wrongs accumulated over the previous twenty years. He said at that time, "Close your hearts to pity." As though these troops would need to be reminded, you might think. At least as often as not, these situations come up suddenly (as their plotters intend). The instant the facts are clear to you, you must abandon all hesitation, all remorse. You must immediately determine that no quarter can be expected and that none shall be given. You have to determine to do whatever is necessary

in order to win. And it matters not against whom, once they have demonstrated that it is conflict they want. Comrade, friend, family member... it doesn't matter. The first few go-rounds you experience - assuming you survive - you'll have to keep reminding yourself of this. After that it becomes instinctive.

None of this is to be confused with the phenomenon I describe as the "Instant Bastard Syndrome"- where this or that person is a "queer" or a "Jew" or an "agent" simply because they disagree with you. This type of Right Wing behavior does the Movement a grave disservice not only because it muddies the water and actually HELPS the real agents, but because it has the effect of cheapening real enmities. Mere name-calling and coming-to-grips-with, or matching wits against a determined enemy are two distinctly different things. The syndrome I outlined had one other feature: it is generally transient.

I was once accused of threatening Movement unity because I "refused to be parted from my revenge." So it may have appeared to the accuser. It is rather that I view planned attack at any time or planned disruption inside the Movement to be among the most serious kinds of crimes. They don't blow away. The passage of time has no bearing upon their status. If an end cannot be put to such an issue right away, and if merely foiling a plot or stabilizing a situation is all that can be done for the moment, then the conclusion has no choice other than to rest "on hold" until such time as it can be settled permanently. In the meantime, others will rise up in their order and demand solution in turn. Such is the cycle of life's struggle. It is not expected by me that anyone will "learn" anything by it.

(Vol. XIII, #1 -Jan., 1934)

4.19 Rejoinder

(This segment was written as a response to Tom Metzger's circular letter to members of the Movement calling for a stop to the nonsense, the "cul-de-sacs" as he called them, that continues to get the Movement nowhere fast. In summary, and I have to express my total agreement, we must drop the role-playing of the past and join in one true and realistic Movement ideology. In the next paragraphs, I'll attempt to give my impressions of what is called for, not on the basis of what I'd like to see, but on the basis of the direction circumstances appear to be taking us.)

I am sincerely gladdened that Tom Metzger's and George Lincoln Rockwell's ideas in no way contradict one another. (And Commander Rockwell never favored a Hitler cult, so don't confuse that issue. He merely said that we can't cringe to Jewish intimidation and we must never deny our true heroes.) What Commander Rockwell did clearly state, up to the end of his life, was that it would be the economy and not the race issue that would tip things off in America. Experience is bearing this out. Despite any degree of racial resentment or friction, the fact of the matter is that Americans are losing their racial consciousness, their racial identity. Talk to the kids, you'll see what I mean. This doesn't mean that with the right leadership it can't be quickly reversed, but it does mean that the race issue is a dead horse with regard to the founding of a truly revolutionary Movement.

This isn't as bad as it sounds because, as Charles Manson says, the kind of "racism" that America was known for and which the Jews, Liberals, etc. attacked and still attack was not the sort propounded by Hitler or any other racial philosopher. It was of a negative nature otherwise the Enemy could never have succeeded in undermining and destroying its basis. Redneck racism was based on hate, fear, ignorance and plain snobbery, etc. Hitler's kind of racialism - and Manson's - was, and is, based upon Natu-

ral Order. It has yet to be seen and demonstrated in North America . It is for the continued betterment of the White Race that we fight but that is only our stated purpose. Our means are going to have to take a different form or else we are going to fail in what we're trying to achieve.

Assuming enough people can come up through the levels of struggle to where they may be loosely referred to as professional revolutionaries, then they'll still require the right approach and the right tools to use, not merely to survive, but to launch a successful attack of their own. And these will be economic and social issues, the meat and bones of Realpolilik, the stuff upon which the true governments-in-the-wings cut their teeth. "No fun," you say? "Not lofty enough," you say? Perhaps. But it should be pretty obvious by now that fancy letterheads and screwy, krinklejammer names, backed up with tons of specious philosophical gobbledygook, won't get it. The Jews accuse Hitler of going to the very core, of touching every wound. And so he did. That is why he won. The Movement here today talks shit and that is why it is where it is. I have yet to see a REAL PROGRAM offered by ANYONE representing the Racialist Movement in this country. Never. I have seen things that purported to be programs which use a lot of "musts" and super-duper idealistic phrases which don't even move me, a member of the Cause! The first time somebody gets real on paper and in the spoken word, that's when we'll have the start of something big.

Why don't I do it myself? I've thought of it. I've wanted to. But I'm not qualified. I might be able to make a stab at it, in collaboration with others in the Movement, to see what can be hammered out. Take a look at the Twenty-Five Points of the NSDAP , or, for that matter, at the U.S. Constitution, and know that whatever is created will have to TOP those and try and tell me that anything close presently exists' THERE is your ideology. And THERE is your unity! Furthermore, I know it can be done. But will it be done?

(Vol. XII, #12 -Dec, 1983)

4.20 Has Anything Been Gained?

Yes, as far as I'm concerned - headway at least has been made regarding certain intangibles. While no hard achievement has been made over the past thirty years, a kind of "Think Tank" or "Brain Trust," together with the essential knowledge denied to any outside the Movement, has been provided where special individuals can spend their time honing themselves for the final challenge... IF we are so lucky as to get the chance of coming to grips with it at all. Also, if the nonsense of the past the "getting nowhere fast" - can be said to have served any purpose at all then that would have to be likened to a laboratory setting, arranged and supplied specifically for the finding of a solution of one problem, and wherein experiment after experiment is tried, the failures duly recorded and examined for what valuable lessons might be gleaned from them, and then shelved so as to be able to get on with the NEXT experiment with the lessons of the past in mind - to perhaps give success a higher percentage chance to occur.

What must be drawn attention to here is the number of those who insist upon repeating the same mistakes year after year, bringing them along with their baggage to each new endeavor they may associate themselves with. Every attempt to create a revolutionary organization that I have witnessed to date has been RUINED in this fashion. Those unable to see a thirty year pattern of failure truly are part of the problem and the enemy of the solution.

One other gain - independent of any action of ours - is that trends in the world have progressed to the point where so much of the old Right Wing "I told you so" has become so grotesquely manifest that we can unburden ourselves of it as we no longer need it to "convince" anybody. The time of the individual choice is upon every White Man and Woman, within or without the Movement. Argument is fading fast and being replaced by: will you

have a White world and an environment in which you can live or not? We may safely dispense with a lot of peripheral trash formerly used to confuse the issue and divide the Movement.

The hopes and efforts of the past can only be considered wasted if one either quits outright or keeps on repeating the old mistakes. It would appear that the path a few of us have kept to is converging with the path of destiny and it remains now to clear our thoughts of useless garbage and to thereby be able to coordinate our actions accordingly for maximum results.

(Vol. XI, # 10 -Oct., 1982)

5 The System

."..in your living room, you're scared shitless. And that's just where the power structure wants you. In the middle of a riot, I've never found anybody who's chickenshit. The way to eliminate fear is to do what you're most afraid of."

- Jerry Rubin

"The abscess on the sick body of the nation must be cut open and squeezed until clear, red blood flows. And the blood must be left to flow for a good, long time till the body is purified..."

- Capt. Gerhard Rossbach, Berlin S.A.

"This dream of absolute, universal equality is amazing, terrifying, and inhuman. And the moment it captures people's minds, the result is mountains of corpses and rivers of blood..."

- Vladimir Bukovsky

"What is 'legal'? Legal is anything that the System does. Legal is whatever the System allows to happen. Illegal is whatever the System does not allow others, outside the Clone System, to do... The System is legal. Therefore, 'legal' is simply the System."

- Edwin Reynolds

5.1 The Way Times Have Changed

I can't think of a more stark example of the way things have turned around just within the past twenty years in this country than something uttered by Gus Hall in 1961 . He said, "I dream of the hour when the last Congressman is strangled to death on the guts of the last preacher.' The Right Wing went crazy over that one and used it as part of their "heavy ammunition" against the Communist Party.

Well old Gus has shelved that rather embarrassing statement. Not because he is getting soft in his old age - hardly - but rather because it about as out-dated as high-button shoes. In those days he may have had some basis for a statement like that because Conservatism, and the former concept of " America " as it was known, was making its last stand against the total subversion that today holds all the seats of open power.

Today's Congressmen and preachers are truly among Gus Hall's best troop. Why, he wouldn't want to harm a hair on their heads. Gus and his buddies have it all. The Congress and the Clergy are two arms on the body of Big Brother. Conservatism lost while the forces that Gus Hall was running with won out. And now the shoe is on the other foot.

Masters of subtlety, they've everything except signs posted on the walls to the effect that Big Brother rules completely. But our Movement has no corner on prophets. The words of Gus Hall too will ring true yet in the United States. But they will do so in such a manner, with such an ironic twist that he and all his "fellow travelers" will choke on them!

(Vol. IX, #7- Nov., 1980)

5.2 Whose Society?

It remains altogether impossible to refrain from encountering conservative sentiments, reactions and other modes of thought and behavior. There remain great numbers of those short-sighted ones who feel that the situation can and should be "cleaned up." The fact is that this kind of thinking plays directly into the hands of Big Brother's lackeys who are trying desperately to hold their System together as long as possible, to suck as much blood as they can out of the dwindling number of productive Americans before it all finally goes to hell.

The answers they propose for the totally insane and out-of-control crime rate are: #1 : build more prisons, but mainly, #2: the death penalty. "Fry 'em!," say the reactionaries. They envision the ghetto criminals and rapists, etc., going straight to the "hot seat" but that is a dangerous delusion. Few are aware that one of the first men to die as a result of the renewed death penalty was John Spenkalink of Florida who was a White Man, a National Socialist, whose "crime" was having killed a homosexual who had made advances on his person.

There is a case of a National Socialist who voted in a State election for an issue to deny bond for certain violent crimes, only to be arrested himself and charged with just such a crime and, since the issue passed, denied bond. What of Joseph Paul Franklin - and any of the men who follow in his Heroic foot-steps - who may one day face the System's "death by injection"?

You must remember the System is going to do NOTHING to "fight crime" but only to increase the degree of its hold over every individual. It CREATED the crime wave in the first place as an excuse and a plausible cover for the erection of its POLICE STATE. And if it can again USE the issue of rampant crime to get YOU to agree with the death penalty, only to turn right around and use it on you and other White Revolutionaries...?

We want to see crime and chaos rise to such a degree where the System becomes no longer viable and falls apart. We want to see them lose control, not increase it. We want to hasten the death of the System, not postpone it. (The Liberal do-gooders, so hated by Conservative advocates of the death penalty, SAVED THE LIFE of Charles Manson and those of his circle who had been condemned to DIE in California 's gas chamber after the Conservative Nixon had declared them guilty in national headlines.)

What of such favorite Conservative issues as universal

military service? They want a strong U.S military but they are so ignorant of history that they are unaware that the U.S. has NEVER BEEN ALLOWED TO FIGHT AND DEFEAT AN ENEMY but only to go and kill other White Men such as in the Civil War and the First and Second World Wars. They appear perfectly happy to go and fight another war to save alien interests.

Besides - if you are a young White Man or Woman - do YOU wish to be drafted into any of the services alongside the dregs of society and under Black officers, possibly to be sent to DIE in fabricated wars, possibly to be sent - a la Little Rock - to violently suppress your own White Brothers and Sisters? No, let the military continue to crumble as it is doing for it is merely one more instrument of terror and coercion in the hands of the Enemy.

What other Reactionary favorites can we choose from? Drugs? Abortion? Gun Control? If we are unable to recruit for our positive purposes from the populace and get them to drop out of service to the System, then we must accept whatever means there may be to cause more of them to fall by the wayside and become useless to Big Brother. The spread of the use of drugs is one of these methods. The increase in abortion is one major symptom of the total collapse of American morality which is one of the pillars of any society. As long as the alien is in control of the society, let it perish also! If the cowardly Reactionaries can fool themselves into believing they are "free" by possessing firearms (but lacking the guts to use them) then it would be heartwarming to watch the System Pigs strip them of these.

Make no mistake, under OUR SOCIETY, our laws, crime would be eradicated overnight, likewise with the illicit use of drugs and unnatural trends such as abortion, every man and woman would be militarily trained, every home in America would be well-stocked with defense weapons. But this would only be in OUR society, never theirs.

5.3 Saturation Point

When I was a kid in junior high school, I had one science instructor whom I genuinely admired and respected. He even took my side in crowded corridors when I was verbally assailed by typical smart-asses who would attack my "totalitarian" beliefs, by agreeing with me that democracy and voting were a farce, etc. One theory of his own creation that he offered to the class and which made an instant and lingering impression on me was that it required approximately eight years for the trends prevalent in places like New York, Chicago, and Los Angeles to filter down to places like here (Chillicothe, Ohio). That was eighteen years ago and the theory hasn't missed yet.

The worst sort of maladies of the big sink-holes of North America have since well-established themselves here. All the horror headlines that used to only be printed in the doom-saying "Thunderbolt" you now can read every day in the lone paper here in this small town in the Midwest. The worst of it all, you name it and it's here. And what does it mean?

It means - scientifically and irrefutably - that the country isn't going but has gone MAD; that the final END of society is accelerating; that the entire foundation itself is thoroughly corroded; and that there is no longer any place to go to hide (save maybe a tent in the North Woods). Now isn't that the most encouraging thing anyone has reported to you in a long, long time?

Like a brown bag or a cardboard box full of manure, held aloft with the bottom darkening with saturation from all the slimy, stinking filth contained within, it is up for grabs how many moments or seconds remain before the whole repulsive, putrefying mess comes crashing through...

5.4 The Poison And The Rot

This may well be the first time ever in history that an entire people cannot sustain itself minus electricity and the things run by it, but it is not the first time that an entire people has been eaten away at its very roots and core so that no healthy portion large enough remains to carry on with a semblance of the former civilization. It has happened often enough in the past, most notably in the case of ancient Rome. A great many Roman ruins still stand today - such as their aqueducts and viaducts - and are in modern use. But nowhere - not even in the city of Rome - can one find a true Roman, a living specimen of the people who built that culture and that empire. We know in the Movement what became of them but how many can see the parallels as they are happening here today?

As it occurred in history, the Dark Ages followed the collapse of Rome . As a number of observers have seen, so far in its history, the United States has not had a revolution, only a War of Independence; it has not had a civil war, only a War Between the States. Our true revolution and our true civil war are things of the future. They'll probably take place one on top of the other. And our own "Fall of Rome" and "Dark Ages" will most likely overlap as well. Things are moving so much faster nowadays.

What's happening to the back-bone of the U.S. population, all those millions upon millions of Anglo-Saxons, has been a squeeze-play operation from the close of the last century to the present day. Commander Rockwell talked of the "niggerization" of American youth, and he was right. But since he was forced to swim in a milieu of Conservative Rightists, he neglected mentioning the other half of the assault that was just as deadly - that from above.

Fifty years ago all of the social ills that have this country

by the throat today were confined to two limited areas: the colored ghettos and among the circles of the filthy rich. These people who today are indulging in and/or are trapped by this social cancer - from drugs to whatever you want to include - might imagine it is something new. It isn't. It's only relatively new to THEM. It required several generations to do it but finally their resistance was broken and the walls were removed and hell has risen. And it's referred to them as "freedom," "democracy," "equality," "progress," "self-expression," "alternate lifestyles," "human rights," "dignity," etc.

I've said before that it has reached everywhere now and indeed has stood at that point of saturation for some time. If there ever is to be a major input of the clean, the fresh and pure to hope to rejuvenate the situation, as in the case of Rome, it'll have to come from outside, as with the armies of invading "Barbarians" that the integrated, soul-rotted Roman legions couldn't resist. That points nowhere but the East, if it can happen before the rot of the West fatally infects the East as well.

But, in the hopes of getting our own thinking balanced out, could there ever have been a danger to our masses of racially-sound people of being poisoned from below unless the had already been rotted from above? Healthy people aren't susceptible to such things as drugs and racial mixing. It took a couple of generations of Hollywood's and New York 's effects on their MINDS via the movies, the newspapers and, especially, the television to get them properly "softened up." In my book, there's really nothing more vile and detestable than a crowd of so-called "beautiful people" centered on Los Angeles, New York and all the really "fashionable" resort spots, etc.

These are the types set up by the media to be worshipped and emulated by the masses. Take a look around at the results of fifty years of this! And, just as a final thought, exactly what bunch of people was it that were erased by a few "hippies" back on a hot night in

1969 and for which Charles Manson now serves several terms of life imprisonment? While we were watching out "below," Manson saw the threat from "above" and acted.

(Vol. XIV, #4 -Apr., 1985)

5.5 Lost In Time

Among other things, I happen to be an amateur photographer and I've been involved for the past few years in documenting the development and decline of this city. The town of Chillicothe, Ohio was formerly not only the State Capital but also capital of the entire Northwest Territory which encompassed all of Ohio, Michigan, Indiana, Illinois, Wisconsin and parts of Minnesota. In short, it has its historical significance.

A hundred years ago this place was a hub of commerce and travel. Today I "joke" about its future as perhaps the only "ghost town east of the Rockies ." I've lived here all my life and have seen the population remain static that whole time. I've witnessed first-hand the more rapid and heartbreaking phases of this city's deterioration. Through the photographs I've collected, I see that this was a city of incredible beauty - geographically and architecturally - from about 1 800 until the late 1940's. In recent years the Chamber of Commerce has loudly bemoaned the "dying downtown." Not "ghetto-ized," just dying.

As special as this place is to me, I feel it's most likely not an isolated case. To draw focus on the undeniable slow-death of the city's downtown business section, the first thing one has to notice as cause is the huge shopping mall built just across the river in the mid-1960's to the north of town, which sprang up like a mushroom, gobbling up acres and acres of prime farm and pasture land and effecting an "arid wilderness of steel and stone." If you have seen one of these, you've seen them all. So much for per-

sonality and local charm. Enter the big chains like Sears and out with the local businesses.

But the downtown was already in trouble before that mall was built. Why was that when no real competition as yet existed? I found the answer buried deep and out of sight in the dusty files of the Historical Society. Left alone for hours, days, weeks and months on end with photographic files unavailable to the public, I was able to totally familiarize myself with the changing face of the city over a period of a century -and-a-half.

We won't have the five-hundred year wait in the United States as they had in Rome for advance decay to wipe away everything of beauty and value. At this rate, it'll be over with easily in another 100 years. Racially, yes, of course, we're all familiar with the statistics on North America . But before we got into hot water racially and genetically, we began letting our architecture slide. As in Egypt, Greece and Rome, the architecture may be all that's left now - a very few poor, tumbledown wrecks as reminders of a glorious past - but I feel it was probably the same there as well. People stopped giving a damn and wattle began replacing granite. (Cheaper and easier of course.) You can drive down Main Street here and see a marvelous old edifice, a parking lot next to it, then a structural and architectural piece of crap next to that. And the latter two are gaining ground all the time.

The city is at this point thoroughly bastardized architecturally. Nothing fits. There is no harmony. An occasional pet project of the Historical Society will stand out amidst the desolation but I've seen these streets a hundred years ago when every block, in all directions, was picture perfect - a fairy tale setting, a showplace. And I saw it all change.

At first, still during the 19th Century, when any building was razed or otherwise had to be replaced, a bigger and truly better one went up in its place. Parking lots, of

course, were unheard of. The time of the wonderful buildings stopped at about the time of the First World War. (Chillicothe was the site of one of the largest troop training centers in the United States. Camp Sherman was erected in 1917 in a matter of weeks just north of the city, across the river opposite the site of the mall I spoke of earlier, contained over three thousand well-constructed barracks, and then was almost totally eradicated by the end of the Twenties. While it existed, it was bigger than the city itself.) It seems that no really decent building went up after the time of the First World War. Things got static until the Forties and Fifties when destruction and demolition began to really take their toll.

Fires and floods had their effect on original structures which had been built to stand the centuries. Renovation and the creation of parking space took care of the rest. As for the rolling beauty of the outlying area, condominiums and other such ready-made slums (literally for welfare cases), not to mention super-highways and beltways, have pushed out in all directions. As with the replacements for the great buildings of the 1800's inside the city, these "condos" have a serviceable lifespan of approximately forty years. They are frail, ugly and inhuman.

Furthermore, as I've witnessed it up close quite a few times, the biggest effort when any modern contractor sets about the job of erecting one of these glorified huts is involved in the TEARING DOWN of the existing structure! The fact - terrible and terrifying - is that these modern engineers and laborers CANNOT themselves build the kind of buildings that they have such great difficulty in demolishing! For one, we today as a nation are too POOR to afford to erect such palaces, and, worse, the craftsmanship arid the materials for it NO LONGER EXIST! (They don't make good brick anymore.)

But the question I had centered upon was the mystification over the death of the downtown. Also in these thousands of photographs I've studied we many interiors of

the various stores and shops of the downtown. They resembled the insides of jewelry boxes. Specialty shops, family-owned and operated where people took pride. Local industries producing furniture, automobiles, tires, canned goods, our own dairy, mill, pottery, paper (the only one still remaining), and everything that was necessary to sustain the town and profit by export to other areas. (This city was a major stop along the Ohio and Erie Canal from the 1830's until about 1913 when the canal was finally destroyed by flood.) Today Chillicothe is as dependent as any other area on trucking, etc., for its basic needs. The marvelous shops were taken over by first one and then another succeeding business, remodeled and refurbished until the effect was one of ugliness. Great tracts of floor were parceled and divided until the effect was that of a bunch of Middle Ages shepherds squatting in the shadows of the pillars of the Parthenon or the Acropolis. From temple to brothel.

The four-by-eight panel, the drop-ceiling and the interior-exterior carpet. They couldn't keep up the old standards of decor and appearance so it appeared logical to chuck it all and go across the river into virgin territory and build afresh. This is precisely what Eisenhower had advised the Germans to do after the War: abandon their cities, their culture, their heritage. The Germans didn't take him up on it but REBUILT everything just as it was before, brick by brick. A classic example of how different peoples handle a lost war and a lost peace.

What's the answer? It has to be a matter of bad values or no values at all to have allowed a situation like this to come about within sixty years. And note well this took place years ahead of any of the more overt signs of racial deterioration. When one is no longer reminded of beauty and worth and order in what he sees around him, naturally he's going to think less of himself, what his mate should be, or what his children should be, if indeed he bothers about children at all. Those without a past seldom

worry about a future.

(Vol. XII, #10 -Oct., 1983)

5.6 U.S. Cities: Hazardous Gene Dumps

A cartoon was reproduced in one Movement periodical which I receive depicting a mob of crazed Liberals lynching a "handgun" while the actual robber himself walks away free and unmolested. This is an insight into the prevailing mentality. So it is with the issue of pollution. They go wild on the question of hazardous waste dumps but are oblivious to the far greater danger of the hazardous genetic dumps which are our major U.S. cities. So what if we can manage over the next hundred years or so to clean up the vast amounts of garbage and waste that the Capitalist System has brought about if, over the same period, we have degenerated into a bunch of low-level savages. A human garbage dump with no chance of reclamation?

It is a cornerstone of the National Socialist outlook - and a hard one at that, which so few can manage to grasp - that NO MATTER WHAT, if the blood is preserved pure, it can survive and overcome ANYTHING. If atomic warfare destroyed all human life on earth but two Aryan specimens somewhere in New Zealand, we could begin again. There is no threat greater than that of genetic pollution facing life on this planet. That is the one and only thing that could conceivably erase all civilization, all higher culture, and send this planet, as Hitler said, swirling back into the ether.

It is an unnatural, peculiarly human trait that allows so many otherwise intelligent people of our Race to look upon inferiors as "equals." It is something - a sickness actually - that will most certainly die with the passing of this current age (and hopefully, will not take all the rest of us

down with it). In line with the priority of the blood kept pure and free of alien genes, when comparing the respective damage to be done by other forms of pollutants, I've often stated that the condition - and content - of these cities make a positively ATTRACTIVE case for atomic warfare. After all, don't they employ radiation in the treatment of cancer?

That, of course, is the far side of radicalism. It is, however intended and offered in a one-hundred-percent straight and sincere conviction of its inevitability. And so, while we don't discount the prostitution and poisoning of the land, air and water, we still view the defiling and befouling of the Race as the worst possible corruption of Nature's highest creation. Who was it that said, "If you would build a better society, build a better man."?

(Vol. XII, #4 -Apr., 1983)

5.7 The Whole Is Greater Than The Individual

I'm not a sports fan in any form but only a blind hermit could fail to be aware that, with regard to boxing, the Blacks have gotten and kept that field pretty much to themselves now for several generations. There are also a lot of Black football "superstars" as well as Blacks in the past having been renowned for their ability to run like all hell ("Feet, do yo' duty!"). Is this then any case for racial equality or even Black superiority? Don't make me gag! But millions evidently are content even eager - to think so.

A comparison with regard to what goes on inside the ring: take an electric, magnetic can opener and take an old model, squeeze-and-twist kind and place both in a cement mixer. Turn on the mixer and let it go for half an hour. Remove both openers and see which is still working. The more primitive, of course. That's about as valid a test of can openers as it is of human beings. The advanced

brain and physique of the Aryan wasn't intended, and didn't evolve, to have the hell pummeled out of it for sport.

But if you're going to pit a White Man and a Black in the ring and call it a "match," why not pit a Black in the ring with a gorilla? Same logic, same kind of "match." You know who'll win every time... the more primitive. But take an army of Blacks versus an equal number of gorillas and see which side wins. The Blacks, of course, because of their greater ability to organize themselves. Take an army of Whites versus an army of Blacks and the Whites will win every time for the same reason. So who then is superior?

To attack a family of gorillas, which are some of nature's most shy and timid creatures, would be a gross immorality. To attack a village of primitive Black Africans, replete with grass skirts and bones in their noses, would be equally unfair. But today, when confronted by armies of vicious Black street criminals, outfitted and trained in modern weaponry, and who are out to "Kill Whiteyl," the bets are off. When they challenge the White Man as a race, they must be answered as a race. And the answer to any such challenge is a foregone conclusion.

Therein lies the main fallacy of democracy, human rights, human dignity, racial equality, and all the rest of the System hogwash. Taking people one at a time you'll get nowhere, in fact, you'll become hopelessly lost. There are plenty who'd say it isn't "fair" but they overlook that the concept of "fairness" was an invention of and only exists in the mind of the Aryan. The Third-Worlders and Internationalists know it's a joke. They are winning because we keep ourselves manacled on bonds of our own making - ideas and customs intended solely for and amongst our own kind, not aliens. Commander Rockwell loved to repeat the prayer of the non-Whites and the early, sicko Christians of the post-Roman world when faced by - or whenever contemplating - our Viking ancestors: "Lord, save us from the fury of the men of the North!"

This time. Lord, screw 'em!

(Vol.X, #10-Oct., 1981)

5.8 Big Brother, the System & the Establishment

The time is overdue for us to get a few terms and definitions down pat. What we deal in are not simply cue-words or catch-phrases but actual, functioning people and things that make up the reality of the circumstances we are forced to deal with. The Left has been the master of the art of the blurb, of garbage semantics with their famous ones such as "imperialism," "racism" and "fascism." If any of these things were real then it is doubtful whether we in the Movement would have felt ourselves constrained to declare war on the society as it stands. Indeed, we should feel perfectly at home sharing positions of wealth and power alongside the ruling class were this the case (which is actually what the modern-day Leftist ARE doing). And so we do not deal in fable; we deal in fact.

In previous segments we have spoken of the Establishment and many would object right away that we are lifting the term from the New Left of the Sixties. The Establishment is a reality though concepts of it vary widely, and until a better term comes along we will stick with its usage when referring to the economic and social goings-on in the nation and the world today. These are your big and little money people who make it possible for this stricken monster, the System, to continue lurching forward yet another step, then another. They buy us time and yet they condemn us to a longer sentence. Some of them pay pretty good lip service to some of the Movement's more conservative aspects but they do not lend any appreciable support to the Movement for the implementation of its program. They like this Capitalist System and only really resent the bigger, official Capitalists who are ripping off the

rip-offs. The Establishment is corrupt, complacent, reactionary and business-as-usual.

The System is a term not so frequently used by the Left in the past because to glance at it too closely would reveal that the same ideals are postulated by BOTH except that the phony "revolutionists" are in a bigger hurry than are the Kennedy-type Establishmentarians. We use the term 'System' in place of the word 'government' because what controls America and the whole West today are not governments, they are faceless tyrannies, branch offices of a single monstrous SYSTEM. When we speak of the thousands of interchangeable, expendable parts of the alien, inhuman bureaucracy, we speak of the System. From police to welfare bureaucrats, to city, local, state and national appointees and so-called "elected officials"; from prison administration to the Armed Forces; those who either represent the System or who are in the employ of the System ARE in fact the System itself. High and low it is marked by the overweening drive to entrench itself ever deeper into the body of the nation - like the parasite that it is - to evade any and all real responsibility, and to regulate the lives of everyone it can in as minute detail as the System "legislators" can clear a "legal" path for it to do so.

When we speak of 'Big Brother' we use a term which has been infrequently employed by the Right Wing of years past because, traditionally, the Right has been associated with "Big Government" or central government. The Right has had its share of stock dialogue phrases, not altogether accurate and tending to fall into the easy manipulation of its very opponents, the liberals, for that reason. The "Communist Conspiracy" of the Right, for example, has been looking more foolish as the years have gone by. We of the Movement are aware that most of this is in truth the CAPITALIST conspiracy of which the Communist segment is but a poor relative. So when we use the term Big Brother we mean, first of all. The Conspiracy in general (for, have no doubt, it is a conspiracy which is at work).

We do not harp away on Jews, Jews, Jews but this conspiracy is practically unthinkable minus Jewish input and control. We recognize that there is a highly disproportionate degree of Jews in the Establishment, the System AND in Big Brother which their overall population percentage does not justify. But Big Brother is the wellspring from which all the really noxious social, cultural and economic poisons emanate. It is the alien worldview which now permeates everything consumed by the public. Everything must have Big Brother's seal of approval before it is marketable, printable, believable. It goes far beyond mere liberalism. It contains the greatest amount of DRIVE of any ideology or worldview ever imposed on an unaware or unwilling populace. None of its tenets or programs work in practicality. But no matter. The forces and resources of both the Establishment and the System have long ago been harnessed to CLAMP ON the dictates of the Big Brother advocates and their stated goal of total integration and everything that implies.

We do however subscribe to the old adage that, in order to kill an "ism" you must kill the "ists." It is a general rule that in this ultra-sick society the members of the Establishment, the System and of Big Brother's exclusive few share many common traits. The most basic of these is cowardice. And from cowardice comes repression. As we already have said, none of them will accept responsibility for anything. Their defense is their endless red tape. Their offense is their economic system (not to mention the press, courts and police). They hide behind the "law." They are "officialdom." They are the ruling class. If we are to play by their set rules, as we must, then one of them is coequal to all the rest, as guilty as the next. To participate in this anti-White conspiracy is a crime that shall be punished by death. And no appeals are granted by the Revolutionary Court .

(Vol. XI, #6 -June, 1982)

5.9 The Simplistic Society

I've been told in recent years that we just can't blow the heads off the powers that be, that we simply cannot call for an anarchy. But what these sensitive, conservative types can't grasp, or else refuse to grasp, is that the alternatives are either fast being removed by circumstances themselves, or they are gone already. What we must recall always is the magnificently just and civilized Program which Commander Rockwell offered to the nation and the world during his nine years as head of the Party. No one chose to listen. It's now out of our hands.

The point remains that the deadly and worsening situation we each are caught up in has at no time been the product of accident or even of stupidity. In point of fact, were things to be LET ALONE then a natural process of healing and correction - what Manson would call a balance - would begin to take place. However this can't happen unless and until the SOURCE OF THE POISON is gotten to and shut off as a prerequisite to any chance for even the most gradual improvement. And for this golden, chance-of-a-lifetime reprieve we could afford easily and happily to do without a majority of what today passes for "indispensable." Indeed, much of it is part of the poison and we would be far better off without it anyway.

Our task is uncomplicated yet awesome in its individual challenge. I think the entire Movement is generally agreed that the System is going to fall; indeed it is currently in the process of falling. We have in the recent past the lesson of Iran : when the Big Brother regime there was toppled, all the high technology and the money itself disappeared... YET. Iran has gone on to successfully purge itself of practically all of its impurities and has fought a victorious war with a militarily well-supplied neighbor. And it is doing so under the direction of one elderly holy man who embodies the spirit and will of the entire nation. Are we to think it can't happen here? But Khomeini's march stretched over

a period of a generation or more, much of it spent in exile. We're no strangers to enduring long, dry spells made even more oppressive by the iron grip the System has over things in this country, but more is still required. We'll need to have a team ready when the time comes.

As some more advanced Movement thinkers have already projected, this occurrence may well be on a worldwide scale. Many believe that it is essential it does happen in this way so as to thoroughly pin down the forces of Big Brother.

Everything connected with the Past will be erased. And we can begin again minus any alien or renegade influence. Minus any parasites. We will have been provided with a clean palate with which to do this. Primitive is not the word to be applied but rather simplistic, or even organic, because a purely White society is intrinsically far superior to any high-technology mongrelized cesspool such as what exists today. What this will mean will be the beginning of a new GOLDEN AGE for our People.

(Vol. XI, #7 -July, 1982)

5.10 Business-As-Usual

It is those who are blindly willing to trudge on in the standard, accepted fashion of "business-as-usual," and these alone, who permit the System and the Establishment to keep functioning. In recent years they have seen themselves reduced from pawns to victims and yet nowhere do we see any appreciable trace of popular rebellion, that is, genuine rebellion. They continue to work their jobs, go home or to the bar, drink and watch television. Is it that their resistance has been totally conditioned out or that obvious channels of resistance are as yet managed by the "Fellow Travelers of the System"? (Why, for example, have not the Communist factions called for a general strike nationwide?) This business-as-usual attitude, practi-

cally a fanaticism in itself as it calls for total inaction in the face of the worst excesses and outrages, will be the greatest single thing about the current historic phase that will puzzle and mystify researchers and historians for the rest of time. "Such miserable swine as these," they will think, "so utterly devoid of the will to live or even of the worthiness of life itself."

For us today, this prevailing attitude contains the most ominous portents and it actually gives us the outline of events to come. The peoples of Europe chose to cling to business-as-usual in their refusal to join with Germany in the defense of Europe . What they got was World War Two and the state of affairs that has existed ever since. The menace was present, the prophets were issuing their warnings, the solution was easy at hand. Instead, the people begged for disaster and that is what they got. Today the menaces are clear, the prophets are equally clear in their messages, the answer is present but the reaction of the people is the same - or maybe worse, for at least the people of Germany answered Hitler's call. The worst that history has ever had to offer will be their lot this time.

National Socialists and all students of history are aware that this current business-as-usual phase is positively incapable of turning a page of history. The break will come to terminate this agonizing, lingering illness and it will come like thunder, suddenly. It will be an end to business-as-usual and a resumption of history.

(Vol. XI, #12 -Dec, 1982)

5.11 Dark Age

George Orwell will be mentioned now just in order to get his name out of the way so that we may go onto examine things far more real than anything envisioned in his imaginings.

Things are going on and being said and done on a

daily, routine basis that should cause one phrase to flash into the brain of any thinking, aware person: "The Dark Ages." Starting with this example is the discussion here in Ohio and indeed across the country about whether to "build more prisons and stage more executions." A lot of people are going to prison but many are getting out. Some are dangerous, it's true. They are overflowing. Guards fear the conditions. So the turnover is rapid. And, around here, they ARE building more prisons - one right across the highway from the state prison that had housed Charles Manson during the 1950's. Almost like competition across the street. "Will also create more jobs," they say.

We have to look at the way it is, not the way some Right Winger would like to see it. What does all this talk of prisons and executions MEAN? Hand-in-hand with the strong talk about "law and order"? Whose law and whose order? Why, the same ones as who own and operate the prisons and execution devices, of course. The State. Does this bode well for any of us? Hardly.

Prisons are loaded with Blacks. Prison populations consistently run from 50/50 on up in favor of Blacks. Signs of a racist, repressive society? Not exactly. It is just that Blacks commit most of the crime. But all that is in their nature and the laws of this society, as they were originally intended, were never meant for a multi-racial population, for coloreds to have to abide by. They should not be "punished" for this but instead allowed to go and make their own laws to live by and to take care of their own transgressors. But the State won't have it that way. Rather, they alternately inflict the Blacks on White society and inflict prison on the Blacks, ever heightening the fury of the cycle.

And what of the Whites in prison? Aside from the federal, "white collar" types, most are there because they cannot help themselves and the State, the only source from where real help could be expected to come, babbles on about "more prisons, more executions." After removing the Blacks

and the rest of the non-Whites, and removing the habitual criminal types by actual and swift execution, the remainder would be only a shadow of the monstrous problem that exists today. A firm and healthy White society would easily absorb the majority and lead them to a productive existence while the rest, those who positively "can't make it" with others, under others' rules, could be gathered in colonies similar to the successful British experiment in Australia , to be left to make it on their own.

The State and those running it presently either can't see that or won't allow it. In the first instance, they are incompetent. In the second, they are criminal. But at bottom, given the conditions and circumstances today, this official mutter about "more prisons and more executions" smacks clearly of a declaration of war by the ruling class against the poor.

As "liberal" or "Marxist" as that might sound, if the System has ever had you behind the old eight ball, that is the inescapable reality that dawns over you. And they have the pomposity and gall to refer to these hell-holes as "correctional institutions." They are human warehouses and, because of the conditions that prevail in most of them, they are in fact torture chambers. And it is a most odd twist that, because the System that created them and the conditions within merely tosses a person in and turns its back, rather than employ full-time official torturers and executioners, the System, in whose name these prisons stand and function, gains no respect by them but only engenders hatred and contempt among these hordes of prisoners, both Black and White. And still they babble on about building more of them. Somewhere along the line is a built-in justice that is taking its time in manifesting itself.

Another hallmark of the first Dark Age that we read about in school books was the degree of superstition and illiteracy abroad in the land. The talk was taking on a loud shrillness in my early school days about not being able to secure even an undesirable job without a high school

diploma. They weren't kidding about that. But no one has offered to explain all the "functional illiterates" WITH diplomas and WITH average jobs. The emphasis can't, therefore, be on education. People I meet for the first time invariably take me for a) an attorney; b) someone in law enforcement; or c) a clergyman. Seriously. I happen to be a ninth-grade drop-out and subsequent runaway, with a prison record, with no employment history and an avowed revolutionary. Seem strange? I've maintained in the past that "qualifications" in this society mean the degree to which you have reduced yourself to the level of a quickly and easily interchangeable part.

They loved to point out to us kids in school the ghastly idiocy of the official belief in such things as the "sun revolving around the earth" and the "earth as a flat disc," and that any who opposed - or so much as questioned - this official view of the Church and State, were routinely burned. It really wouldn't matter a damn if the sun did revolve around the earth or if the earth were flat. Things would go on about the same. It's just that there were men of science who sought the TRUTH at any cost. But how about today when it is taught by System, encompassing State and Church, that "all men and races of men are equal" and inter-mixing has become law? Not only is there no evidence anywhere to support that very recent assumption, but in fact all science stands against it. And IF the lessons of history are ignored, IF this de-evolution goes on to its conclusion in North America, IF this civilization crumbles as a result, then what? In principle, it may be akin to the superstition that the earth is flat, but the results are infinitely more terrible. And what of those who today go against all this babble and chatter and "laws" about "human equality"? Only they can know and appreciate what Galileo and Copernicus might have gone through.

If that's not enough, there's the business of "Six Million Dead Jews" killed by the foremost promoters of the "racist"

idea: the Nazis. To deny this - merely to raise the question of it - is against the law in many countries and there currently are TRIALS underway to punish (silence) any who dare to challenge this "gospel," this "canon." Yet, all real investigation, all hard evidence shows that no such "Holocaust" ever took place. And they look upon the inquisitors of old and alternately shudder and laugh, smug in the certainty that this is the most enlightened of all times and places.

Before proceeding further, these two things, illiteracy and superstition, are what ensures that no national renaissance such as that which occurred in Central Europe in the 1930s can be possible in this country today. In Germany they wanted to be given the Truth, and Adolf Hitler and the NSDAP provided it. Here, they don't want the Truth and will try to kill you if you offer it. For a huge and complex society such as this, what this invites resembles something out of the darkest, bloodiest pages of the Old Testament. Such is the cry of eternal justice that will not be stilled.

Finally, in terms of total practicality, this society teeters on the edge of a return to something even more primitive than the original Dark Ages. On television these days I see ads for a "computer dating service" which features such types as "marketing consultants," "time management consultants," "data processors," etc. Now these are very high-paying, professional positions but I ask What is actually being PRODUCED by them? This is being billed as not only the wave of the future but as what to look for as the "ideal" in a mate, the kind of lifestyle to be desired. But who in the hell is going to PRODUCE? You hear constantly of farms folding and disappearing. That there are now more "white collar" workers than "blue collar." Some proportion way above eighty percent of the population is now living inside the cities. Where's the FOOD going to come from? And, lastly, some in the Movement are highly enthusiastic about computerism, about how it is the wave

of the future and how we'd best dive right into the swim. But I ask again, what does the rapid processing of information actually PRODUCE? What happens if someone or something pulls the plug?

A war or an anarchy, or any form of disruption or breakdown. Anything at all that puts the lights out and keeps them out. It's all held together by a few generators, a few dams and a lot of wires. They think that the ancient standing stones of Western Europe were some kind of conductors of currents but who knows? Who'll know what the hell these giant, metal towers out in the middle of cornfields were ten thousand years hence? I've stood in lines in supermarkets when the electricity has been out for as long as thirty minutes. The lines backed up to the meat departments; some people got fed up and just walked off, leaving their carts. And the people at the registers just stood helplessly, idly by, waiting for "someone" to turn the power back on. No one dreamt of whipping out pencil and paper. Tell me where the computers will be when the lights never come back on, or not for a period of years. What's more, where will the COMPUTER PROGRAMMERS be then? It'll be back to the soil fast... or DIE. Winter and starvation won't wait. Try "consulting," "programming" or "managing" your way out of that. The diplomas will come in handy when the shipments of toilet paper stop.

It has been said that Western Civilization reached its peak in the Eighteenth Century. For many reasons, this is probably correct. But I would add that mechanization had reached its natural, healthy peak at about the turn of the last century. By that I mean machines had developed enough to lighten man's load but not too much to enslave him and make a hopeless dependent of him. I marvel at the inventions of the late Eighteen Hundreds and early Nineteen Hundreds. Practically none require fuel of any sort beyond man and horse power. Furthermore they were built to last forever. Many required a certain native CRAFTSMANSHIP to operate but therein was

man's greatest INSURANCE against disaster: HIMSELF and his own natural capabilities.

Life was hard? Life was neither soft nor hard, life was merely life. Today, life is a hothouse, artificial. The lifeline can be cut at any time. Perhaps for the first time ever in history a society composed of hundreds of millions of people has lost the capacity for self-sufficiency. Cut the power and they'll die by the millions. Talk about the plagues and diseases of the famed Dark Ages of old!

Centralization has brought it about. But more than that, centralization in the WORST POSSIBLE HANDS. Centralization of nearly everything. Yes, everything. Even mass opinion created by a centralized media. The question is not whether it might collapse, but how it can possibly keep from collapsing for much longer...

(Vol. XIV, #4 -Apr., 1985)

5.12 Ain't It Funny

I am disgusted by the sight of an army of drooling slobs grinning insipidly and mumbling, in halting phrases, from the television screen how they are attending this or that technical institute or some branch of the armed services to get the training necessary to become computer programmers. When I was a kid, it used to be that if you were going to become a doctor or a lawyer or an engineer then you had something to take pride in and could pretty well feel that you had your future made. Today it is with computer programmers.

As a vocation, this seems to be society's ideal. I guess it only stands to reason. Any trained savage can be taught how to program a computer by punching the right buttons. In fact, they've been conducting successful experiments for years whereby they are able to communicate with chimpanzees by training them to punch colored buttons to indicate words and phrases to make up for the

sad fact that they are elocutionally underprivileged. But the area of computer programming seems to be the one that is attracting the most Negroid types - both Black and White - who are zonked out bad enough to choose something like that to dedicate their lives to in return for being granted by the System the desired status of "consumer."

Agreed, at the present time and for the foreseeable future there will be an expanding "need" for computer programmers as Big Brother tightens his grip over every tiny aspect of people's lives in this country and the world, as people are increasingly reduced to numbers. That, of course, along with the vast and growing credit-debt-slavery racket, which is the mainstay of the System's economy and the inherent sifting and storing of countless billions of pieces of information related to how much people owe. At the present time, the computer programmer is every bit the necessity as his blood brother, the System bureaucrat, is.

I've heard it stated that no matter what happens in the world with regard to politics, war, or the state of the economy, certain people will be in demand everywhere, at all times, and among these would have to be the doctors, the engineers, not necessarily the lawyers but certainly not such freaks as the computer programmers. There will always be sick people to attend to and roads, bridges and buildings to erect, especially after a general breakdown of the current order when there will be untold human suffering arid much rebuilding to be done. Lawyers will be pretty much a useless commodity as talk and smooth dealing have no value when there is a world to be built anew. And it will be the vast legions of computer programmers that will find themselves instantly dashed from the top to the bottom rung of the society.

As opposed to medicine and engineering, for example - what is produced, what benefit is provided by computerization? It's like the crappy, worthless Federal Reserve money: it exists for itself, it is entirely artificial, the offspring

of high technology. What happens when the lights go out and STAY out?? How will they run their blasted computers then?? And what need will there be of them any further?? Big Brother will have suffered a paralytic stroke.

In this new Dark Age - different from the previous one wherein religion was the primary concern rather than the upbreeding of the Race - it is technology that supersedes every other concern of life. It must be "progress" because it is all so far-advanced and miraculous! But note how the United States and the rest of the Western world are going computerized just at the moment of their impending death. So much for the true worth of so-called high technology.

It all seems to indicate a loss of vitality because, again, so much is involved in "keeping track of" rather than in creativity and productivity, goods and services. The demand for computer programmers soars while the national productivity continues to decline. So much attention to cold data must be seen as another form of death rattle in the affairs of men arid nations.

(Vol. XI, #3- Mar., 1982)

5.13 "People Are Too Smart For That"

This will not be an exercise in wishful thinking but an examination of WHY one long-cherished strategy has not worked and will not work and hopefully, a case for the new strategy which we are building through Universal Order. It is the study of one major symptom of our time. Commander Rockwell called it the monumental conceit of today's individual who smugly figures that he knows it all in this most enlightened and progressive age.

I got it from a very good source, the confirmation that people are "too smart" to know who their friends and enemies are, much less to embrace the former and expel the

latter. While I was locked up at Cincinnati 's Workhouse, I resided in the hospital building where I held the post of hospital clerk. The chief paramedic was as fine a fellow as you'll generally discover functioning in the real world successfully. A big Pole who resembled a youthful, blonde version of Father Christmas himself. Once the word on me got out - thanks largely to the efforts of one Jewish social worker - the para-med started up with the fact that he was an avid Nazi blade and pennant collector. He was able to bring in and show me his pennants but, obviously, not the blades. It wasn't long at all before he was spitting out how he wished he could have been a part of the Waffen-SS, "an outfit to really kick ass," as he put it. Here he was letting his White nature hang way out in healthy exuberance but it was later, as were discussing Hitler's style in public addresses, that he spoke up for the whole of the White Liberal Establishment. He said that people were too smart nowadays to fall for such theatrics as those that went on in Nazi Germany. (He of course had never had the opportunity to hear a recording of any of Hitler's more heart-to-heart addresses to the German nation, free of all the carefully rehearsed histrionics which were intended more for the diplomatic corps and the rest of the world than for home consumption.) I suppose he was saying that these people nowadays only respond to - or accept as "for real"- some dried-out, stuffed-shirt who looks and sounds as though he is reading off the day's stock market report but who, in essence, is saying nothing. The character fits perfectly into the scheme and pattern of Capitalistic America.

Commander Rockwell vehemently condemned another one of today's Liberal "virtues," i.e., to keep it "cool," to play it "cool," to be "cool" at all times. To be inflamed by nothing, to stand for nothing, to be willing to die - or kill - for nothing. Hitler and the whole fascist aura are certainly about as "uncool" as it is possible to be. (Note that the same cannot be said for the Communist/Leftist mystique.)

Machiavelli is condemned for being Machiavellian yet he is the least so because he came out with the way it IS, not the way someone who wants to represent, or misrepresent it as being. Hitler was least tyrannical for booming out the collective will of the entire German nation. Today's leaders fly in direct defiance of the will of the majority; they would not know the truth if they saw it, could not speak it if they knew it. (Besides, it remains a positive treat and experience to hear one of Hitler's speeches - even if one does not understand German - for it invigorates. If one does comprehend the language then it is positively inspirational. The same cannot be said for today's bureaucratic puppets and dolts who only bore.)

So how smart indeed is a people that not only cannot solve any of its major problems but which fails to recognize the most paramount of these as problems at all? How smart are they when they can't do anything to prevent their government, society, institutions, traditions, families and their own lives from falling apart? Drugs, suicide, miscegenation, every manner of degeneracy is "smart," "cool," "sophisticated" and quite acceptable in the course of demonstrating one's "individuality." Mindless pleasure bent is "smart." Clinging to a false material security is "smart." On goes the rationale.

When it catches up with them in full, they'll be wondering why. Smart.

(Vol. XI, #12 -Dec, 1982)

5.14 Meaninglessness

The thing that brought this segment's topic to mind was a news item about the nomination of a transsexual for post commander of a branch of the American Legion. The only real Commander - George Lincoln Rockwell - used to chide the American Legion for being conspicuously absent at all of those countless Communist demon-

strations during the 1960's and at the height of the Vietnam War. They would rather, he said, pass resolutions linking the American Nazi Party WITH the Communists even though we were the only ones out there physically opposing treason. Now it's really their turn!

Picture a middle-aged, thick-set, square-jawed veteran of World War Two or Korea vintage in a low-cut gown and long, blonde wig (or maybe it was his/her own hair?). Really ravishing! And this for an American Legion post commander as reported in a national news item! Serves 'em right. Of all that sort of business I've seen, from "Christine" Jorgensen on up, this one was the most bizarre because, if you blocked out the gown and wig, and squinted your eyes so couldn't see the makeup, you had the face of a rugged male. It's all over people, I'm telling you! There's nothing and no one left to trust and rely on except ourselves.

In the beginning, that is, with the start of the Post World War Two era, any of that sort of thing was considered just one more weirdism. Trash music or "rock 'n' roll" was to all but the very young and impressionable just that: trash. And it was fervently hoped and expected that it would pass away. In the meantime, it was one more example of something strange and offbeat. The sight of racially mixed couples was an outrage but no less strange. "Addicts," etc., were the same. One tended to write them off, all of them, as lost causes, the dregs of society - in fact, the "exceptions" that proved the rule that America was still great. You and everyone you knew still were sure of what was what and who was who. At least until the point when everybody was on some kind of dope; until girls from "good families" were seen in the company of Blacks; until the new "Rock" made the old "Rock 'n' Roll" sound like Guy Lombardo; until weirdoes and sickoes were found in higher social standing than you.

No longer "strange" but now, and for a long time past, only par for the course.

So if it's no longer remarkable or extraordinary (not to mention unacceptable) for music to be no more than a deafening roar; for mixed couples to be seen and encountered routinely; for marginal types of every description to be filling all kinds of key and administrative positions; for bars to be going up on windows and doors of businesses and homes - then what is it actually? It is that they used to be the degenerates. Now, instead, it is the society itself which has become degenerate. And you and I are the misfits. (The Right Wing of old was looking for a Russian-Chinese invasion, a "Red Dictatorship"! What actually happened turned out to be a thousand times worse.)

It's all meaningless now. It was a White society with White Men, White Women and White Children. White families. White culture. White values. Up until the Fifties, if you weren't White - including Jews - you either played it White or you didn't exist. If you were a druggie, you kept it hidden, or else. There was an Ideal - though it was too poorly defined and not at all effectively enforced - and it was a White Ideal. It was slowly eroded to the point where, today, there is nothing left of it.

Those principles that had been expounded and for which this country fought two World Wars to crush and destroy the very center of our Race and our Culture, from the start of this century on up, spelled out all of this clearly enough. Those who opposed the outward manifestations of it had no leg to stand on. It's here now and in full bloom! Democracy triumphant. And they still demand more, much more! Any doubt at all as to where it will ultimately lead?

And it is at this point that we must acknowledge to ourselves exactly who and what we are and what our goal is. For one, we are the remnant - which means the future is entirely up to us. For another, our job is not to "protest" any of this because to whom would we be protesting? Those who may be, for varying reasons, lagging behind their more jet-set, avant-garde counterparts in the society? In

five years time, more from the former will be among the latter. In ten years, yet more. In twenty to thirty, it'll all be down to a quivering, putrefying mass. Our goal is to, first, make sure that we survive its death. And, second, to hasten, if at all possible, that death.

(Vol. XIV, #7 -July, 1985)

5.15 Thrill Kill

"Thrill kill" was a term born in the Fifties. You remember the "punks," the "hoods" of the Fifties, don't you? (And, parenthetically, in line with what I was saying in the last segment, if you had any proclivities to punkism PRIOR to that time, you knew better than to let it show.) Anyhow, the Central Park punks would beat or knife an old man to death just for the "thrill" of it, just for "kicks." But, just like good ol' "Rock 'n' Roll," it took a toe-hold and grew from there.

I love it when the System and the Establishment are made to look like conservative reactionaries. And the latest bunch of business coming out of California, the Leonard Lake and Charles Ng "survivalist" serial murders, has done just that. Mass graves, videotaped slaughters, etc. You see not all the manifestations of Liberal Democracy can be guaranteed or expected to proceed according to Hoyle. These people claimed to be getting ready to survive "Armageddon" but I can't see what the sex killings have to do with that (unless it's to break the boredom). But given that plus the fact that at least one of their prime movers is an Oriental and you can be sure that they're not what could be called revolutionary. No. They're a part of society.

"Thrill Killer" Gacy.

The press has already compared it to the Tate-LaBianca killings of 1969 and have freely admitted that this makes those look like "peanuts." (Indeed, such incidents from

Juan Corona to John Gacy have already done that.) But Manson is still THE "mass murderer" for all practical occasions (even though "his" victims were avid in their videotaping of bestial and sadistic sex as well as notorious for running a dope supermarket in their home). The difference was and is that Manson is revolutionary, one of us, and they HATE him and FEAR him for it. Just as Hitler's supposed record for killing six million Jews is far surpassed by Stalin's grand total of thirty million and Mao's of fifty million. It's who you are and what you stand for, not what you do or how you do it.

Mass graves are perfectly all-right as long as they are filled with dead Europeans killed while defending their homeland. Horrible killing is okay as long as it is state sanctioned. Vile and perverse videotapes are readily available and completely legal. But put 'em all together - private enterprise style - and watch out!

We've got to chuckle at all this for it is genuinely funny. These folks are the REAL "avant-garde" of Democracy! Talk about some jet-setters! I For the rest of the citizenry who can't quite understand it, it's only what they're getting in return for their tax dollars and their votes cast. As for any of us falling victim to this or some future excursion into "total democracy" on the part of these types which are burgeoning in the land, we're supposed to be conscious and aware, on our guard and prepared. And, above all, with a reputation more gruesome than the gruesome. With a little knowledge, it's easy to keep out of harm's way the majority of the time.

For the rest, let the dams burst! All sense and order and reason have failed. Let their own terror now consume them!

(Vol. XIV, #7- July, 1985)

5.16 "American Hostages"

I was infuriated a couple of weeks ago when a tape I was making of a vintage "Sherlock Holmes" movie was ruined by a news bulletin about those damned "hostages" in the Middle East. Years ago, I recall writing an article entitled, "TO HELL WITH HOSTAGES." Whatever I commented then, I don't think it was sized up as neatly as it can be now. That by itself indicates that this is a recurrent problem and one that we're bound to see more of, also one that this so-called "government" is powerless to do anything about.

There is one thing about those "hostages" that is for sure - they can all be included somewhere among the following categories: a) Government or State Department, etc; b) Military; c) Big Business or Filthy Rich, etc. Whichever, they are part of the System and, therefore, no damned good. Certainly not "Americans" in the same sense you and I might use the term. Second, what the hell are they doing over there? Whatever it is, it's in support of the Jews who occupy Palestine and surrounding Arab lands. The Arabs are BEGINNING to understand this and it was reported that the Shiites ("Terrorists") were scrutinizing those "Americans" for the ones who had "Jewish-sounding names." Finally, the message as conveyed back by one former "hostage" that the Arabs have nothing against the American people but only the U.S. government.

We wish the people of the Middle East good luck in regaining control over their homelands, through whatever means it may take to accomplish.

The other half of this sick spectacle is the focal point it's become for this latter-day brand of lame-duck "patriotism." As far as those who involve themselves with it - taking it seriously - are concerned, those people perpetrating these acts might as well be the "Barbary Pirates" and the hostages themselves "Stephen Decatur" and friends. IF

they were "hostages," what was the ransom? Are they or are they not back safe and sound? Were they "rescued" or did the Shiites feel they had made their point and so set them free? In whose end of the court was the ball for the length of the game?

What did the all-mighty U.S. government do other than "protest"? What did the U.S. population do other that hoist the flag and do a little out-of-step shuffling which they referred to as "marching"? Remember the "Yellow Ribbons" at the time of the Islamic revolution in Iran? Did the ribbons free those hostages or was it old Khomeini's naivete in thinking - as did plenty of Americans - that Reagan was less slimy in reality than Carter? He was trying his best to send a signal to the American people.

I guess it bothers me to see them making the flag look more ridiculous and impotent than they already have. It has been rendered meaningless, i.e., meaning all things to all people, and now they're making it the symbol of shame as well. The only time these so-called "Americans" bring it out nowadays is when their "Uncle Sam" is being made to eat shit. There's no denying that this in itself is a very real form of conditioning and its effects will be felt sooner or later and with dire results for the deluded and manipulators alike.

(Vol. XIV, #8 -Aug., 1985)

5.17 Rabbits and Butterflies

The title of this segment describes the state of the backbone and intelligence of the White population pretty accurately. We've all seen it a thousand times in our political and personal dealings. The averted glance, the limp handshake. The given word that you can depend upon being worthless. The preoccupation with sports and other luxuries and trivialities. Being willingly chained to dead-end "jobs" which they hate; passively being shaken down,

rousted and robbed by the government, banks and utilities. I've had a number of them state in the past that they don't like talking about anything that has to do with the "Big Three": race, religion and politics. What kind of people are these?

These are people who have had all the CHARACTER and WILL sapped from them by a couple of generations of the best, most complete job of mass conditioning and brainwashing ever known, bar none. There's nothing left of them. Minus their "funny money"- growing more "funny" with each year - these "consumers" would probably turn invisible! I disdain to refer to them as "Whites." In their interests they flit around like butterflies; in their resolve they scatter like rabbits at the first hint of trouble. Compare them with the type of person Commander Rockwell called for to be at his side: men of steel, ready, willing and capable of marching through hell if necessary for the Cause. There's no use belaboring the endless examples of what I mean. Suffice to say that it's a universal condition. Accepting it as a fact and a reality, what does it mean to ourselves as revolutionaries?

It means that they may as well not exist in practical terms. They're not going to "do" anything. They'll sit and watch anything happen. They'll do as they're told. They will roll over when kicked. But I would want to emphasize to all of you that, just as they today sit idly by and watch our early heroes arrested and killed by the System, so tomorrow they'll do the same when it comes the turn of the Systematarians.

In the face of the implied threat from the System today they behave like sheep. After witnessing the fire and fury that removes the System, don't expect any problems from them. No consideration is due to cowards and shirkers.

(Vol. IV, #9 -Sept., 1985)

5.18 Of Victims and Statistics

Nobody wants to be a victim and nobody wants to be a statistic. Both terms take on the same forlorn, hapless connotation. What constitutes a victim? What makes a statistic? In either case, it's a matter of forces or circumstances overwhelming an individual. In most instances, an individual who has been unable to cope with or give a decent account of himself in response. Individuals caught unawares, disorganized, unprepared, ignorant. Whether it's from violent storms or violent crimes, the elements or the forces of the System, etc., a victim is not the thing to be, and neither is being added to a list of growing statistics.

Probably without question the System's greatest master stroke in recent decades has been its complete success in conditioning people in this country, especially Whites, to where they won't stand together. (They'll stand together at a football game or at a rock concert but never against the System itself.) How else do you explain all the existing "racism" and boiling discontent that never comes to anything, never gets anywhere? This thought occurs to them, it must, but they shoo it right out of their minds before it even takes form. It would be a reminder to them of how totally emasculated and enslaved they are and they certainly don't want to face that. It might mess up their dream world.

Fear. They won't because they can't. They can't because they won't. They are hamstrung by their old beliefs and morals which the System wisely allows them to keep. They are halted in their tracks out of uncertainty of what to do, how to do it and of "What if?." They are paralyzed by self-doubts which have no connection to things, such as "job skill" or being "fashionable" or "socially acceptable." They are cut adrift. Any wonder at all why they can't pull anything together? Victims in the making.

I will not waste words in attempting to draw verbal pic-

tures of what could be accomplished "if." What I will describe is the kind of person who - while still very much an individual - stands apart, stands forth against the System. A person who is of such magnitude that his act of standing forth in such a manner is equivalent to whole worlds colliding. That kind of person can never and will never be counted as a victim or as a statistic. And that kind of person, whether his numbers are in the dozens or in the hundreds, is the kind which is making up the Movement of the future.

The rest, as I've said often enough in the past, simply don't count. They have been created and bred by the System to serve the System's purposes: to be used up, discarded or cut down, as the System sees fit.

(Vol. XIV, #10 -Oct., 1985)

5.19 The Final Wedge? The Last Straw?

This place is a land of contradictions, so it would seem. While the push has been on for decades to desensitize the U.S. population to violence and crime (not to mention the presence of racial aliens, miscegenation, Bolshevism in culture, etc.), it now appears that a new push is on in the opposite direction. Hopefully most readers of SIEGE are like I am and can readily spot the latest System campaigns as soon as they are introduced (or implanted) through the media. With an official line of "anything goes," so long as it is not "racist" or "fascist," it is quite incongruous indeed when you see the plastic, phony newscasters actually put on some human emotion (real or faked) in the form of getting their ire up over some social outrage, either real or imagined.

The two biggest evils - or heresies against the new, orthodox world religion which insists that "all is equal" (a thousand years ago it was that "the world is flat")- are of

course "racism" and "fascism." The only trouble is that in the U.S. these things simply don't exist and are only kept around to maintain a never-ending spook chase. Lately, more actual targets have been discrimination involving age and sex. (Such things as age and sex no longer exist and you shouldn't insult the System by seeing them.) There has been the push against discrimination regarding homosexuality and the drive to establish it out in the open as an "alternate lifestyle." Then there have been phonified campaigns attached to what could be legitimate causes, such as environment, just to let off steam and distract attention from far more serious crises. I think by now you may realize I'm talking about what Commander Rockwell referred to as the old shell game, in one sense, and "setting people's minds" in another sense. All pure Pavlov... and how they fall for it!

What are the two latest social crash projects of the System's controlled media intended to condition people's minds toward ends which all but the fewest never even suspect? Domestic violence and child abuse.

In Soviet-Bloc countries and in the Third World cultures where creeping liberalism has not done its final damage, domestic violence, i.e., the dominant male of the group, the father, having to straighten out other family members after reason has failed, is shrugged off by the society and the authorities, that is when it is noticed at all. Here today, they have established "hotlines" to call to turn in a family member for touching you. "Human dignity" violated. "Big Brother to the rescue!." The most recent masterpiece of the conditioned reflex to air on television, "The Burning Bed," had intentions and results which were one hundred percent predictable: within forty-eight hours of airing, stories were breaking in the news about wives (and husbands) actually burning their mates at home, for real. "If it's all-right for Farrah and if she can get away with it, so can I!." (Tell me this is an intelligent and free-thinking society.)

The object? To give the coup de grace to the father figure in this country; to finish the job that "All In The Family" and "Archie Bunker" started. The husband and father as "bad guy." To regular readers of my newsletter this will not sound the least bit extreme as it no doubt would to the outsider, the victim of this conditioning. You cannot get wives and children turning in their husbands and fathers unless and until you have rendered them ridiculous, impotent and brutish (fascistic). Step one was accomplished long ago and, I might add, with plenty of cooperation from the American male. Yes, they ARE mainly jerks and impotent buffoons deserving all the kicks the alien, anti-White System wants to deal them. For they are the ones who ALLOWED all of this to take place and come to pass. In this sense, the System media is flogging a dead horse to an almost cosmic degree.

It is however a serious matter in that we see they intend to leave absolutely no stone unturned in their drive to flatten, homogenize and ultimately DESTROY any and all vestiges of former White life. To me it is funny and disgusting at the same time to watch this going on. Like a seller of snake oil rolling into a hick town a century ago, these Media Masters can and do pull anything, no matter how blatant, and are assured of getting away with it. Funny in the sense that we of the Movement are able to read it like a book and funny in the sense that it is being done to the killers of Germany, so "mighty and righteous" forty years ago. Disgusting in that these same people, while still claiming the heritage of their ancestors, are WALLOWING IN IT and loving every second of it.

You don't need to be a medium any longer to peek into the future. Just watch the television and see which way it points. As far as we are concerned, they had finished off the institution of the American family by no later than the Sixties but, evidently, it had to wait until the auspicious year of 1984 for the System itself to write its own "FINIS" to this particular job well done.

Then there is the current red-hot issue of child abuse. This acquires two forms: violence and sexual exploitation. In the first case it falls under the same heading as domestic violence. In a sane and healthy society, it is rare and the issue is hardly worth real concern. However, this society has long been neurotic and is currently well along the road to full-blown psychotic. And in a situation like that, don't be surprised by anything that happens. Even at that, I seriously doubt that things are nearly so bad as the System would have us believe. It's just that the magnifying glass is now trained on this one point. Abuses, outrages and certainly runaways happen all the time but note how the media campaign would only seriously effect violence in the home if it would be intended to instill discipline and, thus, try to preserve a semblance of family and civilization (about in the same way as "gun control" would work).

Far more insidious is the second aspect of this: sexual abuse. Are we to believe that the Beast System, a thing more loathsome and evil than any which appears in the Bible, piously draws the line at the sexual exploitation of children? Well, that's what they're saying, isn't it? Remember the hot controversy over marijuana? How about the one over homosexuality? And the results in the life of the nation?

The word is pedophilia and it, like hemophilia, has been around since time began and always will be around. Like dormant cells in the national body, they have been deliberately and systematically turned CANCEROUS, out of control, by the System and its media. Formerly docile Negroes have been turned arrogant and vicious. The two sexes have been set against one another. On it goes. Toward what goal? Again, the final and complete destruction of the people and the civilization that formerly ruled over this continent.

The System has a unique knack of latching onto anything, exploiting it, escalating it out of all proportion and turning it poisonous and unnatural. While the big, hidden

manipulators use their multi-trillion-dollar apparatus to get unaware masses of people "all set" for something only lately unspeakable, the little operators brace themselves to perform their patriotic, capitalistic duty of supplying a demand which they somehow know is on the way: child pornography. And armies of those already rendered unbalanced are wound up tight and "all set" to go, like horses at the starting gate, at Big Brother's cue to form ready-made ranks of "molesters." Have you ever wondered which came first, the manifestation of something or just all the noise about it? Ask yourself: in a society already bored and satiated with heterosexuality (for jaded pleasure, not reproduction of the race) and right at the moment inundating itself in homosexuality in an attempt to recapture some of that lost "thrill," where are the new thrills to be found?

If you want to make something "thrilling," you make it forbidden. Tell me, what's the most loudly forbidden thing, the most sensationalized thing, now coming at you across the airwaves? This may have all just sounded like a moralistic sermon from Rev. Jerry Falwell. I will always insist that I am the LEAST moralistic person in that I have no superstitious fears or hang-ups typically connected with a reactionary society. Patterns are merely there to be observed and studied, in a detached manner, so that we may be able to use them for our own purposes. And we see how our Enemy is using them, literally orchestrating them, towards its own peculiar ends.

It's that end that we don't like.

(Vol. XIII, #12 -Dec, 1984)

5.20 Ripple #1 : Gun Control

My third or fourth thought after the news was broken to me about the assassination attempt on Reagan was that the really jittery and guilt-ridden System bureaucrats will

go all-out using this as leverage to try and cram through some antigun legislation. Without exception, all the paid whores within the media picked up the call. The best example was seen on "Sixty Minutes" soon after the incident. They used two Republican Congressmen, one as Devil's Advocate and the other as Conservative Clay Pigeon. Together with the Jewish "moderator," they "discussed the issue." The one opposing anti-gun legislation happened to be from Ohio and used all the typical Conservative arguments which skirted the real point entirely. The one favoring anti-gun legislation was more to the point. He kept harping away on "fifty million handguns out there." (For the record, anybody who'd even use the term "handgun" has got to have some pantywaist in his makeup somewhere and I use the term "pantywaist" only advisedly because I have a much more descriptive four-letter word in mind. Any man with a knowledge of and a respect for weaponry - and therefore someone qualified to speak on the issue - will use the term sidearm or shortarm. The first time you use their terminology - concocted by intellectual queers - you've lost the issue!)

But the one favoring "gun control," who was from California , spoke like a brother to the one from Ohio when he said that unless those "fifty million handguns" were removed from circulation and if the current trend continued unchecked, then the both of them would soon be targets of other assassins. And that jewel went out over network television at prime time. But I wonder how many caught its meaning. The move towards "gun control" stems from the FEAR of ruling structure that revolution may be in the wind, coupled with the fact that we are the most heavily armed populace in the world, thank God! Precisely like the so-called "bussing issue," taken at its face it makes no sense, can't be justified, is unworkable and as far as its stated goals are concerned, is a flat failure. The stated purpose of "gun control" is to curb crime. But the real point of it is that THEY ARE SCARED OF US!

Why doesn't somebody among the Conservative debaters look one of these bastards in the eye and ask, "Exactly what are you afraid of and why?."

If they want it, they're going to have it. Never doubt that. Nobody is in favor of bussing but it remains the "law of the land" nevertheless. If they want it, they'll have it! And none of the tried-and-disproven Conservative methods of opposing naked tyranny will even slow it down. So don't waste your time. We must expect it. Just be ready. Look at what prohibition did for Al Capone. I can hardly wait!

(Vol. X, #5 -May, 1981)

5.21 A Breed Apart

"The mightiest counterpart to the Aryan is represented by the Jew." These are the words of Adolf Hitler writing in Mein Kampf. One is immediately struck by a hidden or little-noticed implication contained in that short declaration - the vast difference in numbers between Aryans and Jews for them yet to be "mighty counterparts." What else can this imply other than not everyone counts? We who have spent years within the Movement are aware that the Jews, as a race, are elitists and think of themselves as such. This would mean then that most Jews matter in affairs of Jewry - that Jews, on average, represent themselves very well and in ways that count.

Aryans, or Whites, on the other hand, as we have seen, by and large have abdicated not only their world role but their individual roles as members of the Great Race, to the point where the Race is now only "great" in so far as its past and potential are concerned. But in terms of hard reality, such things as "past" and "potential," together with 50 cents, will get you a cup of coffee. How it got that way has been treated thoroughly in thousands of pages included in dozens of thick volumes put out by the Movement's best authors so we need not delve into it here. The only

concern is what steps are to be taken to correct the situation.

What we have on the national and world stage today is a situation that fits Hitler's statement far closer than when it was written in 1924. Numerically - as far as those who count are concerned - true Aryans just about equate Jews and this parity in terms of the battle for eternal stakes lends a light to the gravity and finality of the thing seldom before seen. The rest, as Nietzsche said, are merely humanity, the gray masses representing nothing but inertia. Thousands of years ago the Jews spelled out their own estimation of these types: "Goyim," or cattle, to be grazed, milked and, finally, slaughtered. Can we argue this?

We view the current status of the world conflict this way: yes, there are two mighty counterpart forces at work in America and in the world - the forces of Life and the forces of Death. The Life forces represent an upward path toward, as Nietzsche put it. Godlike humanity. The Death forces merely seek now to make the cesspool, which they have in fact created, one of an irremediable nature. We must know that we fight for Life, for Revolution, as a matter of COURSE and not as a matter of choice or of reaction to anything. Our Program fulfilled will mean the rehabilitation and rejuvenation of Whites whereas the ongoing depredations of Jewish-Capitalism will finally eradicate them altogether.

They themselves are unaware of this and, in any case, couldn't care less. And this, in turn, means that we, like the Jews, must come to view ourselves as an elite, as a BREED APART from any other, because it is our DESTINY to do so. The Jew fights for his destiny in the same way... which is the only way his course can be explained or understood without, as did Commander Rockwell, looking upon it as purely insane.

(Vol. XI, #9 -Sept., 1982)

5.22 Smashing the Pig System

To make the critical distinction between ourselves and Marxists or plain anarchists, we must face that there has been no government that has been of, by and for White people since 1945. Conservative types and "fair dealers" were content to allow "good" aliens to man sensitive posts and make policy as long as they did their utmost to keep profit margins high. More reactionary conservatives railed at the thought of "creeping socialism," "creeping liberalism," etc., as the price the so-called "leaders" were willing to pay for the continued services of the master money manipulators. But they all rested their cases on the democratic system, the two primary political parties, the "free press," etc., to ultimately set everything right somehow. Of course, the U.S. government ceased to be White even before the outbreak of the First World War as the very smallest number of alien infiltrators had succeeded by that time in deranging the entire meaning and thrust of government away from being the servant of the people and even away from being pro-American in world dealings. From that humble beginning it has grown into the monster that it is today.

With that as our setting we turn our focus to what was transpiring in the news during late October with regard to the bombings and robberies carried out by different Leftist/Black outfits that hadn't been heard from since the 1960's. Names and racial/political orientation are irrelevant actually because we are no longer concerned with the "menace" and "bogeyman" kick of the Sixties and we are through with conservative reaction. The point is that SOMEBODY HIT THE SYSTEM! And that is all that counts.

Even during their heyday in the Vietnam era we rightly termed them "Phony Revolutionaries" as they merely made a public spectacle out of what the traitors in Congress and the rest of the government were quietly making into national policy. Who lost Vietnam? Jerry Rubin or System

scumbags all the way from Kennedy to Ford and all the big and little ones in between? Jews like Rubin and Hoffman and dozens of others probably knew exactly what they were doing as demonstrated by their recent maneuvers but hundreds of thousands of duped, liberalized White youths did not. Furthermore, millions of Blacks - to the contrary - did know what the likes of these Jews were up to and, if anything, were a thousand times more sincere (if violently anti-White) than the SDS (Students for a Democratic Society), Yippie types. In the end it is questionable who the biggest dupes were however.

The most rabid among these groups idealized every move they made as being directed against the very vital innards of what they viewed as the "White Racist" society. We did not and still do not take them lightly because, after all, it is the sentiment that counts. But you and I know that this is anything else but a "White Racist" society. It is a cesspool of miscegenation. So when they attack in earnest, physically, what is it that they attack? They attack Big Brother whether they know it or like it or not. They attack their very Patron Saint! This is known as falling for your own propaganda. It is the old "Frankenstein" story. Rubin once wrote that the fallacy of the Conservatives and the Right in trying to deal with those like himself was in their creating and aura of a gigantic menace which in reality didn't exist but yet generated a very real void effortlessly filled by these shirt-tail bolsheviks. Does such a void exist today and for whom has it been tailored?

Each of us knows how they howl, march and protest against "racism," the Klan and the Nazis to this day. They have even lately taken to saying that Blacks have actually lost some of the ground gained after 1965. But it is glaringly clear that pro-Black discrimination rampages up and down this land like a steamroller gone wild. Each of you knows how impotent the traditional Right Wing has become. Yet, to the Left, Enemy #1 remains "Racism." That is the situation and it is one of the prime reasons we must

stick by our guns just as Commander Rockwell insisted from the beginning and NEVER shrink from the use of our rightful name and rightful symbol, the Swastika - for who and what more vividly represents this huge and terrible "ogre" than Nazis and the Swastika? The point is that, even while they declare us to be the primary foe, our very non-presence denies them the opportunity of getting at us. That is the effective result though they - after several cautious glances about - like to say that they won't "allow" us to appear. We, on the other hand, are aware that plain redneck stupidity has merely run its full course.

These psyched-up Reds - and especially the agitated Blacks - can't be expected to lie dormant forever and you can only hit what you can see. One of the cornerstones of our strategy is to make ourselves the most unattractive target for these peripheral rowdies. We'd rather see the System take it on the chin instead. In deciding who your enemy really is you must take into account that an opponent is only dangerous to you if he holds some kind of power over you. Groups like the PLP (Progressive Labor Party), etc., can't affect us in the slightest unless we provide them with an opening. The Big Brother System is another matter. THERE IS THE ENEMY!! It is our worst enemy in the entire world!

If a bunch of Black Nationalists rob a Brinks truck, if they kill some System Pigs, WHO CARES? Money is the lifeblood of the System so let the Blacks, or anyone else who cares to, open up a damned artery! Any Pig killed by a Black or Communist Revolutionary is one Pig you may be sure will not come after YOU one night with a nice, neat Federal warrant.

It is a dirty, rotten shame that it has to be left up to the likes of Blacks and bowlegged Jewish agitators to hit the Pig System but, damn it, SOMEBODY'S GOT TO DO IT! So wish 'em lots o' luck because this is serious, deadly business and twenty years of bitter experience has shown us that all the piety and all the law and order bullshit of the

past has gotten us NOWHERE!

(Vol. X, #12 -Dec, 1981)

5.23 Thanks - But No Thanks

For the first time in six or seven years, I had to decline the twice-annual engagements to speak before combined classes of political science students in an auditorium at Worthington, Ohio. I had usually been scheduled each Fall and Spring and this had been going on since the birth of SIEGE (1981) and just before. The very first appearance was made by one old-time Movement "leader" to whom I acted as an escort. While that first time was "dynamic" to say the very least, it had also within the first five minutes or so totally alienated the entire audience. As with the handling of that, the publication of SIEGE and any number of other independent endeavors, I felt pretty certain that I was unable to bungle it any worse myself.

One third individual who had been with us on that initial occasion, but who dropped out after the second or third, gave as his reason the fact that "nothing was coming out of it." But since when has ANYTHING "come out of" any standard Movement activity? Was that ever the point? If it was, then we must really love going after failure and winning it, aces high. At any rate, that was never my reason for going back year after year. My purposes were always self-contained, ends to themselves. One other complaint that I got from this other person was his reminders of the "dangers" that, someday, might be waiting for me. Turns out that it was I who had the long wait because "they" never did show up despite the fact that I carried on alone.

My reasons for continuing with these speaking invitations over the past years included a very old, deep-seated desire not to allow - when I was able to do something about it - the Leftists to hog the show with regard to show-

ing young minds the political alternatives that exist. I did it to "show the colors," so to speak. Also, and even though I had by that time fully entered the strategy of the armed, underground struggle and held no illusions that anyone could or would be "recruited," I kept up these appearances in order to keep myself in form, in the habit of addressing large audiences made up entirely of fresh people and not Right Wing types. Finally, as I had deliberately cut myself off from the mainstream of Movement personalities and activities, I sincerely enjoyed the intellectual exercise, especially when it came to the period of questions and answers with the audience.

But aside from all this, it was undeniable that there was no productivity whatsoever in these speaking engagements. It was also undeniable that a certain risk did exist although I would have to class it with the same risk one takes every morning in getting out of bed. Therefore, and in accordance with a set of new rules decided upon here in the opening weeks of this year, I concluded to terminate this aspect of things. No gain, no loss. Just a hole plugged. The significance of that should become clearer as you read on into the following segments.

(Vol. XV, #4 -Apr., 1986)

5.24 Send In the Clowns

Only one thing did come out of those speaking appearances, which numbered about fourteen spread over the last seven years. Approximately three and a half years ago, at the conclusion of a typical address and as part of the usual group of those who'd come to discuss some topic one-on-one with me at the podium, an individual introduced himself and began with statements of praise for what I had to say, expressions of fear that it might be true and the amazement that I was willing and able to stand there and successfully exchange barbs with the few hecklers who made themselves known from time to time. Slight

of stature, racially good, well-spoken and presenting a professional social image, he insisted on giving me his name and address in hopes of getting together at a later time in order to discuss matters at greater length and detail. Not just one or two things, but everything about this guy told me he wasn't for real. He had "agent" written across his forehead. I readily agreed to meet.

True to his word, the contacts were made and a long series of meetings began which didn't change in their essence for the next two years. He had it all well covered: he had been in the audience that day as, through a daughter who attended that school, he heard I was going to appear. He was a ready-made "sympathizer" and had all the right come-ons and come-backs. He was a few years younger than myself and, from experience several years before in the same county of Ohio , I guess they knew they could never get me to fall for a racial lowlife. Trouble was that, immediately after I cut off dealings with and practices of the "normal" Right Wing, I commented to one associate that, henceforth, for the authorities to send in one of their clowns, they'd be compelled to do so accompanied by a full brass band. For there could no longer be any hope of sneaking someone in.

This was a circumstance handled in a manner that is not advisable for most to try. Though only one person was laboring under any illusions - HIM, thinking that he was taking me in - he was DAMNED GOOD at what he thought he was doing and no doubt could have made terrific mileage had he hit a regular group of the Movement. He was the dream of the "mass strategy" set. And he was the kind of which Commander Rockwell spoke when he would taunt the Washington, D.C. office of the FBI to please send him more of. The free dinners, free gifts, cash contributions and subscriptions, etc., that I received over the three year period, when added up, would have to be formidable. It's only worth mentioning in passing now because they weren't able to hang me on anything. Other-

wise, I assure you, none of it is worth it. Very basically, I wanted to find out what they wanted to know. Plus the material support didn't hurt. It was sort of a tightrope walk.

Since you just don't get genuine support like this, the question becomes: what makes a good agent? He looks and acts good. He talks a good line. He's ready with the cash. He's ready with the goods and services. He wants to help, to be involved. I guess at this point we part company with the credibility-building phase and get down to the infiltration proper. He pretended to know a little but he wanted to know a lot. He really wanted to know about the Manson connection. After a few months and at one meeting at a restaurant where I had a friend with me, he inquired of my friend, after I had excused myself from the table, what types of weapons did I have. And one other unique thing: as part of both building credibility and prying their way in, good agents will go to work on their intended victim's vanity and ego. I feel very honored because this guy was a licensed pilot and took me on many a pleasing junket into the wild blue. All this just to impress little, old me.

Maybe he or his superiors began to get the feeling I was a dead end as I was using up somebody's money and time and supplying only what could be gleaned from reading Movement publications. At any rate, he disappeared for a period of months. I never attempted contacting him just as I had never bothered to check into him or any of his covers. Why bother? I was sure in my own mind he was bogus and hostile and played things accordingly at all times. I could effectively do no more at that stage. Details were details and my resources at uncovering such things were not even at par with their ability to conceal them.

Then of course came the beginning of 1985 and the explosion onto the national scene of The Order. This transformed more than one thing in the affairs of the Movement. Suddenly, he was back on the telephone wanting

to get together again. He had been away in Florida, he said. This time he wanted to get to know the different groups, and, through me and the use of airplanes, travel and meet the various leaders. At the same time he began propositioning me with money-making schemes - involving the planes - that centered around hopping state lines for the purposes of evading taxes. Finally, in an effort to get something all set up, he arranged a meeting between me and the man he was supposedly going to fly these runs for. Basically, I was greeted by an older, sharper version of himself at the runway, piloting a plane twice the size of anything he had ever brought himself before.

The two of them flew me several hundred miles away for a quick lunch. At the lunch they kept talking taxes and ways to get out of them. (They had already obviously despaired of ever suckering me on illegal weapons or acts of violence.) As a prelude to this however, their scenario was to include my helping the first agent in his bid to win points and secure this lucrative flying job with his prospective boss, agent two. He told me to give him a "big build-up" to this new guy when he was away from us at one point. Like clockwork, the first agent excused himself from the table leaving me and the second one alone. And, like clockwork, the second agent pointedly asked me how well I knew agent number one. The truth was that I had known him on and off for three years. One would surely think that one person gets to know - or thinks he gets to know - another person in a period of time like that. My pointed response was, "Not very well at all." After a pleasant and uneventful return flight home, we parted company with smiles, handshakes and waves. I haven't seen or heard from either of them since.

My own opinion? As I said, that final meeting was clearly intended to be either the firm start or the final finish of something. And who was the older man who piloted the twin-engine cabin cruiser in the sky? The direct superior of the younger man, agent number one. He was there to

size me up for himself after the former's three year job of groundwork. And my answer to his question was all he needed to hear in order to know what his young friend didn't see.

(Vol. XV, #4 -Apr., 1986)

5.25 Skee-Rooed

While still in the sky with this pair, my thoughts were of a situation in transformation. It was now serious. While chuckling to myself over the very thought of a spectacle such as this one, I knew from experience that one plant can be no more than an informant while two or more can be, and usually are, a set-up. I knew and finally acknowledged to myself that I was to going to have to do what I had been toying with ever since the first contact by the younger agent. I would have to check them out.

Having no concrete reason to believe they wouldn't attempt to proceed with their plan involving me, I telephoned an attorney whose acquaintance I had made while helping with the defense of an entrapment case in 1979. The men concerned had been infiltrated, set up and entrapped first (and significantly enough for a period of three years) by one agent and then, at the critical stage, by several and had been convicted in federal court and served four years in a federal penitentiary for having done NOTHING. This particular attorney - the sharpest and best I've witnessed, "Perry Mason" included - I knew had been deeply chagrined at having lost the case to the prosecution despite overwhelming evidence that the whole thing had been conceived, engineered and instrumented by POLICE agents, and despite a BRILLIANT defense. Furthermore, it had all happened just before "Abscam" and certainly before DeLorean. Had it happened afterward, as I told him when I re-contacted him, he'd most surely have won. Aside from all this, the man had impressed me with the speed and thoroughness with

which he had dug out the background on the prime agent involved in this entrapment case. From absolute zero to a complete sketch in about twenty minutes from the time we first met and I supplied him with the agent's cover name and a photograph of him. It seems this attorney had been an FBI man before taking up law and, since our last meeting, had served as a municipal judge. And he agreed to help me now without hesitation and without fee.

What he found out was that the first agent was a licensed private investigator in the State of Ohio, including the name of the agency for which he worked. Plus the fact that he had turned state's witness with information he'd been paid by the defense to collect in a rape case the year before. And so my suspicions were confirmed. The attorney also felt the situation serious enough to warrant hiring a private investigator of our own in order to learn why I was being watched and exactly who was footing the bill as this was a private business. The attorney's services were free but to retain an investigator would cost five-hundred dollars going in. At that point, with this man knowing my story, I felt my ass was sufficiently covered even if the agents made a reappearance. Naturally, I wanted to know what was behind all this. If I were to scrimp and save, I might have been able to come up with the five-hundred but I had two afterthoughts: first, to tell the agents to go to hell and forget the whole thing now that the joke was over; second, since this affair did involve the Movement and I was only in a cockpit position, I'd go to the Movement and request help in turning one around on the System for a change.

This final afterthought I decided was the best course by far. Right away I ruled out a general appeal because I have seen from experience just how dismally those turn out and this was far too important to trifle around with. So I settled upon a handful of Movement leaders upon whom to appeal, significantly the same group I had been

watching over the years and placing increasingly high hopes in as well as the same ones that the agent had expressed the greatest interest in my helping him get close to. The System and I seemed to be noticing the same things and, certainly, by all this, these men had a very real and vested interest in cooperating with me in order to not only protect all of us but score a strong victory for the Movement as well in a great show of working unity. Split amongst this group, the dollar amount called for was practically insignificant.

Remember, these were considered by both the System and myself as THE BEST, those most effective, most dangerous to the System and, therefore, most worth watching. And the response to the urgent appeal that went out via certified mail, with copies of the attorney's letter attached? ZERO. After a time, I received ONE polite response from one of these men, and that was all. The rest chose to IGNORE it completely. And while this was in progress, they were all lamenting the fatal damage done to The Order by these very same types of infiltrators. Agents who were in operation at the same time as Thomas Martinez (the man who informed on and later testified in court against members of The Order), etc., who were working their way into different Movement circles, the same types as had sent who-knows-how-many others to prison or to death, and who were STILL AROUND and active after the climax with The Order, doing their level best to try to move in and wreck what was left of the Movement, lest it might produce still other organized revolutionaries.

In essence, I had asked the Movement the same identical kind of question as that senior agent had asked of me at that final luncheon date. The answer was given and in no unmistakable terms.

I was disgusted but not surprised. I had known all along that when you are in any kind of trouble, as far as the "Movement" is concerned, you are just plain SKEE-ROOED! In twenty years of all kinds of trouble, I had known better

than to call upon the Movement for help. This time it could have been the worst jam I was ever in - it had all of the potentialities. But, instead of falling into a System trap, I worked things to where it could have been a MOVEMENT TRAP for the System! Instead of crying for help out of a mess, I was inviting AID in prosecuting an offensive type operation. And you can be sure, by the result, that I have been thanking what gods there may be ever since that it had not been a case of my ass in the sling!

Just be sure it never happens to you.

(Vol. XV, #4 -Apr., 1986)

5.26 Thanks - But No Thanks... Again

As stated a few segments back, this year saw the first time I have felt compelled to decline offers to promote Movement exposure. Last month I mentioned the cancellation of the speaking engagements, this month it is about a direct approach by the press here locally for an interview.

The last time any dealing with the press here was had, it was on account of a prominent Movement personality known internationally. Since we were all "publicity hounds" then, by both bent and profession, I telephoned the local paper's news room and informed them of his presence in town. "So what?" was the response I received. This being a small town anyway and my being a person who doesn't forget, when John Hinckley shot Reagan and this paper had wire service photos of an individual purported to be Hinckley but who was not, I didn't bother saying a word about it.

Last year Universal Order, Chillicothe, and my own name appeared in nationally circulated periodicals. The local paper - as I later found out - didn't catch any of it and I, for my part, wasn't interested in bringing it to their atten-

tion.

Then suddenly, in January, I was forcefully approached, later wined and dined, in the hopes that I would not only grant this paper an interview but a photo spread as well. I must confess the old temptation arose and at one brief point I had made up my mind to do it: the evening I had bumped into an enemy of mine in a downtown drug store and had thought that would be a novel way to remind him and the rest just who they had made an enemy of.

But within twenty-four hours I had thought better of it. Several personal pleadings from those closest to me plus my own better judgment finally caused me to rule it out entirely. As for my enemies, those distant as well as more current, I had already successfully defeated them at the time of the challenge and had permanently confounded their plans. I am a man of revenge but I am also a realist. I will not sacrifice myself for the sake of any punitive measure, large or small. As Manson would pointedly ask, "Are you ready to die?" Because if you aren't ready to die over this or that particular issue, then you'd best let it ride.

Besides, this would have been merely blowing smoke, serving a warning. And, serious as I am, I believe in doing neither. Let's face it, that story, any such story, would have come out just like a veiled threat to these stupid yokels who understand nothing. Today I am in better shape and position and have more "in"s than I ever had as a "mass strategy" act. The story would have blown most of all that, and for what? So these fools would have something to gaggle about for the next ten years or so. (I say 'ten years' because to this day people tell me tales from when, in 1974, "the Nazis" had a booth at the county fair. They don't know me as the person who organized the first openly Nazi county fair booth.)

They could scarcely conceal their upset with me in their publisher's office when I broke it to them that I would have to decline their generous offer. About the best they could

do to try and spite me was to coolly inform me that should anything involving me come across the wire services, there'd be nothing I could do to prevent them from printing it in their paper. True enough, as far as it went. But then they had missed everything else that had come across the wire, and lately I follow my new policy of "run silent, run deep." Unless I'm grossly mistaken, they've missed their opportunity.

Then finally there is a quick, fleeting consideration: it had only been a matter of a few weeks since I had for all practical purposes shut the door on the spy game someone or some agency had been running on me for a three-year period. The timing and the newspapers insistence were both a bit too "high" for me. But take it or leave it as you will.

(Vol. XV, #5 -May, 1986)

5.27 Spooksville

The first time as a kid anyone samples boxing in the ring, one of the first things his instructor will tell him is, "Expect to be hit." And not lightly tapped either but clobbered as hard as his opponent - just as determined NOT to be hit and to win the match himself - can manage. But hit he will be until he masters the art gradually. If he is too faint-hearted, he will flee the ring at once. If he is too inept, he will get his brains beaten out. But if he is a healthy, normal specimen then Nietzsche's maxim will prevail in his case. He will feel the blows when they land but he will learn that blows are to be warded off. He will learn not to "lead with his chin" just to impress anyone that he can "take it." Above all, he will master himself and will not allow himself to be "spooked" either by his opponent or by the image of what might happen. For to allow oneself to be "spooked" is to concede defeat before the real fight begins.

When antagonism leads to conflict, and most especially when one antagonist is an old, well-established, deeply-entrenched System while the other is a young, bantam-weight revolutionary movement, then the fight is going to be heavily one-sided throughout much of its duration. The enormous body fat of the System will absorb the brunt of our best blows while any backhanded swat from the System if allowed to connect - can send us reeling off our feet. One thing however: the blows we have felt in the past are truly about as hard as can be felt, for the System's attacks, for the most part, have been and can be expected to remain on the individual, personal level. To attack us as a Movement, as a Party, would be a great strategic mistake for the System and they well know it. It would provide for us the mass forum we could never manage for ourselves. It would make us a public cause. It would also be a strong unifying factor and that they cannot afford. They will continue to keep it to a "criminal" level, attacking us singly or in the smallest groups in order to make the pickings easy and to prevent a political spectacle.

This being the case then, it is up to the Movement to better learn HOW, WHEN & WHERE to aim and deliver its blows. We've been leading with our chins for the past twenty-odd years and it's time to stop. The fall taken for a federal conspiracy charge without basis would be no harder that one with a basis to it. A trip to the penitentiary for the deaths of a half-dozen racial enemies would be no longer or worse than a trip for the deaths of hundreds. The consequences for the wounding of one or several System bureaucrats are about the same as they would be for killing them. However, none of this is the actual point.

The first time something goes wrong, you can blame others. The second time it goes wrong, you can only blame yourself. Never make the same mistake twice. If you can help it, never make it once. The rule is that once burned, twice shy. It only means keeping your hand out of the fire, not staying clear of the kitchen. The System wants

- depends upon - INTIMIDATION. They count on fear and division to keep an increasingly alienated and sullen population subjected. Don't get "spooked," get SHARP! Rise and fight again with the experience you have gained.

My greatest experience as a young novice in the ring with the System landed me in the Cincinnati Workhouse for six months in the early 1970's. (By contrast, my "blow" took less than sixty seconds.) However, today's course was set in that cell block. I recall walking along that block, among a population half Black, and thinking to myself what a setting this was for one to end up a political effort. But the fact was that the previous effort had led there, with no result, and, upon release, could lead there again, also without result. And I recall in the next moment looking upward those six stories of prison cells, in that dungeon dating from the Civil War, toward the roof of the place where the pigeons flew about freely, and knowing right then that when I walked out of there the following year I'd be set on a new course. Hand-in-hand with that larger experience were many smaller ones of a day-to-day nature - perhaps the most indicative of these was the comment made by one Black prisoner as our group was being herded aside for a surprise "shakedown," "Don't they know that this only forces us to become sharper?"

For most in the traditional Racialist Right, the feeling that the police have eyes in the backs of their heads must be gotten over. It is true that we have today what Tommasi correctly saw as a "Big Brother Electronic Surveillance Society" but I would maintain that it's still not omniscient or omnipresent (and the technology even has the effect of making Big Brother's Pigs spoiled and lazy). Big Brother has up till now (and probably always shall) depended upon, number one, our own stupid goof-ups and, number two, "Uncle Toms" and other species of babbling idiots in society, for the effectiveness of his investigations, detections, arrests and prosecutions. And these are some very age-old tactics and can be combated in equally simple,

age-old ways. Determination plus guts plus smarts equals an effective and successful Revolutionary Movement.

(Vol. XI, #8- Aug., 1982)

5.28 Biting The Bullet

I've just stated that your first time up against the Big Brother System - just like a brand new boxer's first time in the ring - isn't likely at all to be a winner. In fact, the first several times, one is likely to fall flat. We recalled that it was Nietzsche who said, "That which does not destroy me only makes me stronger," but we have to include the unspoken proviso that says, obviously, if you take a hard enough blow from the System to the point where you are more or less permanently incarcerated or otherwise seriously handicapped, you can count yourself effectively out. It has been observed that the road to the palace leads through the dungeons, and Commander Rockwell changed that to read that the road to the White House leads through the jails. We also said that the object is to deliver our blows and yet avoid the jails at all costs. We've said that in the event of an arrest, you shouldn't expect to be shown any mercy (and nor shall we show it on the day the tables are turned). We've seen cases which demonstrate that System persecution can and does make the sufferer stronger and sharper as a result. I've experienced it myself where such things can provide the opportunity for new commitment and new beginning. We've said that, when it comes, it is your duty to take it like a man.

The final thing to discuss on this matter is the personal decision of just what and how much is acceptable. Robert Miles, in his FROM THE MOUNTAIN newsletter, advised NEVER let them put you in their prisons. Prison is one of the hardest realities. When faced with the certainty or strong likelihood of going to prison, one of the most difficult decisions is whether to submit and hope you will come out alive and in one piece or whether to resist, ei-

ther by going completely underground or by dying in a final act of supreme defiance. These are the things each and every revolutionary must have already carefully sorted out in his mind well in advance of when such a situation may arrive.

The cases of James Earl Ray and Joseph Paul Franklin are illustrative of what, to me, would be totally unacceptable. On the other hand we see Rudolf Hess and Charles Manson bearing up quite well and admirably as it is their belief that suicide under conditions of mere confinement is unmanly and dishonorable. Michael Pearch and Fred Cowan chose death in their gun fights with police, rather than a life - and death - in hellish prisons. One circumstance that does very definitely make the prospect of even minimal confinement appear outside the bounds of consideration is the thought of prison after having not struck a significant enough blow at the Enemy first. In short, prison as a result of failure, as a result of inaction. I know I could not tolerate the idea for myself.

The mark of a true revolutionary movement is that its members make their own choice as a matter of proper course as duty and circumstances dictate. They avoid situations where their actions are governed by stimuli applied by the System, such as pressure and fear. Proper decisions are seldom made under such sudden and always inopportune constraints. The revolutionary moves FIRST. Decide what your course shall be well in advance. Have your plan well laid so that the possibility of arrest, imprisonment or untimely death may be reduced to a minimum. It is an inescapable reality that the Underground must be built, the Underground Army, and as any student of warfare knows, an army of volunteers far surpasses one of fugitives. As a sudden fugitive, your chances of successfully adjusting to and functioning within an underground environment are tremendously reduced. As a volunteer, you first prepare and then choose the time and place.

In revolution the price of failure generally is death. So whatever you do and whatever course you choose, don't sell yourself cheap. MAKE IT COUNT!

(Vol. XI, #8 -Aug., 1982)

5.29 Retreat To Reality

The talk is big regarding a White Redoubt in the U.S. Northwest where, it is said even today, FBI, etc., don't care to venture. The reality of this is looming larger every day as things deteriorate and even this quiet spot in Ohio begins to lose more and more credibility as a place to dig in and hang on while the storm rages overhead. I remind each of you of what has been said before: just because we may be part of a Movement in opposition to all this insanity does not mean we are or shall be somehow magically immune to any of it when things break full force. It was also said that an organization which does not plan for its future isn't likely to have one.

Those who want to LIVE and possibly go on later to make a significant IMPACT on the course of national and world affairs are going to have to strategically withdraw from grandiose designs of what might have been and surrender all illusions of what should be. For there is only what IS and that forever remains harsh reality.

(Vol. XII, #1 -Jan., 1983)

5.30 Survival

In the past I've spoken on the phoniness of the "survivalist" syndrome as one of the latest Right Wing escapist fads. But actual survival is no joke. Naked facts of life are taken into account when survival is spoken of in earnest. Where are you going to find food, water, shelter, heat, medicines, weapons and ammunitions in a world collapsed? If, for example, the trucking industry shuts down -

for whatever reason - the cities will begin to starve within two weeks. And, for another example, should Big Brother's Pigs be unable to control rioting and looting, that figure could drop to two days. Are you located in a city and dependent on centralized electricity, gas, water? These things will be OFF the first few hours of a general collapse. When we spoke of real survival before, we began by saying that the city is no place to be, now and especially later.

It's not getting any easier even in these "normal" times. Again, gradualism at work. Most evenings this time of year one can watch on the news of how more and more laid-off working families and old people cannot afford to heat their homes. There are the (as yet) isolated cases of those freezing to death. What's the difference between a gradual emergency and a sudden one? Only that you are robbed of the chance to react appropriately and effectively. Meeting mortgages, rents, buying food, etc.- it's the same now for most: a day-to-day struggle for existence. And how much more can the situation tolerate before it goes over the brink? Primary to survival, to my way of thinking, is that at least out in the countryside you stand a CHANCE. Beyond that, it is up to YOU how well you prepare for the day when the point of no return is reached. And, as I said before, one of the things the Movement has done a commendable job of has been making available a large amount of very good survival literature. Buy it! Read it! Use it!

(Vol. XII, #1 -Jan., 1983)

5.31 Before It's Too Late

No, this has nothing to do with the clock ticking out on the White Race. This has to do with luck running out on each member of the Movement individually. This hits home. How many of you have ever been arrested... for anything? How many have had to fight law suits? How

many have fought in the streets against the Enemy? How many have been injured or jailed as a result? How many have gone without food or heat? How many have lived on the run? Or try something simple: how many have been personally smeared in the press? Given any one of these things, the average individual would break and run, would sell out his own grandmother in order to try and escape his own medicine. And, given any one of these things, if the consequences could not be avoided, the average individual would crack.

The Pig System knows this and depends upon it in its day-to-day workings. It could be said in complete truth that only swine could be ruled by a Pig System. Members and adherents of the Movement love to borrow from Nietzsche his famous passage, "That which does not destroy me only makes me stronger." The problem with that is it is too big an "IF." The type of personal, one-on-one trial, the kind of sudden shock so well described by Commander Rockwell in *This Time the World* ninety-nine percent of the time DOES accomplish precisely what it is intended to do: utterly crush any resistance or opposition. These soft, flabby - outwardly and inwardly - swine can't take it; hell, they can't even take the *thought of it!*

This is one of the few things that causes me worry. On me they've tried everything except killing me and so I stopped worrying about myself long ago. But I do worry about what might happen when and if one or a combination of the things I opened this segment with was tried against a broad enough section of the Movement all at once. Certainly, a separating of the wheat from the chaff would occur but what happens if there are only a half-dozen kernels of wheat left? I worry because I am certain that the Movement in general ISN'T ready for precisely this very contingency. Would enough men be left after a sudden and hard System attack to be able to go on to form an effective underground to strike back? (Because I am also certain that no real underground will be formed until

after the System has struck.)

All I can say for myself is that I've been lucky. All my trials came one at a time, pretty evenly spaced out, and I was able - if sometimes only barely - to overcome each of them and to gain strength and self-reliance from them. But I do worry about the rest. I've known and encountered so few really "spit in the eye" types within our ranks that the thought of the after-effects of the shit hitting the fan scares me. And this could even take-the form of a general System collapse, instead of a System attack, which, as I've said in the past, would be as punishing on us as it would be on anybody else. Yet it is a collapse we must fight for and an attack that we must expect. To do less, to expect or to desire less, is to be unreal.

On the subject of unreality, it would be totally unreal for me to say something like, "We must have training for our people." Must is the most overworked word in the Rightist vocabulary and is always, always the precursor to inaction. To say "we must" means we haven't and it means that, due to our sorrowfully factionalized, Mickey Mouse state of organization, we don't have the capability. That's the reality of the situation. And so it will come down to tests of individuals; Judgment Day when each will stand or fall alone. Those left standing might be able to put something together. For the rest, their worries will be all over. This is what's known as doing it the hard way, instead of taking advantage of the relatively calm times that now exist for training and toughening, but, as Commander Rockwell said, a coward will keep on backing away from a fight until he is literally backed up to a wall (or cliff). What then?

And all I can say for the former days of the American Nazi Party, in opposition to those who think it was a "waste of time," is that they provided some of the best experience and training possible for our field. We would sit around in those days during the Sixties and laugh about how we would tell our grandchildren, "I was a Nazi when it was

HARD to be a Nazi ." Hardly. We were Nazis when it was EASY to be Nazis but, because of that, we stand a better chance than most of living through the really hard times to come. To Commander Rockwell I give a salute for his priceless leadership. To all newcomers I say I'm sorry that Rockwell's successors did not strain every nerve, as he did, to keep the pressure up even when it did appear futile to do so. To them the best I can say is jump in and start to swim hard now. If you wait until the ship sinks, you'll most likely drown.

(Vol. XII, #12 -Dec, 1983)

5.32 Of Pigs and Professionals

"The only thing lower than niggers and Jews is police that protect them." Thus spoke Fred Cowan not long before he went out in his own blaze of glory, holed up in a building that was surrounded by police coming to the aid of some dead Negroes and a terrified Jewish boss who was hiding underneath a desk. His was a wry observation, a profoundly correct one and one that will live throughout time, as long as this revolution lives and is remembered.

We know how Commander Rockwell officially viewed police: with almost fawning worship and complete deference. This, on his part, was a monumental feat of revolutionary shrewdness and self-discipline. It was the correct stance for that time. But by the end of the Seventies, it was clear even to the most dense that the usefulness of maintaining a friendly, benign, stance towards professional law enforcement had been outlived. They, like the professional military, had their last chance to act and had blown it. Those who by then had not sold out, had been edged out and silenced or otherwise compromised. All that was left were eager and willing, professional Pigs.

Ever notice how only a certain mentality becomes a cop, or a professional soldier in these times? I've known

several who did both. They might be compared to decadent Rome's stoics were it not for their total lack of understanding or moral courage. They are gun fanatics, the law-and-order freaks and they have trouble getting girls. They are the most dangerous and irredeemable reactionaries. They are the System's hired hoods, the System's Pigs, and though the reactionary streak in them may at times cause them to sympathize with some of our program, they'll sell you out in a minute in the name of printed law.

It is comparatively well-known that the suicide rate among professional groups is highest among police. To be blunt they are neurotic, cowardly, self-righteous bullies and any comparison between them and the SS is enough to gag any real National Socialist, for these Pigs are not in the least bit idealistic or devoted to any cause whatsoever, save enforcing the printed law as it is handed down by tyrannical judges and sold-out politicians. What else, how else can we regard them except as a major facet of the Enemy? Conservatism and Pig-ism are the same: both enemies of revolution.

Devoid of real ethics and motivation, only two things keep the Pigs in power in this land: the mood and atmosphere set by the superabundance of the "Uncle Toms" I mentioned before and the continued existence of the economy. Despite any 21 st century line of electronic surveillance systems, the Pigs COULD NOT FUNCTION minus their finks, their informants. And were it not for the government's continued ability to pay them their wages - handed over by sheepish herds of taxpaying consumers - they'd quickly get out and take jobs better suited to them, like pumping gas or some other honest labor.

We can start to defeat them now, individually, simply by being SUPERIOR . Step one is to stop imagining that they have eyes in the backs of their heads or that they are all-seeing in any way. They are NOT as long as we stay away from stupid conspiracies and other compromising situa-

tions... and even more stupid TALK! Step two is to learn their silly little routine games which they play on every suspect and to know how to rebuff these at the time they are attempted. THAT is 90% of any encounter with the police. Third is to discipline ourselves to STAND FIRM against them even in the face of total personal disaster so that we ourselves and the revolution as a whole will not be further weakened or discredited.

Their power will gradually be overturned and destroyed through the increased lack of faith and interest on the part of the public as well as our own rock-solid opposition. Offensive tactics against them are entirely unwarranted and unnecessary now and for long into the future. Once under serious attack by them, of course, consider yourself a marked individual and proceed to kill as many of them as you can.

(Vol. XIII, #4 -April, 1984)

5.33 "The Pigs Are Your Friends"

"If there's trouble, call a cop." If you believe that, please stay away from me. That is a mentality that has to be stamped out. I realize that an entire segment of the population will probably have to be stamped out along with it, but nonetheless. The artificially created instinct to rely on police whenever extraordinary circumstances arise has made way for the "Uncle Tom" syndrome I have mentioned often in the past. Indeed, without this reliance upon a paid army in blue to handle your violent, extra-legal situations for you, no such "Uncle Tom" syndrome could have arisen at all. To the average person, the cop IS "Big Brother." The natural thing for them to do when the threat of trouble appears - or is even hinted at - is to go running to the Pigs with the story. Pigs may be Pigs but those who have truck with them are indeed SWINE.

What's been cultivated over the past century or so in

this country has been generation after generation of more or less adult children. Those who can perform certain jobs they are trained to do and generally live within Master's Rules but who cannot truly fend for themselves when it comes right down to jungle basics, the Law of Nature. Anyone steps out of line and it's "Call the police"; "Let the police handle it." And, on the opposite hand, they know that should they ever step out of line themselves, they will have to deal with the police. That is the outermost limit of their existence, their thought and their world. It never occurs to them, "What if the police are no more than tools of an evil, corrupt regime?"

Even among children however is the lingering animal (true) instinct that where there are police, there is trouble. People are nervous within the sight of cops, whether on the street or on the road. That's the reason for all the P.R. and such slogans as "The Police Are Your Friends." It works - up to a point - but within that lies all that is necessary to make their rule complete. They may not have the warmth and affection but they've got fear and respect. When it comes right down to it, results are all that count and the result of all this has been that we have a Big Brother Police State.

Looking at it from an objective standpoint and assuming for the moment their only job is to "fight crime," let's take in the facts. In the big cities we might even pity them for the spot they're in. They are fighting hard but they are fighting a losing battle. Mainly, they fight to hold their jobs and for the sake of appearances. Make no mistake, crime rules. In the smaller towns, like this one, they are good for two things: hassling young punks and busting old drunks. The unsolved murders and unreported (that is, reported but not released by the press) rapes are a bad joke. If you're assaulted or burglarized or vandalized, you're out of luck. Out of luck, that is, if you depend on the police and are willing to let it go at that. It is accepted that if you are robbed, you can forget ever recovering any of your

property, even assuming the culprits are apprehended. The tale - ridiculous but true - about handling it yourself and THEN calling the police getting you into bigger trouble than the crooks is reality.

In one or two times that people - unaware of the "aura" that surrounds this place - have tried to make my home and those who live in it victims of their crime, it has been handled strictly in a "free enterprise" fashion but with this revolutionary difference: police were NEVER called at any point, before or after. We live safe and we live free. Not only that, the whole valley here enjoys it as well.

Perhaps not everyone can handle it themselves. They, by definition, are dependent upon others for their lives. Not an enviable position. And dependent upon whom? Around here, it is commonly accepted that if you need a cop, call the nearest donut shop. It is a travesty that children and the elderly are thus "protected" in a land where the worst savages ever to have existed anywhere in history roam at large - as "citizens"- subsidized by the System. But if police are not worth much of a damn at doing the job they're supposed to do, what in the hell is it that keeps them busy and what are they really intended for?

Simply, they are Big Brother's first line of defense. Where the conditioning and the brainwash may fail, where the dope, the sex, the "thrills" fall short, where the monetary terrorism proves ineffectual and the person may step outside Master's Rules, that is where the true role of police becomes clear and obvious. Crime is universal, it is everywhere. It is even accepted as a way of life. Revolution, bucking Master's Rules, however, is not. It is an impossible task - within a "civilized" context - to fight crime in this country, things having gone as far as they have. Besides, the criminal element serves a definite purpose in Big Brother's plan, a purpose that we've discussed previously in SIEGE. The police are really there to step in when the truly extraordinary happens. And what is that other than any act of revolution, any act of "civil disobedience"?

5.34 Learning Not To Fuck Up

It may be construed as paranoid to come out and say that the police are only there to mess you up. If you exist as a truly "herd" animal, you might never experience any difficulty with them at all. You might live out your existence in total indifference. But even those types live with the ever-present risk that someday, somehow a Big Brother minion might decide it's time to cut one out of the herd for an impromptu slaughter. Maybe *a la* Amazon River where one is sacrificed to the voracious piranha. That is no existence for a real White Man. Those who decide NOT to follow Master's Rules will have to get sharp - physically and mentally - if they are going to long survive for, sooner or later. Big Brother will fix his sights on YOU.

Brushes and run-ins with the police do not have to end in disaster for the Cause and victory for the System. You must fully expect to have these brushes, often, and you must be prepared to handle them. You can either live for the Cause and fight for the Cause in a totally legalistic way and, when you must face the police, you can do so with the complete knowledge that you are perfectly clean. OR... you can choose to be part of the Lawless Breed and learn to become an Academy Award winning actor.

My own, personal set of morals - at least those few morals that I have fixed and permanent - will not allow me to advocate in a general way that anyone go the route of complete lawlessness. I don't want to see anyone victimized and I refuse to have a hand in their victimization. As was said in a previous segment, I consider myself among the luckiest individuals on earth for having bucked so many odds successfully for so long. Like the Vikings, I hold luck as something very real and sacred, almost as a science. Never abuse it or it will destroy you. When, through

your righteous actions, your bold and daring tactics, your chivalrous demeanor, etc., luck chooses to smile on you then you must do your part by LEARNING and profiting thus by each and every experience so that Lady Luck won't have to carry quite such a share of the burden next time. Instead of a dependent of luck, you'll become a partner.

Part of mastering self-discipline is the ability to know - in advance - what is stupid and what is not so as to be able to avoid doing anything stupid yourself. (It is stupid, by the way, to fall to pieces when run up against adversity, large or small.) I do not advocate this lifestyle for all because I know, I have experienced, how most can and will fall apart under a certain amount of stress - a ridiculously low amount, I might add. As kids, my gang and I used to get into all sorts of kid-style trouble. Some would crack the moment it appeared the jig was up. Others would crack wide open merely at the passage of time, even when nothing occurred and it would have seemed that we were absolutely in the clear. Some could be tricked, others could be scared. I must credit myself that, even as a child, I had pretty good composure. I wasn't an "incorrigible"- as that, in this context, describes a typical punk. Let us say that I was damned skillful and seldom caught. And when caught, I had the art of the next step, a possibly even more important step - CUTTING YOUR LOSSES.

YOU WILL BE CAUGHT! Remember this for it is a fact. Anyone who isn't a complete fool can expect to get away with some things for awhile without getting caught. It's an old story. They will keep it up and up until they overextend, develop a pattern or otherwise trip themselves up. Down swoops the System and personal disaster usually follows. As a kid, the rap may have been small but, as a revolutionary, the cost is life and/or liberty. You had better know how to cut your losses. Had Nixon known this, you'd never have heard of Watergate.

You must expect to be caught. This is a struggle against

an enemy who is in power everywhere and you are an OUTLAW. No one's skill and no one's luck can be expected to hold forever, in every case. Mine certainly hasn't. Yet, I suppose, one can look upon the ability to cut one's losses as the ability to end Game One and begin Game Two in order to gain one's own advantage. That takes skill and luck and judgment all by itself. It is this realization, when constantly borne in mind, that will lead you to exert extreme caution even while in the midst of what others surely would call the most daring and foolhardy of exploits. If you're not caught in the act of something, then you generally will have great room to maneuver later on, should anyone pickup your trail. It is here where you'll have to prove your gamesmanship because it will be a game in which the only real, permanent loser can be you!

When the term "Pig" is used, it applies not only to police but to any person or agency of authority within the System. And the term "crime" is the only blurb you can expect when it comes time for you to feel their inquisition; it applies to any act - large or small, violent or "white collar" - which goes outside the rules. So much can be summed up in so few words and basic principles. "Deprogramming" what the System has taught is where most difficulty is encountered. Taking CONTROL over one's thoughts, reactions and emotions makes up all of the rest. Beyond that, the rule must be to always, always act alone or in the smallest numbers possible. Next is to never talk - before, during or after. And "after" means FOREVER AFTER. Next is to leave no witnesses and no evidence to turn up later on.

All of these precautions may be taken and still, eventually, you WILL be before detectives or panels of investigation. You WILL be either under suspicion or under arrest eventually. Knowing or having a pretty good idea of the strength of the Pigs' case against you is of critical importance and you can only really know this through knowing yourself and being aware of all your own actions. Never forget the unbelievable number of those who are com-

pletely innocent but are broken and railroaded by professional techniques of interrogation, intimidation and, perhaps most dangerous of all, entrapment. Bluff, high-pressure and, surely, by "The Pigs Are Your Friends," "Let Us Help You" and so forth. That is tough enough. But going in to face an interrogation - a most dangerous and uncomfortable experience, I assure you, under any circumstances - when you yourself know you are guilty of what they are investigating or accusing you of is something else entirely.

Here is where it all either comes together or falls apart. I don't recommend trying this unless you know what you are doing. The word here is brinkmanship. You must know how much to admit, what to deny, where to be vague. You'll be asked to write your story out for comparison later on. You'll be asked to submit to polygraph examination. You'll be told you're sunk already. You'll be insulted and threatened. You'll be alone and surrounded by a room full of Pigs. Sometimes it will happen that friends, acquaintances and even family may have actually betrayed you. Scenarios of your life ending may pass before your eyes. Through it all, your composure must never slip for even a split second. At this precise moment, things are most critical.

It'll be the longest hour of your life and you'll probably be able to count on a good many of them. But if you can withstand the best that the police academy can dish out in that initial blitz, then you most likely have weathered the storm. A long war of nerves is far preferable to a short war of violence. If you walk away from that encounter a free man, then, most usually, the thing is reduced to a kind of sick, graveside game of "Mickey Mouse." This is the contest. The sight of a blubbering weakling, shaking, crying, babbling like an asshole is no contest at all.

One of the primary things to keep always in mind is that police have no magical powers; they are not omniscient. They depend on your foolishness and the cooperation of others - informants - to win their battles. If you ROB THEM

OF THESE by not making typical, idiotic mistakes and by not exposing yourself to needless vulnerability and betrayal, then you are ENTITLED to march into their lair like the Lord of the Earth and proceed to match wits with half-wits. The sensation of fear will never leave you, nor should it. It is there to help you. IT - not they - is your friend. It will do the most to keep you sharp and on your toes, alert and super-aware of what's around you. Tempered by the highest degree of self-control and self-discipline, fear will help make you a formidable beast of prey.

Perhaps the only appropriate bottom line to this was supplied by one who provided little else in his career with the Movement other than this comment, which I'll paraphrase here: "When it comes time for you to finally cash in your chips, you'll go out with a sense of deep satisfaction for having always kept one up on the forces of the Pig System." Keep it that way; live it that way.

(Vol. XIII, #4 -April, 1984)

6 Lone Wolves and Live Wires

"There arc no such things as desperate situations. Only desperate men.'

- Adolf Hitler

"Smash it! Crush it! Kill it!"

- George Lincoln Rockwell

."..pray for victory and not an end to the slaughter.'

- Joseph Tommasi

"For the wages of sin is death."

- Romans 6:23

6.1 Thank You Mr Director!

In late August the L.A. Times printed a story headlined, "FBI Director Calls Shooting of Jordan 'A Calculated Act." That's not much of a sensational headline unless we were supposed to believe that the shooting of Jordan was some kind of "accident"!

The master of understatement, FBI Director William Webster, stated to the Times that the two cases he most wants to crack are the (Vernon) Jordan shooting and the killing of Federal Judge John Wood in Texas in 1979. (Is there a significance to the date May 29th? Because the shooting of Wood and the shooting of Jordan happened on that day, one year apart.) I quote now directly from Webster: "These cases, without making an apology, are the most difficult. The assassin picks his time and place. Outside of the bullets themselves and evidence of where they were fired from, there is virtually no forensic evidence to deal with. There were no eye witnesses."

This is a proof-of-the-pudding statement regarding what has been said in SIEGE - the ONLY thing which can foul-up crimes such as these is TALK! So mum's the word!!

Quickly we should cover two secondary aspects of both these cases: Jordan walked out of the hospital under his own power early in September as cocky and arrogant as ever. I hope those who shot him weren't intending on "scaring" him or teaching him any "lessons." I'm sure that whoever is responsible will now realize that, henceforth, only head shots are worth risking your ass on.

And the U.S. District Attorney in San Antonio, Texas, commented on the killing of Wood that it amounted to "warfare against the American judicial system." BRAVO! The killing was credited to narcotics traffickers. Are we to favor big-time dopesters over Federal Judges? When was the last time a comrade got put away by a pusher? Go for the SOURCE, not the symptom!

6.2 Cowboys and Niggers

Years ago, while still a dues-paying novice at this, I used to get discouraged. But no more-because it came over me some time ago that the revolution we dream of, speak of, and write of has not faltered or failed, for the simple reason that it hasn't gotten started yet. It's going to start - it must start. I don't care how badly the disease of liberal democracy has infected our people; human nature remains the same and it will rise to the surface and show itself sooner or later. For there to be smoke, there's got to be fire someplace. And you've certainly got to crawl before you can walk, much less run. Evidently things are beginning to happen, and happen right, in this country. Whether we are to believe the System bureaucrats who say that a "deranged maniac" is on the loose, or whether we believe Jesse Jackson who swears that a small band of extreme radicals is at work, hardly matters. The fact remains that SOMEBODY is starting to do it RIGHT!!!

The past thirty days have been outstanding ones for news. What began as a hopeful trickle has turned into a positively electrifying flood! On September 26th the headlines began on this upbeat note: "Killer Stalks Buffalo Blacks." That incident involved the shooting of four Blacks that left three dead within thirty-six hours in that city. Next item out of Buffalo was, "Vicious Murders Spark Massive Manhunt." It was thus reported on October 10th that two more Blacks had not only been killed but had had their hearts cut out. From what we gather, the fourth shooting victim died and there was a strangulation attempt that was not successful against still another Black. Police in Buffalo claim four "composite drawings" of a suspect or suspects. District Attorney Edward Cosgrove made this very pregnant statement: "I can't imagine a more serious, traumatic situation occurring in a U.S. community." Well,

brother, we sure as hell can.

On October 7th it was reported that a "prime suspect" in the shooting of Vernon Jordan had been identified as one Joseph Franklin. At the same time it came out that Franklin had been known to appear in Nazi uniform, giving the Hitler salute, this tidbit supplied by his ex-wife in Louisiana. But it seems as though Franklin is a real traveling man. Wanted for the killing of two Black "youths" in Salt Lake City, Utah, while police in Cincinnati, Ohio, want to question him (I'll bet!) regarding the killing of two more Negro "youths" in that city, so far Franklin is credited with ten killings and is wanted in five states. Best of all is the fact that Franklin supposedly has been killing mixed couples... the rotten Whites right along with the Blacks. Bravo!!

Then finally there is the business in Atlanta, Georgia, of whomever it is that believes the proper target is the offspring rather than the adult. At last report, on October 11th, there were eight dead Black offspring in the Atlanta area over a period of fifteen months. These occurrences are the closest thing yet amounting to what is actually needed in this country.

(Unknown)

6.3 The Mathematics of Terror

I am immediately reminded of Fred Cowan and all those very early White Heroes who sacrificed everything and who died in the glimmering, pre-dawn hours of the true American Revolution which is about to break upon us. (I mean specifically revolution as opposed to the War of Independence in the Eighteenth Century and specifically civil war rather than the War Between the States in the Nineteenth Century.) The all-important difference now is that, one, the killings all have been multiple and, two, the System has its filthy hands on NO ONE as yet. This is a HUGE difference and spells out the dividing line between

sporadic incident and revolution. And it is compounded by the fact that it is nationwide and involves a number of White Patriots rather than just one, lonely fighter. While on this aspect let us give some thought to what the next logical step might be toward opening the way to full, revolutionary conflagration in the United States: from almost random shootings and immediate death or capture of the killers, to select and consecutive assassinations by various Movement people in different parts of the country simultaneously, to (???) We've already seen the killing of two vile system creeps in San Francisco by Dan White. If I were asked by anyone of my opinion on what to look for (or hope for) next I would tell them a wave of killings, or "assassinations," of System bureaucrats by roving gun men who have their strategy well mapped-out in advance and well-nigh impossible to stop.

But as we have been saying in the NSLF, the revolution will be a case of action and reaction. So let us look at some of the reaction to those acts we mentioned in the previous segment. As everyone reading this should realize, and as all those Right Wing newssheets rely on for their grist, whites have been getting "offed" in similar ways in an ever-increasing rate ever since Blacks were first turned loose upon this society. But nobody cares or gives a damn. When the Negroes get a taste of this medicine here's what occurs: from Buffalo we now have reports of Blacks stoning and shooting at Whites and that same D.A. saying that, "The tension is so thick you could cut it with a knife."; in Indiana there has been posted a $60,000 reward for the person who shot Jordan; but it is Atlanta where the heat is really on. It was announced that literally hundreds of people are going to be involved in a HOUSE TO HOUSE search for someone, something, anything which might crack the case of the missing and/or dead Black offspring.

Perhaps the primary equation here is that the System held a two-day "conference" which included police liter-

ally from all over the country to discuss what the hell to do about one man: Joseph Franklin. What if there currently were three, or six, or a DOZEN other "Joseph Franklins" at work now all over the United States ? What would the System do but go crazy? You must understand that this is something altogether NEW that they have never had to face. When Whites are killed, nobody lifts an eyebrow; when Blacks are killed there are nationwide "manhunts" and "conferences"; now what will be the case when BUREAUCRATS and JEWS start getting killed? It could trigger total panic. The mathematics of terror is this: they have not got the power - regardless - to spark a revolution. No outrage, nothing on their part can do it. Therefore the initiative must be only ours if anything at all is going to happen. Not only that but the advantage as well is ours if only we will take it! A good friend of the Movement commented only the other day that, when it starts really happening all over, all at once, we will have reached the point of "effectively."

(Unknown)

6.4 Viking Berseker Rage

We can grumble and mystify at why it has taken so long for the White Man to start lashing back at his mortal enemies. But it won't do any good. What is happening, or beginning to happen, will be regarded as something that is a biological, historical and worldwide phenomenon. It's keeping no set schedule. It's something BIG. It is that very worldwide RACE WAR that George Lincoln Rockwell prophesied long ago. Like an ice age or the eruption of a volcano it just happens. It is a massive "Viking berserker rage" about to explode and consume the Enemy in blood. It is a natural - not a political - phenomenon! There's not much we can actually do about it except try like hell to really be WITH IT rather than against it, or even neutral about it, which would mean destruction. The only com-

ment one can make is that it certainly is about time!!

Just so no one - friend or foe - can try and claim that I am a naked sensationalist, I must tell this story: I knew Joseph Franklin when he was still going under his original name of James Vaughn. We met in Arlington, Virginia, at NSWPP headquarters in early 1969. Vaughn was not a popular guy then. He was largely scorned by those Movement "intellects" who were disciples of prevailing orthodoxy of the day. Vaughn was grass roots and not "Ivory Tower." I remember his stories late at night about his wife that he missed, about his German grandmother who had taught him fluent German as a child in Alabama, about how he sometimes worked as a trucker and passed many times through my own home town here in Ohio. I mainly recall the time in November of 1969 when we few decided to put the Reds of D.C. under siege during their massive treason orgy known as the "moratorium" against the Vietnam war effort. It was Vaughn - because of his non-Fascist appearance - who went into the high-rise "New Mobe" headquarters on Vermont Avenue alone and caused the place to be evacuated three times using gas bombs without being caught. No one then guessed that we might be reading about him eleven years hence in such a manner. May his luck hold now!

One difference between today's NSLF and the NSLF of the 1970's is that we are less "specialized" than was Joe Tommasi's tight band of urban guerrillas. However, Joe's statement that the real leaders are those who DO IT holds more true now than ever before. Joe had trained specialists who were loyal to him personally. The actions of these men were highly coordinated, but even more highly conspiratorial and clandestine, with the corresponding terrific risk factor. And when Joe died, so did that idea. We are broader, more loose and general. We tell you flatly to NEVER engage in conspiracy. Franklin - or Vaughn - didn't and look at what's been accomplished! No conspiracy there, just the strike of lightning. System pimps and Big

Brother surveillance rendered useless! Vaughn just DID IT! We will win when we become like our ancient gods of thunder and lightning. You can't out-sneak the System. But neither can any number of sneaks, or scum, or whatever withstand the onslaught of berserk. Viking warriors!

Tommasi said to forget political power in this System framework and to concentrate on hurting the Enemy himself. But until and unless massive chaos is underway, the Enemy is still in a position to hurt us back and that is something we want none of. Therefore the primary ingredient for successful revolution is the complete breakdown of the existing order. In the end, we don't want to "hurt" the System, we want to KILL it! And in this Joseph Franklin - or James Vaughn - is a gift from God. For those who reject the theologian approach, then Vaughn and those like him must be considered products of indomitable, unconquerable White genes. And had you known Vaughn the way I knew him then, you'd know there are MILLIONS more just like him out there awaiting their moment.

THEY are the "Movement" for only they are moving! If the coming revolution in America one day wears a Swastika, it won't be because of our worldview or our dogma. Rather it will be because we have managed to capture and embody the very spirit and conscience of the revolution and give it form and direction. Hitler didn't just whip up those four million SA men out of thin air; they had always been around. They all eventually put on armbands because Hitler and the Party represented the spirit of the times, the Zeitgeist! We cannot do otherwise.

When this happens, when it all breaks loose, then they will remember the words of Rockwell and you will hear great cries of, "Lord, save us from the fury of the men of the North!"

(Vol. IX, #7- Nov., 1980)

6.5 An American Revolutionary Hero

To the media and the masses he is known as Joseph Franklin but he was known to me as James Vaughn. He was convicted and sentenced to life in prison in Utah for the killing of two Negroes and two White race traitors. There can be hardly any question he was responsible for more than just those but this was all that the terrified and outraged System could hang on him. His story as it was made public ran for just about one year exactly, from the time of his arrest to the time of his sentencing. He made it known that he was one of us, he never buckled, he told 'em what they were in open court, and he damned-near escaped at the end. What a man! Pray we can each measure up to him one day.

But as I knew Vaughn in 1969 at what was Party Headquarters at that time, there is no question he would have been voted "least likely to succeed as a Right Winger." Perhaps that was a fair assumption because a hard-core Right Winger would never have resorted to anything as unsophisticated and crude as direct action against the Enemy. I recall the night one of the most important missions of the year was in jeopardy because some of the men chosen to go out on it were refusing to be accompanied by Vaughn as part of the team that was to attack the "New Mobe" headquarters in Washington, D.C. I was forced to call each one up individually and beg and plead, shame and cajole until I could get them to come to their senses and perform their duty. More than once I was hung up on and had to dial them right back up. In the end, while the rest of us provided escort and the back-up, it was Vaughn who caused the place to be evacuated and closed. Why? Because he was the only one among us who didn't LOOK like a "Fascist" and who could move easily about, in and amongst the numbers of the Enemy, and get the necessary work done undetected. And why was it that the rest, at first, refused to be in the

same vehicle with Vaughn as part of the same mission? For the identical same reason: he didn't "fit in" as a member of the cult. For the same reasons he could never have been accepted as a Party Member by those rules in those days. And they wonder why the Right Wing is impotent?!

There was a hell of a lesson in what took place that night and even I didn't fully catch its meaning. I congratulate myself that I did successfully place the performance of duty over personal preference. But I too would have been one of those who'd agreed in 1969 that it would be "nice" were Vaughn to have a regulation haircut and a squared-away uniform. But, given the "real" circumstances of the moment and the mission at hand to be undertaken, those two things would have spelled flat failure. I have since learned that it is NOT how you play the game that counts, it is WHETHER YOU WIN OR LOSE! The Party scored a big victory that night over huge odds and could have gone on and on smashing the Enemy and rolling up fighting recruits had not "rules and regulations" won out. Vaughn and dozens of others like him became quickly alienated by all that garbage and they departed. However, he went on to make a bigger splash and account for more solid results than ANY of the others present at that time.

He was caught. Does that make him a failure? Was it worth it to him and to us? Some have called it the "threshold of anger," others call it the "breaking point."

We have seen it happen in the cases of a dozen comrades in the past decade in the U.S. The moment when one can no longer stand idly by in the face of countless, incessant outrages and when one decides that personal safety and comfort no longer have any real meaning. At that moment, he becomes a revolutionary. He goes on the attack. He becomes a part of the first wave, which must exist if there is to be a second or third or fourth, regardless of cost. Vaughn didn't go the farthest but he did

go farther than the average. It's notoriously easy to kill indiscriminately in the big city. It's less easy - a LOT less easy - to kill politically and racially anywhere in this sick land and keep going for very long. The heat was ON once Vernon Jordan was shot. Life on the run can be desperate and Vaughn was reduced to selling blood for cash to survive. That's when he made his mistake and was recognized by the "Grim Reaper" tattoo on his forearm by a nurse who promptly dime-dropped on him, betraying him to Big Brother.

From that point and for the next twelve months Vaughn was intermittently covered by the media and always it was brought up that he had killed two mixed couples that had been jogging down the highway. His trial being held in Salt Lake City, Utah, one would expect his jury to have been practically all White. Yet they convicted him of murder knowing that he could draw the death sentence. How many "White" juries have I seen thus convict? It has been said that a people deserves whatever it permits. Only a sick people would permit what prevails today. Vaughn would have done better by himself had he chosen to rob banks for money rather than sell his blood. (For, after all, when you are already wanted for two murders, what the hell?) It is debatable whether he did the right thing in allowing himself to be captured for he could have been sentenced to "death by injection," a truly fiendish, characteristically Big Brother means of disposing of trouble-makers. As it is, he waits for us. Do we let him down?

Precisely which wave will free him from Big Brother's prison?

I have not read a single word in any Right Wing publication - Nazi or Klan regarding James Vaughn/Joseph Franklin, either for or against. It is as though he has become a non-person. One could then safely assume the so-called "Movement" has disowned him or wants no part of him. But by "playing it safe" they do not "disown" Vaughn, they in effect RULE THEMSELVES OUT as being

worthy of anything except total oblivion.

And this insanity and this crime they've committed for the umpteenth time in recent years. They refuse to learn. The real meaning of Commander Rockwell's favorite excerpt from Main Kampf comes to mind at this time: "When human hearts break and human souls despair, the great vanquishers of distress and care, of shame and misery, of spiritual slavery and physical duress look down upon them from the twilight of the past and hold out their eternal hands to fainthearted mortals. WOE TO THE PEOPLE THA T IS ASHAMED TO GRASP THEM!"

(Vol. X, #11 -Nov., 1981)

6.6 Power to Break the System

We're not going to discuss Atlanta for to do so would be foolish and dangerous at this point. But one thing no one seems to be catching - no one outside the NSLF - is that one or a very few persons have an entire area begging to the System for millions of dollars in additional funds to try and capture the mirth-makers. The foulest swine among the System's stooges are staging "benefit concerts" to raise more money. Other metropolitan sink-holes across the country - openly fearing that they might be next - are urgently collecting funds for putting a stop to this unplanned, unmonitored, uncontrolled bit of "disorder." What if there currently were six or a dozen "Atlantas"? The power to break the System does exist.

(Vol. X, #4- Apr., 1981)

6.7 To Shoot a President

That afternoon I stepped across the street for some refreshments and when I returned I was told that it had just come over the radio that Ronald Reagan had been shot. My immediate response was the same as that of everyone

else I had occasion to speak with over the next forty-eight hours - "You gotta be shittin' me!" The next thing I said, only halfway in jest, was that I'd probably better telephone home before returning from work this day... just in case. As it turned out later, I wasn't far from right. I was informed close to midnight that the gunman had been associated with the Nazis. At that the mood became very expectant but very, very light. We were in for something the next day or so but, since we at least knew no conspiracy existed, we figured whatever it could be would amount to no more than a break in the boredom.

But all that first afternoon I wondered who in the hell shot Reagan and why. Then the name of John Hinckley came out but failed to ring any familiar bells. From the first I expected it would turn out to be some scarified pink pansy type alarmed by the media's theme of Reagan's involvement in El Salvador becoming a second " Vietnam ." I'd seen many, many writings on the wall - literally - in men's rooms, etc., to the effect that Reagan was a "fascist" and if he were to be elected, "he said." Then after Reagan won the election, there were stories like the one about a certain KKK group that disbanded because they felt we had been "saved." NEVER did I seriously think a Right Winger or a Nazi would go after Reagan.

Why? Because I hoped that most of our people were better informed and would know that the last time there was a President worth shooting it was Franklin D. Roosevelt. To have killed Roosevelt would probably have changed the course of history. But, largely because his work was not terminated in time, all succeeding U.S. Presidents have been nothing but puppets, simple front men with a thousand ready, interchangeable replacements lurking in their shadows. Faceless bureaucrats. Big Brother's marionettes.

However, for the garden-variety assassin, shooting the President is like playing the Palace Theatre. Very little real importance but huge headlines. Ronald Reagan and Jimmy Carter are in fact co-equals with the only differ-

ence being "image." Reagan's image is hard to hate while Carter's was very easy. Maybe those with a mind to waste a President thought Carter just too miserable to bother with. I don't know.

But because of image, I would have considered Reagan a poor target for assassination from the Right. Regardless, nowadays taking out a U. S. President will not change a damned thing even slightly because that is not where the power lies.

In discussing targets we can draw a parallel with Atlanta . We still don't know who or what is at work there but we can say that the masses of Whites would view it more favorably if it were big, black bucks turning up dead rather than little, black bastards. You and I may know that the little ones grow up to big ones but that is beside the point. As far as public relations are concerned, you must lay off kids. That of course is under ideal settings. The setting we have at present is about as far from ideal as can be imagined. Somebody who knows whereof they're speaking once commented in an interview that, "It doesn't matter who got it; just that somebody got it." And I can go that one further and say that it doesn't matter who's doing it; just that somebody's doing it with regard to Atlanta. In comparison, just as I wouldn't ideally choose kids to be getting it in Atlanta, neither would I choose Reagan to get it as President. But this is where Big Brother and his hothouse conditioning have brought us. The situation is STARVED for action, ANY action. And beggars can't be choosers.

Another parallel, by way of the Russian Revolution, is that during the course of the entire sixty-year-long struggle phase, only one Czar was assassinated (Alexander II, not Nicholas II who got his after the Revolution). Since their efforts were ultimately crowned with victory, as power over the State, we might take a lesson. The object was not to handstand for the press but rather to cripple the regime. The Czar's life may have theoretically been in

constant jeopardy but it was lesser government ministers that they had a tough time hanging onto. As pervasive as the Ochrana (Czarist FBI-CIA) was, nobody in government was safe.

(Unknown)

6.8 "400 Potential Assassins"

That's what the media says the System has a list of. As we found out the day after the assassination attempt, Yours Truly is on that list. Somehow the figure of four hundred seems incredibly small, all things considered. We're not surprised or offended by this as it would tend to confirm what has been set forth before in SIEGE: Big Brother AIN'T comprehending what's happening around him. As long as they're watching me that close - a damned editorial writer - that frees a dozen others to move. If they consider four hundred to be "official," fine and dandy. But they'd better, if it is to be considered "effective," revise it now to read "399."

There has always been a good, round figure of a thousand kooks and nuts in the Nazi sphere alone in the U.S. Take in the Klan, etc., and the figure jumps. But that figure of four hundred "potential assassins" is supposed to take in everybody! The Commies and even the religious weirdos Either they have one hell of a low estimation of us (which isn't likely due to their galloping paranoia) or it takes some real credentials to be thus counted. There are those now clamoring to know: "What's it take to get on that list?" Must be some kind of honor. I hereby propose that we hold "400 Club" reunions to commence one year after the revolution.

If it does really signify anything - and I seriously question that it does - to have spooked the bureaucracy to the point where they "list" your name as a "potential assassin," then as one that has been so "listed" I want to tell you

something in that regard. For many a moon we, as a Movement, have crept along on our bellies, first as conservatives, then as Right Wingers, then as Nazis and today as revolutionaries. We have flickered back and forth from "cult," to "conspiracy," and to "underground" briefly with Tommasi. However many of us are represented in that list of four hundred, it doesn't matter too much. Let 'em maintain their "lists" for what else can you expect them to do? If the uphill phase of the struggle here lasts thirty years then twenty-eight or twenty-nine of those will be pretty damned "dry" just as with today and in the past. The revolution will be born when the tens of thousands who are NOT on that list act.

(Unknown)

6.9 "Irresponsible Drifter": Sire To A Thousand Hit Ballads

Somehow whenever someone takes a poke at a System Stooge, the media, which is supposed to represent all sides of an issue, takes a very dim view of that guy or gal. It never fails. No matter whether the System Stooge is a Lefty like the Kennedys or whether he maintains a Rightist image like Wallace and, to a far lesser degree, Reagan, or for that matter is supposedly a private citizen like Martin Luther King, the media goes all-out to paint the hit man (or woman) as a "professional loser" and a social and moral leper. Actually it's not because the media loves the victim so much (for Big Brother is a most unloving taskmaster) but rather because the media - as the official voice of the Big Brother System - CAN'T STAND such rugged individualism and right-to-the-point direct action in the super-homogenized "1984" society they are building. They get all unglued when somebody circumvents all their rigged "debate," "due process," "redress" and "checks and balances." In this town which is Republican territory and rural,

I did not truly encounter any real upset about the shooting. There have been reports of classrooms full of kids breaking into cheering and applause at the word of the Reagan shooting. Naturally, Blacks everywhere were jubilant. But the media was shocked senseless, moved to tears. Dow Jones took a dive. As revolutionaries, each of us should have been unmoved one way or the other. Notice how "murders" are all-right but "assassinations" are out. That's because to get yourself "assassinated," at least in the standard accepted jargon of the times, you've got to be among the "in crowd," one of Big Brother's elite.

So, by those rules, if we get one of them, we're "assassins." If they get one of us, they're just "murderers." (But most of the time they reserve death for their own undependables. For us they reserve jail and oblivion - I'm not complaining.) John Hinckley was declared a bad boy by the media not because he took a shot at Ronald McDonald but because he stepped outside Master's rules in a way that they couldn't hide. Again, they're not that much in love with Reagan. Remember how they bent way over backwards to make the election look like a toss-up in the rigged polls? But Reagan is to them a good little boy who does as he is told. What they fear is that those with a mind to step outside the Master's rules will start picking their targets with less fanfare and more EFFECTIVITY!

You must consider that in this filthy regime, this filthy System and Establishment, there are no real leaders. Ronald Reagan is an ACTOR, literally! At the end of his term, he'll probably receive and Oscar for his performance. You can't expect to effect change by taking out actors and puppets posing as "leaders." It takes a little study to know where the threshold of effectivity lies. You will bump into names you've never even heard before. It's so easy for them to attach the "nut" label to anyone who goes after the President because that office is so obvious and generalized. But when obscure officials, bureaucrats and wirepullers get taken out, it puzzles people and makes them

start to think and study. "Nuts" simply aren't that meticulous or methodical. Aside from that, security is much more lax if not altogether non-existent.

But one name is as good as another. "Schizophrenic" is an all-purpose favorite of theirs. The System can't be expected to pelt its enemies with roses. Seems like in any other circumstances an "irresponsible drifter" would be highly romanticized. How many sick flicks have the Hollywood Jews devoted to "irresponsible drifters"? Must be okay in film fantasy but, in real life - dynamite! Button-down Establishment Creeps and conformists are seldom found to step outside Master's rules. Being "irresponsible" and "drifting" means to be hard to keep tabs on for Big Brother. It means being hard to trace. Are there only four hundred more "irresponsible drifters" out there? They may be great at keeping "lists" but they are essentially the same ones who brought you Lincoln, Garfield, McKinley, and Kennedy. Who can tell who'll be next on the "hit parade"?

(Unknown)

6.10 After the Fact

Big Brother is at his absolute best in a tag match. So far it's been a game of "Tag! You're it!" between the Movement and Big Brother. But each time one or just a few individuals attempt to "tag" Big Brother - or, more often, either a Black or some other expendable - and then proceed to try to escape to go home and turn on their TV set. Big Brother sets his Electronic Surveillance and Red Tape Bureaucracy into motion and the result becomes a foregone conclusion. IF there had been any conspiracy to get Reagan or anybody else, we'd be GONE today! The Columbus, Ohio office of the Secret Service telephoned here in the morning after the incident and wanted to "talk." Moreover, they wanted to know whether we'd be willing to make it a dialogue. When they agreed to buy the

coffee, I agreed to meet them downtown. Apparently neither we nor they knew much more about why we were there than what had been so far reported by the media. The important thing was that they knew enough about me to know that I had no connection with it. Otherwise the picture would have been a lot more dramatic. Strange, actually, why they would make a hundred-mile trip for nothing.

They were "told to check it out." Of course I didn't have to meet them but I wanted to know what they wanted to know. When it was all over they had no more than they could have gotten from the FBI or local Police. They wanted handwriting samples just in case I'd ever in the past or would ever in the future write a nasty letter to the White House. (They're obviously interested in the reckless.) They wanted to know if I used any drugs. (They're concerned with the counterrevolutionary.) As though I'd answer, they wanted to know if I owned any illegal weapons. (They are worried about the foolhardy, for, as I asked one of the two agents, "What can you do with an illegal weapon that you can't do with a legal one?") They asked about explosives. (I always suspected today's police were concerned mainly over property rights.) They asked whether we had a headquarters and I told them yes, that they were in it. (Referring to that public coffee shop we were in.) Finally they wanted to know if I had any sex hang-ups, alcohol problems or mental history. (They had me confused with the main body of the Right Wing. But I did, for the sake of clarity, ask them to describe or outline some perversions or hang-ups. They declined.) All told, they neglected to ask anything which might pertain to a revolutionary or a movement committed to revolution. I think I drank maybe three cups of coffee.

(Unknown)

6.11 Enter the Spoiler

If there were such things as true mediums I'd like very much to consult with Commander Rockwell about this subject. What would he say about the clown who very painstakingly got himself arrested and then made the statement that he had intended to finish what Hinckley had started and kill Reagan so that "the country would return to the Left"? This has got to be the most pregnant happening since the aftermath of the Kennedy assassination. At that time the Commander issued the most factual and amazing report on the assassination ever to hit paper and he did it within thirty days of the incident! His thrust was that the Big Brother Conspiracy - communists and capitalists hand-in-hand - had actually goofed and nearly blew its cover trying to hide its trail. On that occasion the Reds killed a President with the intention of hanging it on the Right thus making it a cinch to get us outlawed. But that was in 1963 and before Big Brother had decided to step forward and take over the controls himself entirely; that was when the Government still retained a semblance of a "government." In 1963 the only revolutionists were Reds. In 1963 we were all still conservatives. One hell of a lot has changed since then.

We know Hinckley had been with the Movement at one point. (They are now trying to deny even this but I have photos of Hinckley at a Nazi meeting.) In Big Brother lingo this translates out to mean Hinckley was a "Fascist" and a member of the "Right Wing." Then this character, "Edward Richardson," steps in and vows to complete what Hinckley started, identifies himself with the Left and uses such Big Brother catch phrases as "Fascist Powers." And he does it all in the arms of the Feds!

I believe Hinckley is alright and acted in good conscience. The Jodie Foster connection could contain some heavy symbolism or it could be one more in a long line of historic cases of what a man will do for the love of a

woman. I believe we have established a trend that has the forces of Big Brother badly worried. We have Greensboro; we have James Vaughn/Franklin; we have the .22 Man in Buffalo; even what's happening in Atlanta fits in. Big Brother loves talk, loves debate, adores paper pushers but is frightened to death by ACTION! Even more than that Big Brother is terrified by the kind of action that the White masses might identify with!! Hinckley shooting a President that the Reds claim is practically the long lost brother of Adolf Hitler blows to smithereens their false claim that we, the Nazis, are in cahoots with the Capitalist System! The destruction of this myth is LONG overdue!

Take a look at what they got Jack Ruby (Jacob Rubinstein) to do in the name of the "cause" when things appeared to be getting out of hand. Killing his fellow associate, Oswald, meant the rest of his own life but, when you're working for B.B., orders are orders. (Thank God for the incredibly tight security they're keeping Hinckley under.) This guy "Richardson" faces a maximum of a piddling five years for the threat of intending to kill Reagan. But look at what they're trying to accomplish by it: they're trying to steal Hinckley 's thunder! They're trying to get the spotlight back on the Left as the only source and only hope for revolution in this country. The new trend has been that the Reds - as usual - are marching but it is the Right that is striking! They can't stand it! They know better than most that the mood is swinging toward revolution and they know that they must either move in on it at the crowning moment - as in Russia - or else become its principal victims.

Another desperate grandstand play by Big Brother went unrecognized.

In spite of their huge numbers, huge funding, governmental green-lights all the way, etc., have the Reds lost the initiative in this country? The very fact that they are concerned about the possibility is cause for great joy. As was said in an earlier segment in SIEGE, a near-victory left

unconsummated too long is ultimately LOST! Do they now fear they've blown it?

This is only a guess on my part but I think it has merit. The Commander had ace researchers working for him. I don't. I'd like to know the exact story on this "Richardson" character (if that is his real name).

Whatever might come out later on John Hinckley, what he stirred up isn't bad for one afternoon's work.

(Vol. X, #5 -May, 1981)

6.12 Die Monster, Die!

Whether racially alien or spiritually alien, we have generally assumed that the agents and representatives of Big Brother were at least mortal. Maybe that assumption was too easy. We've witnessed it dramatically recently with the shooting of a System "President" and a System "Press Secretary." We saw it earlier with a Black - Vernon Jordan - plus other instances on and off. Jordan was hit with a heavy caliber rifle, critically wounded, yet lived to recover and go on fulfilling the commands of his Master. It was safely afterward that the media admitted that the System "President" had a close call due to loss of blood. Yet he too lived. But the story that the bureaucratic "Press Secretary" had his brains blown out and yet is making a "miraculous recovery" took the cake!

Maybe you just don't need brains to be a government bureaucrat.

Science fiction fans will well remember a film classic from the 1950's entitled "The Thing From Outer Space," starring James Arness in the title role. The "Thing" had a humanoid appearance but the constitution of a vegetable which meant it had no vital spots. The men under actor Kenneth Tobey's film-command used everything from Very pistols to .45 machine guns to high explosives but could not kill the "Thing." Point being that each brave

man who tried these ineffectual weapons was sacrificed and lost. In the case of Hinckley 's bullets, a line from the screen play might read like this, "But sir, I fired 'Devastators' into the son-of-a bitch and he just kept coming!"

In the end they killed the "Thing" by rigging a high-voltage trap which vaporized the monster. In the setting of a military base with all sorts of equipment and technicians handy, such a method as electrocution can be possible. But not so in a desperate, hand-to-mouth struggle against the most horrible and inhuman of all monsters: Big Brother. Certainly body shots, even with high-powered rifles, are never too dependable. And I've been informed that, because of today's advances in medicine, had he been shot today, Bobby Kennedy probably would have survived.

But not if he'd had his head blown OFF, I'll wager.

(Vol. X #6, -June 1981)

6.13 Mass Insanity Breaking the Surface

The Tylenol poisonings and the rash of "copy cat" poisonings that followed were the opening gun for the new phase in the downward rush this country is headed on. Who did it and why are still not known. Speaking for myself, it is not the type of thing that a Movement person with a National Socialist background would do. But owing to the random nature of planting tainted medicines around big cities, the aim must have been to inspire general terror and panic. Harsh as it may be, we cannot argue with it.

This type of action is only representative of a groundswell of hate and frustration that is provided no rational relief or outlet. Looking at it with the eye of a revolutionary - a TOTAL revolutionary - it would appear that we all are being poisoned wholesale - and gradually - for big

profit by Establishment companies and industries and the only great uproar about these Tylenol things is that they were done independently, without System sanction or regulation, and, as it happened, on a small scale. Just as with the "Terrorist" segment I wrote earlier, the System is the master poisoner of all times just as he is the master terrorist. But, being of a cowardly nature, his media squeals to high heaven when some poor, put-upon individual decides the time has come to STRIKE BACK!

I am convinced that this has been only the barest beginning. It merely comes to us from a different angle than anything before. Regardless of how puny any attempt may be, I feel that it's the sentiment that counts and the sentiment behind those Tylenol poisonings would tend to point the way toward such happenings as bombs planted at public places and functions, etc., and certainly toward an increase in assassinations.

Don't condemn it for it is only a reaction to the heinous crimes that have been committed - and go on being committed - every day by the System and the Establishment. For when all legal means of "redress" have been systematically removed, then what is left? The beautiful part is that it is all undetectable and uncontrollable. Welcome it but at the same time take care to watch your own step.

(Vol. XII, #1 -Jan., 1983)

6.14 To Kill or Not To Kill

There was no way my trained mind could not have reacted the way it did to the covers on those pulp tabloids depicting Negro darling, Michael Jackson, and burnt-out, used-up "White" renegade, Brooke Shields. There was just enough reactionary left in me to get my blood hot at that sight. And immediately after the animal brain had subsided and the human intellect regained the upper hand,

I remarked to my companion in the store check-out lane that HERE was a more worthy target for some of my comrades who lately have gotten themselves locked up for killing a few low-lifes.

"Send Them A Message," as old George Corley Wallace used to say. The message would state that to dare use your celebrity status to set such an example for totally impressionable White youth would mean death. Let's face it, there aren't that many left at the very top who are flaunting their filth and their perversion in this manner, even at this advanced stage of this nation's decay. It STILL would be a relatively easy task to literally terrorize them into not coming out of their holes. Our beloved and honored Comrade Joseph Franklin has had added to his already extensive list of credits - and by the Pig System itself - the deaths of several more racially mixed couples and the critical wounding of Larry Flynt. Sure, the crud still pours forth in the streets and in the press but Franklin was only one man. What if a dozen or more had followed his example?

By the time we were walking out the door of that shop, I was thinking aloud to my friend that to grab a Greyhound bus to California, or wherever, and to take a motel room, rent a car, etc., in order to stalk one's prey - a worthy prey - in an effective manner would require absolute cold calculation, a truly disciplined spirit. It would be part of an act of revolution, not a crime of passion, as have been too many such "racist killings" of late. Crimes of passion are easily detected and have minimal effect on the public consciousness. Scientifically calculated acts of revolution are not so easily traced and have immense effect on the public mind. Compare: a string of unnamed "racially mixed couples" or Michael Jackson and Brooke Shields. Who could fail to get that message? How could they black it out or twist its meaning? What a tremendous polarizing effect it would have over the entire country - either loathing or adulation. The stuff that full-blown civil wars

are made of.

Symbolism, the more basic the better, is the only thing that can penetrate the mass mind in this mass-opinion society. And, in this celebrity - minded society also, the higher the target, the better. This is only elemental cause-and-effect. I simply say that if these comrades are going to sacrifice their liberty and lives, DO IT IN THE MOST EFFECTIVE MANNER POSSIBLE!

Whether to bother? Naturally, if you're going to do it, do it right. I firmly believe that enough of it, aimed correctly and within a short enough time-frame, would force the situation out of the doldrums and into a state of revolution. There are those who'd disagree and the author of the magnificent Turner Diaries is one. Earl Turner and his "Organization" found, much to their dismay, after super-human (by present standards) sacrifices by their fanatical members, that the killing of System functionaries, of sleaze-ball System "super heroes" and the tactics of general terrorism designed to show the populace their "gods" were not invulnerable and that the Pig System was not all-powerful, were not producing the results desired. The System was finding ample replacement parts and not nearly enough of the population was getting the idea and joining in. Instead, the "Organization" had to shift its strategy from one of killing System leaders and celebrities, to one of crippling the System itself, of causing it to shut down and thereby forcing the population to cease their support of it.

A third option, of course, is to withdraw totally from it all and dig in as deeply as possible with the expectation of surviving once all the rest has been blown away and has blown over.

Certainly however, nothing is going to stop those who reach a point in time when they've had too much and just start shooting. What we have to strive for is to increase the instances of those who bide their time and sell their

lives dearly, at great cost to the Enemy and at great service to their Race. We have to train ourselves to be able to knock out the functions of the System itself for we are at WAR against a most foul occupier of our land. And, certainly, some of us will have to disappear, dig deep and prepare to HANG ON when absolute hell does finally break loose. A combination of all these levels will be required before the revolution can begin in full.

Decide your proper course now. Prepare for it so you'll be able to do maximum justice to yourself and your Cause. Train for it so you'll maximize your chances of success and survival. We may well think silently to ourselves when confronted by examples of national disgrace and decay as Michael Jackson and Brooke Shields, "She can take that nigger to hell with her!," but we do not let it go at that. If you're not going to be the one to do something about that, then you'd better have plans underway to fulfill one of the other callings the revolution demands.

(Vol. XIII, #4 -April, 1984)

6.15 Revolution in Reality

Excerpt from the CLEVELAND PLAIN DEALER, Sept. 13th, 1982 :

"The accused Cleveland State campus killer, Frank C. Spisak, Jr., shuffled into a Justice Center visiting room yesterday. In a voice without boast or remorse, he stated, 'I guess my aim was pretty good.'

"He was active in White Supremacist groups and obsessed with Adolf Hitler. Spisak wore Swastikas, played Nazi records and collected hundreds of Nazi books. 'When I was fourteen, I began reading books and things about Nazis', he said. 'The violent philosophy appealed to me in the deep recesses of my mind.'

"'You're a pretty mixed-up guy', Spisak was told. He shook his head, 'Right now they're holding me in a psycho ward.

I don't know what's going to happen. They said if I don't have any trouble, it will be all-right.'"

Excerpt from a letter by Spisak, dated February 25th, 1983:

"I have long been a student of American Nazism and because I not only believed in the righteousness of our Cause but loved my people and hated the vile enemies who are daily attacking our womenfolk and elderly, I got 'involved' and became a casualty of the racial warfare. It does give me a great sense of satisfaction knowing I went down with my guns blazing and took out several of the Enemy before they got me."

Excerpt from the CLEVELAND PLAIN DEALER, July 16th, 1983 :

"Frank C. Spisak was found guilty yesterday of aggravated murder in the slayings of three people at Cleveland State University. Now he faces the possibility of his own death in the electric chair.

"Spisak told the jury he was fighting a war against Blacks and Jews, and that he was not a criminal, but a prisoner of war. The first casualty was on February 1st and the war ended when Spisak was arrested on September 6th cowering in a basement crawlspace of a friend's house."

Excerpt from letter by Spisak, dated February 17th, 1984:

"I don't know what you heard or read about me in the papers in your area but it was probably mostly all lies. The Cleveland papers said I'm a criminal and a pervert and a faker and the worst person in Cleveland's history. They said nobody deserves to die more than me. Coming from the Jew, I take these insults to my integrity as compliments of the highest honor but some people in our Movement are terrified of all the 'bad publicity' I've got and are doing their best to run a hundred miles an hour in the opposite direction from me and saying, 'No, no! Don't connect us with Spisak!' That's what the Jews want. The name of

their strategy is called Divide and Conquer."

Excerpt from the CLEVELAND PLAIN DEALER, June 30th, 1983:

"Shaughnessy told the panel that to sit in judgment of someone whose philosophy was completely alien to theirs was a tough job. 'Part of the job that you've undertaken is going to be sitting in judgment of a sick and demented mind that spews forth a philosophy that will offend each and every one of you', said Shaughnessy. 'Make no mistake about that, you will be offended.'"

"There are several ways to consider my case and situation. #1- You can accept the Jews' official newsmedia version that I am some kind of nut, kook, weirdo, lunatic, criminal, pervert, swine, thug, robber, pimp, etc. #2- You can accept me as a misguided idealist and somewhat schizophrenic personality who meant well but nevertheless only did evil. #3- You can view my actions and motivations as truly revolutionary and motivated by the purest idealism and the politics of despair."

Excerpt from the CLEVELAND GAZETTE, Jan. 26th, 1984 :

"This guy is crazy, right? Another lunatic killer taunting the public with a pretended belief in some hideous philosophy, right? After all, what else can we say about a man that crows about killing three men, then tries to vault into the electric chair, then announces his intention to fight his death sentence for his family's sake? "Frank Spisak, with all of his fractured posing and his demented exaltation of murder as a Final Solution, troubles any thought of a swift, simple execution of justice."

Excerpt from a letter by Spisak, dated March 17th, 1983 :

"Just between you and me, I think our people are 'through'. The Enemy has got so many of us convinced we are each others' worst enemy we can't get it together for a big push against the real power! But that's no secret: White people haven't been able to stick together for

years, and the Jews keep making sure we don't. Movement people keep telling each other and trying to convince the rest that the press is controlled and is feeding us misinformation. But let something like what happened to me happen to any one of us and the whole pack of them go barking off and running in the same direction as the Jewsmedia like a bunch of hounds on a leash. If they could only see themselves and what they are doing."

Revolution in Reality

No one said it would be pretty. No one said it would be easy. Quite a few imagined it would be "by the book" which is, probably, the greatest misconception of all. The Movement has the facts and theories down pat but it always has appeared to be badly hung-up on reality when it happens. Many times - most times - reality, that is, the ACTUAL PRACTICE OF SOMETHING, varies widely from the carefully thought-out ideal. That's life. In revolution as in any war, actual accomplishment of it primarily involves KILLING and the consequences of that. The sooner the Movement accepts all this as merely par-for-the-course, the sooner things will begin going more in our direction.

The above quotes illustrate nothing more, nothing less than a focus on one instance of Revolution put into practice and the resultant - the predictable consequences. It can't really be expected to be any other way, not in the insane mess that American society has long since become. The excerpts and the news clips presented here may be somewhat incomplete but they accurately paint the picture as seen from opposing sides. The actual truth is somewhere in the middle: the fact that a life/death struggle must break out into the wide-open lest death win out by default.

(Vol. XIII, #5 -May, 1984)

6.16 One of Us

Most, if not all, of us remember the news story which broke last summer about the shootings in San Diego . I recall that I was riding in my car and heard the story first over the car radio. From the details given at that time over the radio, it was clear that one man had done the shooting, that twenty-one were dead, that the killings took place at a McDonald's in San Diego and that the killer himself was dead also. It didn't state whether the killer was Black or White not did it indicate the racial make-up of the victims (though I surmised at the time that the majority of them probably were Mexican).

"An encouraging little incident.," I told my companion at the time. Regardless whether Black or White, someone at least had stepped well outside Master's rules and more power to 'em! And regardless of who or what may have comprised the twenty-one dead, this had been one hell of a day's work toward "heightening the contradictions" and toward sinking this rotten ship rather than just rocking it. And what a deliciously poetic setting... a McDonald's! I really didn't let myself dare to hope that the killer had been White or that the majority of dead had indeed been colored. That would be asking for too much, I felt at the time, and I gave it no further thought until a news item from a Southern California newspaper reached me in September.

In the science that is established thus far into the most convulsive revolution this hemisphere has ever seen, it could have been assumed that the killer himself was colored. In that event, the happening would still have been a highly positive thing - even had the majority of the victims been White - because it would have caused one more crack in the phony facade of the multi-racial, Big Brother society progressing in total harmony along the road to hell. The world would have known for sure that SOMEBODY was not a damned bit happy with it! Had the killer been

colored and the victims any color combination at all, the event would have been a par-for-the-course occurrence in the decline and demise of this System's structure. A pleasant break in the day-to-day boredom but nothing remarkable at all. Since the killer was White and the victims mainly non-White, it must stand as a stunning victory and a landmark in itself simply by virtue of the LACK of any other really revolutionary action at present.

As it turns out, this man, Huberty, was one of us. Despite no revelation of any formal political affiliation (and how much more meaningless that is becoming all the time), and despite no "obvious racial motivation" according to police, you and I can unmistakably tell from what has been reported that this man was definitely one of us. You can be sure that had there been a Nazi or Klan connection, the press would have latched onto it in order to further downgrade both Huberty and whatever group he may have belonged to (i.e.- "Look what kind of nut joins these groups.," or "Look what joining a group like that does to a person.") You can be sure, by that omission, that there was no direct Movement connection. Still, he was one of us. This glaringly raises the ultimate questions of what is a Movement and which is THE Movement?

(Unknown)

6.17 Yourself in His Place

We've all considered it and quite often too. We've all got the means and the capability of doing it and a few of us might even have plans laid. Can you see YOUR picture there in place of Huberty's and can you see a thumbnail sketch - *a la* Jewish System media - of your life in place of his? They are going to go all-out to "get" you on paper, just as a matter of course. Would you look as good as Huberty? Would your life's story read as well as his (in spite of all the twisting and dirt-dredging as well as pure speculation and fabrication) should they ever go after you in this

manner? What real dirt might they turn up on you? If it's there, they'll find it.

Still, please note that no-one - at least not to my knowledge - in the Movement has even mentioned Huberty and his fight, favorably or unfavorably. Why not? Is it because he was a "kook" and an "oddball"? Do they not know the press can make daylight out to be night? That face is not the face of a derelict or a defective and their worst try at character assassination turns up nothing deep and dark about this man. Therefore, we can safely assume that he was an outstanding Aryan specimen and solid White American. (Yet never forget that a non-descript type with a "mass" mentality and persuasion can never in any case be one of us, so never look for or expect perfection.) The Movement didn't mention Huberty even though his action on that day far surpassed all of their combined efforts for the entire year! What does this indicate? Are there TWO Movements? Or is there only ONE Movement and one society of impotent fakers? Remember always that, historically, movements are natural, organic things, completely in tune with the times no matter how sick or apparently hopeless those times may seem - and they are NEVER something hoked up for fun and profit.

But at least I didn't see any of them CURSING Huberty or loudly denying and disowning him. They've been well-known for this sort of vile, cowardly behavior in the past whenever someone has taken it upon themselves to make the supreme sacrifice and go outside not only Master's rules but those very same rules of the fakers themselves. As far as you or I are concerned, take a look at yourself, as only you know yourself, and first ask whether you'd ever be able to muster the guts to act in this manner, to relinquish forever the comforts and pleasures that this Big Brother society provides you with and, quite likely, to give up your very life itself for the Cause you purport to believe in. Second, ask yourself what they'd say about you and how your family, friends and, most of all, your "compatri-

ots" in the Movement would react and handle the situation in the wake of your action.

If you're honest with yourself, you'll know then that Huberty was a HERO of the first magnitude and beyond any reproach whatsoever. Give us more men like this and victory will be assured!

(Vol. XIII, #10 -Oct., 1984)

6.18 Vigilante

There have been a number of questions as to why no mention so far in these newsletters about the New York subway vigilante. Well, I was just hesitant to use up space in saying the obvious, like "hooray" or "it's about time."

But beyond the reaction and the frustration of it, was there something in the incident that we can use or learn from as revolutionaries? Yes, there was. The experience was a practical application of one of the oldest Right Wing theories, to wit, if you push the White Man hard enough, long enough, eventually he'll strike back. Even more interesting is that the Jews surely had something like this in the back of their minds when they produced the film entitled "Death Wish," starring the Polish Jew, Charles Bronson. We predicted it and they, as it were, dramatized it for all the world to see. But that film was produced almost twenty years ago.

Does the action of Mr. Goetz signal cause for hope or despair? Almost two hundred million Whites in this country, the majority of which are compressed into New York City-style situations, facing the same crime, terror and brutalization for an entire generation, and then, lo and behold, in 1985 one man pulls out a gun and shoots a few Blacks. Lots of cheers, lots of curses, lots of commentary and comparisons with the film. But is this the "White Backlash" that was hoped for after years of intolerable provocation? If so, we appear to be in deep trouble.

By actual rights, Blacks, etc., should be turning up dead at a rate that would render a body count impossible. The police would be befuddled (and supportive) to a point where detection would be a joke. Fence-straddlers of all stripes would receive the clear message to choose, keep silent or die. A reawakening would be underway and a massive Jewish emigration would commence. And all of it would be unorganized, unofficial, just like the subway vigilante. It would be, in fact, relatively painless (for Whites). But one man in twenty or thirty years bringing life to one of the keystone Rightist views for the future? How do we interpret that?

For one thing, predictions for the future when speaking of great social crises, as I have already said, are a highly risky business. Two of the best - H.G. Wells and George Orwell - were wrong most of the time. It gets worse when you get overanxious. In fact, by and large, most of even the sharpest observers among us are almost completely blinded due to being caught up in events rather than being detached from them. Twenty years after we THOUGHT that it SHOULD HAVE begun on a widespread scale, one man in New York does it. It has to be taken as a tiny ray of hope.

Undoubtedly, a large part of being stable and professional about anything is not being in a hurry. Kids, you'll note, are always in a big hurry to get with whatever promises action and fun. So it has been with the Right Wing. Kids also let themselves in for a lot of disappointments as a direct result of being so overly anxious about things that require seasoning and preparation. It never occurs to them that maybe not everyone else's mind is focused on the same thing as theirs. Most people are "serious" about dull and mundane things like making a daily living, not shooting Blacks on subways. I get anxious too but this pot is definitely on a slow boil.

Had this subway incident occurred during Commander Rockwell's lifetime, for example, it would have been far

more sensational, like a thunderclap. They did sensationalize it at the time but look how it's died down now. It's so far overdue that it's almost anti-climactic. In trying to discover unknowns using what is known, it's nearly a certainty that the course of any revolution in this country will happen just this same way... running on what seems like a very late schedule but, actually, running according to its own schedule - its own unique schedule in history.

(Vol. XIV, #3 -Mar., 1985)

6.19 Splinters

The System media referred to the actions involving Comrades Mathews, Yarbrough and others (i.e., "The Order") as violence on the part of "Neo-Nazis."

But to the very best of my own knowledge there were absolutely no Nazi affiliates involved in any of that. This is an interesting peek into the mind of the media and, hence, the public. It should also be a lesson to some of the more backward-thinking types in the Movement. As Commander Rockwell said in the 1960's, if you're racialist and aware of the role of the Jews and are willing to discuss it, then they're going to brand you a "Nazi" regardless of what you may call yourself or your group. You can even try cursing the Nazis and they'll STILL call you a "Nazi." The Commander said that he took the name "American Nazi Party" for that reason (though we know it was for far more than just that: he was a National Socialist and a believer in Adolf Hitler).

The men involved in the actions referred to above never represented themselves as Nazis but neither did they deny or denounce the historic role of Hitler or the worth and truth of National Socialism. This is good. It is as it should be. Maybe we are, after all, the "Neo-Nazis" they call us. For we are not, any of us, like the original NSDAP of Germany and none of us are functioning with the program of

same. We may swear allegiance and we may use the Swastika as our symbol; we may even wear the brownshirt uniform. But it's all very superficial and really brings us no closer to BEING Hitler-style National Socialists than Mathews, Yarbrough, or any really good and revolutionary KKK type, etc. If this sounds confusing, it shouldn't. It's evolution at work. And the good news is that it is working toward our favor; it is welding a Movement together. A Movement that's neither funky Right Wing nor orthodox, cultist Nazi. Rather, something alive and working in the here-and-now. Something that will live on its own and grow, something that can WIN in the end, here, in this place, in this time. It hasn't got a name yet but is that important? The fact is that it's here and the System knows it. A few of us even know it.

With all the formality, the organizations, the corporations, the two-bit "leaders," the manifestos, the flashy uniforms and titles, etc., of the 1960's, we had but ONE true leader - George Lincoln Rockwell - and, once he was gone, we had none. All the outward symbolisms continued to persist under lesser types and had begun to threaten the life and success of the Movement itself. Then came the first major splinters. I've said quite often that the situation in the nation went from conservative to revolutionary during the Seventies. Was it by accident that during the Seventies the period of greatest splintering within the Movement also took place? It was the Movement trying to free itself and find itself so as to be able to keep its appointment with destiny. It was an agonizing, destructive process but look what has developed. No Nazi Party and yet a Nazi Party EVERYWHERE, and with TEETH! And no pompous, tinhorn buffoons to hold it down or hold it back!!

How would Commander Rockwell, who often and regularly doffed the Nazi symbolism in favor of racialist unity, view today's New Hard Right who openly praise Hitler and who HIT the Enemy HARD? How would Tommasi, who was the first to advocate and practice the coordination of an

underground and an aboveground organization with regard to the racialist Movement, view the way the leadership of Aryan Nations stood by these HEROES... AFTER they had split from the legalistic parent group so as to be able to ATTACK the System? There is, it seems after all, something to be optimistic about.

(Vol. XIV, #5 -May, 1985)

6.20 If It Happens

The news item reproduced shows an updated tale which stems from that originally starting with Comrades Mathews and Yarbrough. Take a look at the roadblock. This is some kind of first. This is a first when the damned System Pigs haven't been able to stamp out a Movement attack with one blow. It is a first that so many - several dozen - have been involved in something apparently so well-organized that has been so little-known, at least, that is until it chose to become known. In the manner prescribed by Tommasi, "Our most eloquent statements will not be made in courtrooms, but in the streets of Jew-Capitalist America."

Much has transpired which has been printed in the System media. Nothing quite like this has happened before. The System is reacting with full vigor, with the full force of its Pig Machine. But men of The Order, as they call themselves, are still standing in defiance or remaining at liberty.

One can only say, "God Bless them!" They have been and are paying the full price the System demands of rebels. But how do they feel right now - those still at large? I try to put myself in their place and I feel that they are experiencing a sense of freedom and exhilaration unknown to all but those who have taken the great plunge into battle. I am anxious for them but I know their lives are in the best of hands: their own. And foremost in this urgent matter is the knowledge which we all know they possess of

what the System did to our and their Comrade Mathews and the resultant decisions they have come to in their own minds as to their immediate course of actions in the future.

One conclusion can safely be drawn: if a revolution does develop, does come about in this land, then it is going to start in precisely this manner and no other. This one may not be the one but it is the closest so far. The men are there and they are learning. When they have become ruthless enough, THEN it will start.

(Vol. XIV, #5 -May, 1985)

6.21 Die, Monster, Die!

About mid-May came the news of the System attack against a group of non-Whites and White renegades holed up in a Philadelphia slum district. The group called itself "MOVE" and, other than the racial make-up of those involved, the circumstances and details were strikingly similar to the System attacks of a month or so ago, only this time directed against one element of the Movement calling itself The Order. (The only other main difference worth noting was the geography involved: whereas the Whites made their stand in the countryside, the Colored made theirs in the metropolis.)

Twenty years ago, when the Movement still believed it could regain control over the Establishment, it would have cheered the government troops and cursed the beleaguered revolutionaries in Philadelphia. Not so the case today. The revolutionary reality is that we cannot even afford to stand as neutrals in such a situation... WE MUST WISH THEM WELL IN ANY FUTURE CLASHES THEY MAY HAVE AGAINST THE SYSTEM! The System is the Enemy, the coloreds are merely there, just like part of the scenery. Ask yourself, who's the most likely to come after YOU... agents of the System or some handful of coloreds?

We now share one other bond of distinction, freshly formed for us by the System: at what time before has the System resorted to fire-bombing U.S. citizens (however rebellious) from the air? Not until this year, to the best of my knowledge. And when I said in a previous segment of SIEGE that there was but one way a revolution could start in this country, I should have added that it just might be non-Whites who do the starting! As extreme and unheard-of as the attacks against members of The Order were, consider in your mind the picture of the System FIREBOMBING ENTIRE CITY BLOCKS OF PHILADELPHIA just to suppress some revolutionary group! Did anything more radical than that appear in the pages of The Turner Diaries? I think not.

There are but two ways of destroying the System: the kind of confrontations and uprisings we have seen lately, but on a larger scale, simultaneous and wide-spread enough to tie down the Pigs to the point of being ineffective; and an increased, intensified subversion of the System economy together with direct assaults against same in order to break the System's army of hirelings and to ultimately alienate it from the population. Together these will topple the System. We may not picture ourselves as "allied" to these colored and Leftist groups but we must see that they too are being attacked by the common enemy, the System. Perhaps a dialogue couldn't hurt. Could there be a greater nightmare for the System and it's Pigs than the two widely divergent revolutionary elements in coordination?

(Vol. XIV, #6 -June, 1985)

7 Strength and Spirit

"Strength is the morality of the man who stands out from the rest, and it is mine."

-Friedrich Nietzsche

"Such men alone are my readers, my proper readers, my preordained readers. Of what account are the rest? The rest are simply... humanity. One must be superior to humanity in power, in loftiness of soul - in contempt."

-Friedrich Nietzsche

"The idea of God implies the abdication of human reason and justice; it is the most decisive negation of human liberty and necessarily ends in the enslavement of mankind both in theory and practice.

"He who desires to worship God must harbor no childish illusions about the matter but bravely renounce his liberty and humanity."

-Mikhail Bakunin

7.1 The Anti-Social Streak Versus the Decadent Society

The Jews and the Liberal System love portraying us as anti-social misfits. Sometimes when we get down on each other - just like Jews vs. Jews or Negroes vs. Negroes calling one another "Kike" or "Motherfucker" - we tend to steer away from the term "misfit" and go rather to "professional loser" or something like that. So between the two I think a certain principle can be found that could be of great value if we are to develop into something.

First, we should be aware that in a sick or even mildly mediocre society such as exists today, it is a badge of honor to be possessed of an anti-social streak. It will keep

you safe and high above the trash and poison of the milieu - right from birth - where no amount of "proper education," "good background," "upbringing," etc., could.

How many from the so-called "best families" are completely degenerate zombies? Myself, I was always classed not only as the "black sheep of the family" but also as habitually "hanging with the wrong crowd." So, for me at least, joining the Nazi Party at age fourteen just sort of made it all official.

A skillful hypocrite (i.e., "good citizen") in a sick society, one that really knows how to assimilate or conform and generally doesn't rock the boat, is a disgusting System Suck. I can have more respect - if that's the right word - for the rabid liberal or Red than I can for the System Sucks and the Establishment Creeps. In any event, to go from one to the other is a national pastime and involves nothing more than a change of clothes, an expensive slick new hairstyle, and that certain mercenary acquisitive drive. But a good solid anti-social streak born right in the BLOOD cannot be changed by anything: physical suffering; brainwashing; disillusionment; discouragement; defeat... absolutely nothing. It's been rightfully referred to as the common denominator of ALL "True Believers," that is, of all fanatics.

It must therefore also be the key ingredient for all revolutionaries. Being White isn't enough, being educated isn't enough, being idealistic isn't enough - dedication, determination, and so forth all can be undone by circumstances. One has got to be APART. Currently most of the best revolutionaries in the United States are non-White. That's because they are taught to view this society as something to which they do not belong but something which they must break into, overcome and CONQUER! It is therefore more easy for them to become "revolutionary" than it is for most Whites who are instilled with the defeatist complex right from birth.

Unlike the untermenschen of the world, with maps of Israel or the jungle written across their faces, we find our alienation in the special knowledge that this is not our society in any way, shape or form. We find ourselves, by far, greater outsiders here than any non-national Jew, Black, Asian or what have you. There is no way we can assimilate or "work within the System." Further, there is no way we can be bought off the way Huey Newton, Jerry Rubin or Abbie Hoffman and the like were bought off. With them it was just a different side of one world. With us, it's an entirely different planet. We can't quit. Nor can we be thinned-out or watered-down. Our very guts are on fire. We are the only real revolutionaries!

As long as the Movement remains part of the defense of something that it does not belong with then it will continue to share in the unremitting defeat of the past sixty years. When a substantial segment of the Movement realizes that it is WE who are the strangers who must "come, see, and conquer," only then will we begin to exert a measure of the earth-shaking power-potential that we have.

So let us draw a fine distinction between someone who is anti-social, a misfit, or a malcontent (for what kind of crawling dog could be "content" in this society?), and the archetypal "professional loser" for there is no natural connection between the two. I can think of nothing more formidable than a band of malcontents who know exactly who they are, what they want and how to go about getting it! The job is to build a world of our own, not to pull someone else's chestnuts out of the fire. Not a defense but an attack! To borrow a revolutionary press statement by Ed Reynolds, "We don't want to rock the boat, we want to SINK it!"

(Vol. IX, #6- Oct., 1980)

7.2 "The True Believer"

This is the title of a well-known book that is generally frowned upon by idealistic Movement people as hailing the antithesis of what we're supposed to be all about and what motivates us. I disagree. The thrust of this work by Eric Hoffer has it that all people of a fanatic bent, regardless of persuasion, have in common the fact that they are deficient in one or more fundamental human areas. These then seek to compensate, or over-compensate for this by joining fanatic causes as they see their mortal, earthly existence as ruined or worthless. I think Hoffer is very close to correct.

Do we as National Socialists not agree that the individual self is not the end-all but that it is the Race itself which is of supreme importance? And even if one were - as are so many millions today - so self-centered, can it be denied that this materialistic society has rendered the business of going about life a pretty tired, miserable affair? Intolerable in fact, without some higher purpose? So what would it take to FORCE a person out of the mold, out of the rut and into an entirely new and different framework? It would seem that it would have to be something profound, deep within, something that a person cannot escape from, a fire that cannot be extinguished. Good or bad, anything, just so he is separated from the mainstream of the System and the Establishment. From there it has a great deal to do with the person, what stuff he is made of, and, to a far lesser degree, the breaks he does or doesn't receive.

To assume that people in general can be "shown the light" and be expected to drop the rest and go with it is to exhibit a naivete in assessing human nature which approaches the ludicrous. It is toward that KIND of humanity that Nietzsche and Hitler strove but, as we each know, those plans have been seriously set back. No, it remains biological but at the same time it remains immutable if we can only understand its workings, come to grasp it and

be able to USE it toward our own ends. That is subject matter which we have discussed previously in SIEGE.

My point here is that each of must first recognize and then decide WHICH type he chooses to be and then really go at it with a vengeance so as to make his mark a significant one. To "not fit" into this society can be a distinct badge of honor - it doesn't have to be but it can be. To "not make it" in a money-based society oppressed, exploited and persecuted by money-men and by money considerations - and to be scorned and ridiculed by a conventional world, does not mean that one is a "loser" in the true sense necessarily. Is one to struggle in order to exist at the bottom rung of an alien society in failure and abject misery or should one rebel completely and stand forth as a different, and possibly superior, kind of being? Not as a left-over from the dead past but rather as a point-man securing a path for the coming of the wave of the future. Nobody ever said this would be easy, and obscure poverty-stricken endings are very large possibilities.

But again, it is to choose, which type is superior and, thereby, more desirous: an historic breed which changes faces and reappears according to the changing of the eras, or that kind of person who would be only what he is - part of the scenery - in any era? An historic breed or an ever-present type? Those who make history or those who make the background?

Our TYPE - the True Believer - will one day rule again. The rest, under whatever society, will go on being serfs. Take your pick.

(Vol. XI, #12 -Dec, 1982)

7.3 Alienation

A large segment of the racialist Movement in this country is devoted to Identity (a branch of Christian religion which claims that the White Races are the true Israelites).

None may be found which devotes itself to or refers to itself as Alienation. Yet, in the present-day society, there is a lot more to be alienated by or from than there is to identify with. In the pages of SIEGE we try to concern ourselves with that which "makes things go 'round" instead of engaging in wishful thinking. It is not negativism if we can gain understanding of the forces which exist and which tend to work in our favor so that we might better put them to use.

Before anyone can hope to understand or appreciate revolutionary or outlaw mentality and morality they must first know alienation. It is impossible to sympathize fully with this kind of philosophy unless one shares a healthy appreciation of alienation and it is just as impossible to become a revolutionary oneself unless one is himself alienated. I'm not talking about born losers, common weirdos or run-of-the-mill anti-social types. I'm not talking about those who wouldn't make it in any society due to personal deficiencies. I am speaking of people who do not fit into THIS society because of what it IS and what THEY are. To be outside this society is a marked badge of honor. I'm speaking of people who didn't have the luxury of making a choice; people who aren't in this for fun.

Members of the Establishment - though some may think in our direction - only seek a way out. They yearn for a return to the days of brisk business and high profits, i.e., "business as usual." To them, revolution is a dirty word because it carries a distinct connotation of being bad for profits. They are set to believe if everyone would just go out and get a steady job, all would be well. They hardly even want to rock the boat - only unload or perhaps rearrange some ballast. They appear to take us as one more form of Hard Right Winger, albeit the kind which they must be careful to hide any connection with (for profits' sake). They really do not comprehend that WE ARE AT WAR WITH THIS SOCIETY and that it is them or us. We, as part of our revolutionary program, intend to blast to hell their filthy,

scum-tainted System of profit values. Were they to become fully aware of this, it is likely that our fringe supporters would begin to leave us.

So much is said about alienation that perhaps it might be wise to add a prefix - SUPER-alienation - to the term to bring out its meaning. This super-alienation marks the actual difference between a mere asocial and a genuine political radical. The asocial considers, "To hell with it." The politically-oriented radical is determined to get in his licks. The asocial is only separated, hanging in space, while the radical is girded and made unflappable in the face of a hostile world.

Most significantly the radical has found his own set of rules to go by. As often as not, he makes up the rules as he goes along. No superstitions exist to him such as the abstracts of "good" and "evil." There is only that which works and that which does not. Those behavioral aberrations that so dismay members of the Establishment really are not "bad" per se. To get the job done, it calls for whatever traffic will allow. If anything, the situation calls for a greater number of increasingly alienated, radicalized people.

Only occasionally so far in SIEGE have I invoked the name of Charles Manson. Those who have begun to understand the thrust of the overall philosophy may be beginning to see how Manson fits into the scheme of things. Aside from that it can be said that the name of Manson evokes the same kind of instantaneous division of thought INSIDE the Movement that the name of Hitler does outside the Movement. It was once said of Hitler and the Swastika that they represented the "threshold of anger." At the very mention most will curse you, a few will join you, none will remain neutral. I have found the same is true of Manson and the Swastika, even within the Nazi Movement. Manson is the threshold of alienation. Some in the Movement have begun by calling me insane (along with Manson, of course) and have gone on to become believers them-

selves in record short time. Others, for the sake of friendship and unity, have opted to bypass the issue with some embarrassment. Some Nazi sympathizers actually denounce Manson as a freak and a murderer. What company do we keep these days!

We have plenty of conservative reactionaries who freely don the Swastika and sing the praises of Hitler. But we have no conservative reactionaries who accept Manson. A pissed-off conservative might exclaim in mixed company how we need "another Hitler" to straighten out the mess. But how many come right out and state their belief in DOING AWAY with the mess entirely? How many in the Movement actually relish it every time the Establishment and its economic value system takes another direct kick in the teeth? How many are out to SINK the boat, not merely rock it?

Manson represents the great divide between those persons who imagine there still are choices to be made casually on the basis of Establishment mores and those who have a profound, individual sense of "no going back." I believe it is this - and not the abstract idea of "realism" - that is the great sustainer and inner-flame of all true revolutionaries.

"These are not my people," views the alienated radical. Life and the struggle are greatly simplified in that manner.

(Vol. XI, #6- June, 1982)

7.4 Background to Siege

Perhaps what it all boils down to is outlining two ways - the easy and the hard - of getting the stars out of one's eyes, for, until that is done, by whatever means, that person is going to be a victim to all the pitfalls and hostile forces which surround him. And to clear the record, I do not advocate "intellectualizing" ourselves or our struggle. Our enemies are intellectualized, computerized, mecha-

nized, de-humanized. And, for that reason, they wouldn't FIGHT for a damned thing. As Manson would say, we are Pro-Life, Anti-Death. We still have the spark and the feel of life within us. And that is why we fight. I simply say that we pick up the fight in earnest approximately at this moment in time despite any and all exhaustive effort gone before. But, at least, we're pretty much sobered up. We'll need to be.

Cold rationality can only carry you so far, then it leaves you stranded in the middle of a field. In talking with people, I may use terms like "spiritual" but, more precisely, I mean gut INSTINCT as dictated by millions of years of genetic development. This is as close to a literal translation of being in direct communication with one's distant ancestors as we'll probably ever get. At the same time, being in abidance with one's true gods would also come under this heading. Noble thoughts and ideals. Irrational as hell. But this provides us with our biggest advantage over our enemies; our legitimate reason for existing as individuals; our purpose in Life. Something bigger than ourselves, and certainly, as big as the universe itself. That is an experience these liberal types can never know and can never understand. Alone, it sustains us. COMBINED with the weaponry of cold thought process, it will lead us to victory over all odds.

It is here where political activity should properly enter the picture. Politics, if it is serious, is the coldest of human endeavors. Colder still than war because war is only an extension of politics. Commander Rockwell called true politics the highest art form because it embodies all the other art forms. Accepting this as the case, as anyone who has studied art will know, it demands the highest degree of discipline and training in order to bring the artist's own natural instincts and abilities to full flower. My own idea and understanding of the word politics means this for its own ends. This is where the confusion must be eliminated. Once the ideals are established arid the decision to fight

is made, then the rules of going about gaining the power to put them into practice can be summed up by saying, "Play the ball as it lies."

There is NO ROOM for sentimentality of any kind in the practice of politics. And I emphasize again that, in terms of the present, politics and revolution are practically synonymous. That "it's the sentiment that counts" is garbage. The bullet put in the head of your opponent by you, or vice versa, gets there precisely the same way and means exactly the same thing to either. That is "Phase One" politics. "Phase Two" politics may get around to just why you put that bullet there in the first place but, by that point, the questions are all over anyway.

(Vol. XII, #7- July, 1983)

7.5 God Can Stay but The Church Must Go

I'll never be part of a war on something that is unseeable and unknowable. So this is not a war on God. George Lincoln Rockwell wrote often that the positions of the religious fanatics and of the fanatical atheists were equally ridiculous and impossible. For no human being can know whether there is a Supreme Being and no human being can know whether there is not. All I say is that no supportive evidence exists to indicate there might be. But that's why no argument can really be had on the matter - there exists nothing upon which to base an intelligent, reasonable argument. That is not the point of the following segments of SIEGE.

We are playing no favorites - Jew, Christian, Moslem, Hindu, Buddhist, Shinto, etc. These huge and powerful, wealthy and influential institutions based upon Man's greatest fears and weaknesses, created upon pure superstition, which have wrought so much damage, destruction, confusion and unwisdom, and are getting worse

and worse with each year, have got to be viewed by all true revolutionaries as among the primary tentacles on the body of Big Brother. Organized religion when speaking in terms of the White Race - is a terrible and deadly enemy. We'll examine some of the reasons why later on but I am prompted now to print this piece which has been in preparation for many months because of such things as the "Moral Majority" craze and similar such movements afoot in the conservative backlash camp. We cannot and must not fall victim to this, their hogwash, ourselves.

Opiate of the Masses

There can hardly be any question that the Church has been edged out - or at least relegated to a back-seat position - for the title of "Opiate of the Masses" which organized religion held for many centuries. The new one of course is television. After all, you don't have to go to it on Sunday, the foul thing lives in your home with you. For entertainment purposes it has practically any preacher going beat by a mile. (Though look at how many of them use television!) Everything the Church used to offer the community, the television now offers. From sermons (editorials and more subtle propaganda), to fellowships (imaginary of course, in the form of soap operas), to even passing the plate (commercials), plus everything in between. The nominally "White" actors on television are co-equal with the nominally "White" ministers in Church: both read straight from Jewish scripts.

Not attacking inanimate objects - neither buildings nor boxes, churches or TV sets - but only the way they are handled and the effects they're having on the White Race, there is little doubt that television is the worst of the two. But the television is not an institution and can be very helpful, beneficial in fact, once all the networks are in National Socialist hands. What of the Church after a National Socialist revolution? Shall we put armbands on all priests or shall we put Stormtroopers in black robes? Shall

we attempt to enlighten those now in power and pray that they will behave themselves and not act the role of subversives in our midst? Can we afford to allow an incredibly large and powerful organization - a state within a state - that currently is a major part of the Enemy's scheme, to go on functioning as before once our revolution has succeeded? More importantly, as we must decide now: is it at all necessary that we do so? The answer in each case is no.

At present the Church presents its worst danger to the White Race because of the common denominator of all messages parroted by the "Born Agains"- lay down, submit, and let God handle it; it has all been written; it is all inevitable. Further: it is only the next world that matters; this world and this life mean nothing. So just concentrate on avoiding sin (or go ahead and sin but beg like crazy for forgiveness) and really score points for the Hereafter. Hang it all up in the present reality of today, here and now, and bank everything on some "afterlife" in some "Never-Never Land." If that doesn't sound like some kind of opiate, then I don't know what one is.

Can You Do Voodoo?

The monumental cathedrals built by the genius of Western Man in the name of his religion compare identically to the mud and clay huts and carved, wooden idols that the primitive races erect to their peculiar religions. Same comparison as our I.C.B.M. missiles to their spears and blow-guns. Same concepts of war and religious worship, just that the White Man does it better. One big stumbling block on our way toward Nietzsche's concept of the Superman is what we still share with the lower - and lowest - specimens of humanity: guilt, fear, conscience, hang-ups of every sort, psychological self-limitations, idiotic notions of "good" and "evil," unreason and plain superstition. If we can't break with sub-humanity on the psychological level then we can hardly hope to part company with them on

the physiological level. If you are going to think like a primitive savage, then you might as well BE a primitive savage.

What makes Christianity seem to be "the" religion for mankind has nothing whatsoever to do with any of its promises or tenets (for the Moslem faith promises sex in the hereafter), not even with how many people in the world today embrace its philosophy (which, incidentally, is a minority). It is because that was the religion that so happened to get foisted off onto the White Man and it was his genius and creativity that gave it its strength, beauty, charity, forcefulness and whatever real value it may once have possessed. Anything of a positive nature to be found in the doctrine or workings of Christianity did not come from the sky or from the pages of a book but rather from the blood of the White Race which foolishly adopted it. Blacks, Browns and Yellows aren't backward or savage because of any backward or savage religion, it is because it is their nature to be so. The lowest-level primitive in the jungles of Haiti is no more voodooistic than the highest bishop or cardinal in Europe or America . But the style and presentation are a hell of a lot different.

Dog and Cat Heaven

Not only does Man fear death so much that he elevates himself up and out of the animal realm, but it appears to be a human trait and urge to imbue everything from house pets to stuffed dolls with identities and "souls." Could "Heaven" be complete minus the family dog or cat? I agree that an animal can be every bit as much a family member as a human being but at the same time it must be seen that we share the same mortality.

By the time of the Nineteenth Century there were armies of screw-loose "Soul jockeys" swarming into those areas of Asia and Africa which were colonized or conquered by the West. These missionaries were doing their best to score points in the afterlife by making human beings out of jun-

gle savages through laying a little religion on them, sprinkling a little water on them and repeating a few cobble-gobbles over them. The ridiculous notion of super-repressed, super-uptight Christian missionaries trying to teach the lowest savages how to copulate properly gave rise to the well-known "Missionary Position." More than one of these lame-brains ended up in a stew pot. No loss there.

The worst of this was seen at the time of the U.S. Civil War. Tokens were circulating at the time depicting Blacks on their knees in chains under slogans like, "Am I Not a Man and a Brother?" The object was to make you look immoral if you retorted, "Hell, no!" Mad-dog Christian fanatics were busy setting the stage for the worst bloodbath this country has yet experienced. (WWI and WWII inclusive, the Civil War claimed more White American lives than any other.) From Harriet Beecher Stowe's "Uncle Tom's Cabin" to John Brown's raid on Harper's Ferry, the issue was a religious one on the part of all the forces driving toward war and not one of property, politics or even the Constitution. Plain, old-fashioned religiously fanatical egalitarians were responsible. The legend, "In God We Trust," first made its appearance on U.S. coinage at the time of the Civil War.

This opened the way for the first marriages between Blacks (who previously had paired off and mated like any other animal), and marriages between Blacks and Whites (because, after all, if two people "love" each other and are good Christians then what the hell?). The purest, most healthy and beautiful White child would be condemned as a "bastard" by these same mad-dog Christians while a real racial bastard product of mixed parentage would be blessed by them, depending solely on whether or not they had their marriage vows solemnized in the prescribed Christian manner. Today it is still found that some ministers will refuse to marry two people if it is found that both have been divorced. But a racially mixed pair neither previously married - will be immediately joined in "holy matrimony."

This is as bad if not worse than the criminal tampering and twisting that's done with the U.S. Constitution, making anything and everything that so happens to have been whelped on this piece of real estate an automatic "citizen"- therefore "equal" to all the rest and wide open to all the "civil rights" invented or created in his behalf. But to do away completely with the reality and the ultimate importance of RACE in preference to some magical, mystical harum-scarum is no more than insanity. And when applied in an organized, enforced manner, it becomes CRIMINAL insanity and MUST BE STOPPED.

Praise The Lord and Pass The Ammunition

In two World Wars, German soldiers went into battle bearing as part of their uniform this motto: "Gott Mit Uns" ("God is with us"). A lot of good it did them.

In every war between White Men of different European countries, the leaders and combatants of both sides prayed to the same God from the same Bible for blessings and victory. White Men have been killing each other for two thousand years in the name of the same religion. And if nationalistic frictions weren't present, then a religious "Reformation," etc., took place to get the blood bath started up again. For what? So that "God's will" may be done on earth as it is "in Heaven." A hell of a lot of responsibility in the hands of those who interpret just whatever "God's will" might be at the moment.

For hundreds of years the Church has been an extension of the State. (In the beginning it was the other way around but the manipulators have been perfecting their methods.) Today the Church is indispensable to Big Brother. When the Church isn't acting as the echo-chamber of the Big Brother System, then it is acting as its avant garde. Turn about is fair play and it also keeps the goyish masses confused. The leaders of the Church hold the same ranking in the Establishment as the leaders of Gov-

ernment, the Military, the Professions, Arts, Business and Industry, etc. And they all went corrupt - sold out - at the same time, at the same rate. They all spout the same line, for the same reason and prompted by the same people. That which the taste-makers/opinion-formers decide upon and declare, their servants then take this and poison the masses with it as current, established, accepted "gospel," which to rebel against or even question means personal ruin (if not eternal damnation).

Separation of Church and State in reality merely means separate accounts in the same Jew-owned bank.

Special Dispensation?

In 1969 and 1970 we witnessed at first hand in this small community what was being repeated all over the country involving Church leadership. I should emphasize that I am referring throughout primarily to the major branches of organized religion - the big ones, the wealthy ones, the ones that are literally part of the Establishment. In this particular case there was a Presbyterian minister who represented the leadership in this town of the treason movement during the Vietnam era. I had just gotten back home from the November treason "Moratorium" in Washington (where National Socialists had been the only opposition and attackers against hundreds of thousands of vile. Liberal, Communist and RELIGIOUS swine who were staging a "dolchstoss" (backstab) a thousand times more disgusting than that experienced by Germany in 1918), when I learned that similar demonstrations on a smaller scale had been staged here in Chillicothe. Another one was set for December and our local people knew without discussion what had to be done.

I had been informed that during those first demonstrations a Viet Cong flag had been flown. Besides being there, our first objective was to see to it that if any enemy flags were flown, they would end up as war trophies and

their bearers as war casualties. It was Christmas Eve, the weather was cold and the snow was getting deep, but we waited in front of the court house for the treason march to arrive at the end of its route from the Presbyterian Church on the hill. We heard them before we saw them. Chanting in true Red style, "PEACE NOW! PEACE NOW!," each one carrying a candle and numbering at least fifty. And headed by a black-garbed minister!

Six of us against fifty of them was much, much better odds than we had at the Washington Monument a month before when it had been about fifty of us against a hundred and fifty thousand of them. I briefed our guys quickly as the column approached that if anyone hoisted a V. C. flag the fight was on and that unlucky bastard was the principle target. The secondary target was the obvious "patron saint" of the demonstration, the minister. No "special dispensation" for that dirty bastard either. While tensions mounted, teeth chattered and ugly, hissed comments were exchanged between former friends and classmates of the opposing sides, the cops slowly prowled the area expecting trouble. No Commie banner was displayed on this, the first occasion where they were met by opposition. It broke up without incident and there were no more such demonstrations here.

But the following year it was reported that the same minister's wife had been raped in her home by a Black. Later it came out that the Black was a frequent visitor to their home in the bourgeois west end of town. Then it came out that they were every bit as involved with "civil rights" as they were with treason. (Some surprise!). Finally, it wasn't a rape case at all, maybe just a case of someone forgetting to say "please" and "thank you." The report had come weeks after the alleged incident. We did some digging and found an open cesspool in the midst of which was this minister and his wife. In the end, they soon pulled up and left town. A little effort in the right direction before the cancer takes hold can work wonders. Nationally, however,

it is too late. The most radical surgery is called for and still the patient might well die.

How about the dead nuns in El Salvador? An identical case. No "special dispensation" was granted there either and damned good riddance! But look at the hue and cry raised by the Big Brother media all over the world! So what if Catholic nuns aid the spread of Communism? You're not supposed to touch. I say BULLSHIT!

Part of what eventually destroyed Hitler and Germany was the rampant treason going on inside the Reich by elements of the Old Order which Hitler permitted to survive after 1933 (unlike Stalin's policies in the Soviet Union in the 1920's and 1930's). But Hitler's revolution was peaceful and legal and so therefore, I suppose, that's what happens. It's not going to be like that here. It's not going to be peaceful or legal and the National Socialist revolution here will pull no punches. The ENTIRE ESTABLISHMENT is guilty of wholesale treason - the Church included and as far as I'm concerned, it will be situation of, "Up against the wall, motherfucker!"

Integral Part of The Problem

Ever notice the similarity between the tenets of Christianity and those of Marxism? They both negate race and private property; they indulge in brainwash, treason, subversion and have resorted to torture and war to get where they want to go. Supposedly a movement for the poor, the hierarchy of both is filthy rich. The Pope and the International have a lot in common with regard to questionable national loyalties and I wonder how the Church would fare against a 'House Un-American Activities Commitee'-style investigation. The bulk of the Communist world is non-White as is the majority of those professing the Christian religion. The liberals and Marxists would have you mix with Negroes on earth while the Christians would have you mixed with them for the rest of eternity. (That would be

my own idea of hell!)

What follows is a quote from Mikhail Bakunin, a Russian nobleman, anarchist, and atheist in the Nineteenth Century. Bakunin was not a Jew nor was he a Marxist in any form. He saw what had taken place in his country and arrived at certain inescapable conclusions-

"The idea of God implies the abdication of human reason and justice; it is the most decisive negation of human liberty and necessarily ends in the enslavement of mankind both in theory and practice. "He who desires to worship God must harbor no childish illusions about the matter but bravely renounce his liberty and humanity."

...these are essentially the same conclusions we must realize here in the United States today. That the entire Establishment has long since been subverted from within by aliens, by traitors and by the corrupt opportunists. The entire structure of this society, all of its institutions, etc., have been turned meaningless, rotten and actually dangerous and destructive to the interests of our people. The plain fact is that the Church is a part of this, a very large part.

Most of our readers already are well aware of the conditions prevailing in Germany under the foul Weimar Regime with the alien domination and the resultant decadence during the 1920's. Very few realize what the conditions were in Russia from about the turn of the century to the time of the Revolution. They were the same. The Czar's problem was that he was an early forerunner of Jimmy Carter, not a tyrant but a Liberal suckhole who betrayed his people and his empire. The whole ruling class of Russia at the time was with him in this betrayal. A war was lost to Japan in 1905 and another lost to Germany in 1917 through corruption and ineptitude. (Look at the U.S. experience in Vietnam and Iran .) "Russian Roulette" was coined at this time as a pastime for the totally burnt-out, idle rich. (Look at our drugs and suicides.) Outright varlets like Rasputin were mingling and fraternizing sexually with

the court at St. Petersburg . (Check the pictures of John Wayne Gacy and Jim Jones posing with Rosalyn Carter.) And all the while Russia was a land of churches, more and bigger all the time. Yet events continued on an ever-increasing downhill grade for that country until the System finally went bust, along with the land and the people.

Today the United States is the most "church-going" country on earth. No one - not even the arch-fakers like Billy Graham and Jerry Falwell - would attempt to deny that the U.S. is also the modern day Sodom and Gomorrah. Con-artists and Big Brother fellow-travelers preaching a "return to God" and "Moral Majority" are becoming MILLIONAIRES while this country sinks ever deeper into a nightmarish, real life, earth-bound HELL. The more churches and the more religion, the more corruption and the more decadence! These types are a major part of the problem and will go out right along with the rest of the facets of the overall blight effecting this world. What a racket they've enjoyed: promise 'em "Pie in the Sky" and proceed to rob 'em of the only riches and the only life they'll ever have. And it's been going on for centuries!

Man Created God In His Own Image

Had it been the other way around then fakers like Billy Graham couldn't today state that perhaps God is Black and perhaps Jesus was an Ethiopian. They say that the universal belief in a God of some sort and in a Hereafter is "proof" that these things are valid and real. It is proof only of man's all-consuming fear of death and his unwillingness to accept his own mortality and his subjectivity to the laws of nature just like any other animal. Marxism and Christianity are both religions and philosophies with long lists of rules, tenets, parables, gospels, heroes and idols, gods and martyrs. To this day they file past Lenin's tomb on Red Square to view his embalmed corpse and today Christians are going bananas over the possibility that the Shroud of Turin might be the actual burial cloth of Jesus.

Same kind of morbid death fixation. (Hitler's final orders were that his remains were never to be found.) The greatest similarity between these two ideologies is that all their monumental dogma is based on fear, enforced by ignorance and with falsehood as their objective. It has brought the world to where it is today.

In man's quest for reason and order in the universe and in his desire to elevate himself from the rest of the animals roaming the planet, he invented God to answer all these needs. Every form of human being did this in the beginning, each in his own way, but there the similarity ends. From that point sprang the actual doctrine, the code, etc., and each separate race on this planet gave its own peculiar stamp to society-building and personal conduct. If we are to be original and authentic in what we believe, profess and practice, then we should return to the philosophy of our Northern European ancestors and hail Odin and his host of Norse Gods. It might be a flight of fancy but it would be at least natural, normal and healthy for our people to live by the religion which arose from its own blood at the dawn of time.

But through various quirks of fate, through the machinations of schemers and manipulators, the White Race got stuck with a noxious and repulsive religion cooked up in the twisted brains of a handful of Semites in the Middle East known as the Essenes. Over the centuries and through a dozen or more schisms it is known today as Christianity. It is alien to our blood, to our natural instincts, it is false and deadly and its organized body at work in the world today is dedicated to the destruction of the White Race. It must go.

We agree that unless anything equal or better exists with which to replace something, it is best to leave that something alone. We feel it would be a mistake, a retreat, to return to the dim, distant past for an answer though I agree we must rediscover our ancient heritage as there is much to be learned from it. Another reason for not seeking an

"alternative" religion in the classic sense is because it is utterly foolish to postulate anything one cannot see, touch and examine. Just as the Aryan Race is the highest order of being yet produced on this planet by nature, so too is National Socialism the highest, most sophisticated and advanced creed yet formulated by the White Man for his own betterment. Nothing more than that today exists, nothing more is required. It represents all of our needs.

The message of these SIEGE segments is not a negative one. It is however an important one: we cannot afford any longer the stupid mistake of mixing and confusing our goals and priorities like so many Right Wing types have done in the past. "For God, Race and Nation," is an example. We cannot allow any foreign, alien moral code or dogma to cramp our revolutionary style and, when the big clean-up begins, no criminal will enjoy any hands-off privilege just because he may be a master of hocus-pocus or mumbo-jumbo. Our march toward revolution will not be blocked by any rules of the Establishment and our revolutionary New Order will be absolutely free of any trace whatsoever of the old.

(Vol. X, #7- July, 1981)

7.6 Hollow Vindication

A few years ago it became quite inescapable to me that most of the conservatives-at-large who were of any note were voicing and printing stuff the likes of which once could have been read in early editions of the "Rockwell Report." We even today have a "President" who voices many of these same things. In 1961 it was revolutionary. Today it is all too little and too late. More and more I'm struck by the things which are getting into the daily headlines. The kinds of things that ten years ago you could only have found within the pages of the "Thunderbolt." Not anything positive but actual horror stories of the nightmares rampant in the street and the insanity abroad in

the nation, directed primarily against Whites. The sweet "We told you so" anticipated during the 1960's has been taken from us. It has arrived full force and there still remains no answer for it. Nor is there likely to be one.

We warned of this then and because of it we were "lunatics" and in spite of it we are still "lunatics" today. This at last should awaken and explain to the most hard-headed among us the true nature of the situation. We are witnessing the collapse of an entire civilization. Certainly not just what Rockwell called the " American White Constitutional Republic " for which he fought, but the entire civilization of the world. The jungle is reclaiming inexorably at present and, with only a slight slip of the wrist, could overtake very suddenly. It's happened before, maybe several times on earth. But this and certainly no other section of SIEGE is intended as a crying towel. What is the larger meaning of all this to us, to the Movement?

The correlation between something spoken by Joseph Goebbels and a comment by U.S. Marine Corps General Holland Smith - both in 1945 - provides part of the answer. Goebbels announced from the fiery ruins of Berlin that, should the National Socialists be compelled to depart the scene of world affairs, they would slam the door so hard on the way out that it would ring forever in the ears of those who remained. Holland Smith, as he oversaw the final re-taking of the Pacific Islands , remarked to an aide whether there existed anything on earth that could defeat such men as those he was then leading. Forty years after the event, these two statements have come into balance. The thousand-year-old impetus of the world's civilization simply cut its own throat and bled to death.

The surviving perpetrators and their miserable descendants are reaping the rewards of this. Precisely like an ancient curse, the very things Hitler warned against are today holding a knife to the throats of those who went to war to defeat Germany . And what are we except curious spectators? Are we not powerless to effect the situation in

the slightest? We speak of vengeance both individual and wholesale. Yet we are powerless to act save under the most desperate conditions and in the most limited fashion. And the point being that so much time and energy is uselessly expended in this manner. What little we could accomplish - even by way of living our lives to the fullest - is relegated to a distant back seat in favor of futile grandiosity in the face of a reality both sober and somber.

Eventually everyone dies. What counts is the way they lived. I publicly professed a sense of having been cheated when it was learned that the System judge that had once sentenced me to a jail term for a racial/political incident locally had died "before his time." I did this to better express my everlasting contempt for all those who are part of the ruling Pig System regime - both high and low - in this land and also to illustrate my personal philosophy that the only real way to escape justice is to die either by natural causes or by one's own hand. But had I ever seriously entertained the possibility of our assuming the reigns of an orderly government, in an orderly manner, and hauling such petty criminals and tyrants up before what used to be their own courts for final disposition? No, not down deep. However, the one important thing did occur to me at the time: I was alive and that filthy bastard was dead.

That's reality at work. In that one case, it worked in our favor. What we have got to do is become the masters of understanding reality, become experts at playing the game and go a long way toward making reality work for us more often.

(Vol. X, #2- Feb., 1982)

7.7 Measurements of Morality

Never wanting to appear self-contradictory, I'll bring it up myself that on occasion in SIEGE I use the word moral-

ity. And I stick by my general pronouncement that morality, per se, as we have known it in years and generations past, is largely dead. At best, a bad joke for hypocrites and the self-righteous to hide behind, and something that certainly holds no use for any true revolutionary. Still, in our daily affairs, we each see things and encounter things we do not like, that cause us to experience revulsion - things that none of us would do or involve ourselves in under any circumstances. What kinds of things are these, why are we affronted by them, why do we avoid them and what do we do about them?

Basically, we're talking about the prime-moving stimuli that once propelled a fairly large and wealthy Right Wing to react against. Things that would drive the "normal," healthy White right up a wall - hippies, dopesters, homosexuals, liberals, etc. Within the framework of the System, all these fall under the heading of the "New Morality." But as James Montgomery Flagg commented on "Modern Art," there is only true art or no art. Same goes for codes of conduct, for as Commander Rockwell wrote, the liberal's reasoning on the issue, i.e., "Everybody else is doing it so why shouldn't I?," is a nowhere-argument and means there are no real morals at all.

At a time when all central guideposts and authority are either broken down or under control of the Enemy, as is the case today, then such things as codes of behavior, more than ever, become matters of personal HONOR (not the result of any "alternatives" conveniently presented by the System media). You neither do, nor refrain from doing, anything because it's "easy" or "hard" or because everybody else is or isn't doing it. You instead follow your instinct. As revolutionaries, we have it easier than most in determining our own actions.

There are those whom I consider to be National Socialist Revolutionaries who do indulge in some of the more common vices normally ascribed to the general population. These are things which they take upon themselves with

eyes wide open. I invariably refuse to judge such people because they remain, at that, revolutionary comrades, and, apparently, they don't let these things get a hold of them or effect their greater course. Personally, I'm the least moralistic of people and am liable to try anything, at least once. However my circumstances keep me living about as clean, straight and narrow as possible outside of a cloister. For me to indulge in the common vices I'd have to abandon the Movement just in order to find the time and the money. This, of course, isn't about to happen. I say "hats off" to those who can have their cake and eat it too!

This isn't to say that the group of comrades aforementioned don't undergo their own privations. Barely staying even with last month's rent or the current meal serves well to, as one says, "keep up the fear"- in other words, keep up the awareness and feed the revolutionary flame. But when tackling the huge subject of morals, or lack of them, it is easier and better to pick on the masses which make up this society.

Which could be lowest, the Jewish Systematarian or White capitalist traitor, or the hordes of don't-give-a-damn "White" fun-seekers and escapists? Somehow, I can't find it in my heart to hate anyone with a direct purpose - however vile - nearly so much as an irresponsible shirker. Of course they work to pay the usurious cost of living, but, at that, only so as to be able to chase more "fun." No higher purpose, no direction whatsoever. They literally have no legitimate excuse for living! Wouldn't it be hell if one day, in order to go on living, an acceptable reason was required? "In order to play more 'Donkey-Kong'?" Have a nice forever...

Degeneracy is degeneracy whether morbid or "recreational." Isn't there enough real work to do? Aren't there enough real battles, real challenges to fight and tackle? Fanatic that I am, I look upon such things as playing golf in the midst of a crisis like this, about the same way I do slamming a needle in one's arm. Let's look forward to the

day when we can hand these golf and tennis players shiny, new picks and shovels! These decadent slobs trying out every perversion on earth on the flimsy excuse of "trying to find themselves" only really need a good chance to concentrate in order to find themselves. Maybe if we sent them to camp... concentration camp.

Penalties for such self-indulgence in the kind of society that breeds and fosters such filth? I, of course, am no law-and-order man (that is, alien law and alien order) and so the best possible reward for the desire of these modern-day, cosmopolitan "pleasures" is a limitless supply of same. What then when the thrill is gone, when the last substance is used up? In the years just proceeding the Revolution in Russia , that degenerate, burnt-out bourgeoisie came up with a novel answer to their boredom: Russian Roulette. And it couldn't happen to a sweeter bunch.

Again, life is simple to the fanatic. Commander Rockwell said that, "ONLY FAILURE IS IMMORAL." Anyone could expand that to mean that anything not contributory to ultimate success of the Revolution is immoral. You live, you breathe, you wake, you sleep for the Movement, for Revolution. You live as though an all-seeing eye is watching and will one day pass Judgment. And you make damned sure that you won't be counted among those others, not even by accident.

(Vol. XII, #7- July, 1983)

7.8 Well Done, Soldier

How can there be any talk of "injustice" when our sworn Enemy holds all the power? What can you expect from a mortal enemy other than to try and wipe you out, any way and all? There is no middle ground, no one to go crying to. There is only ourselves and our Enemy, whether any particular minion of that Enemy is conscious and ener-

getic about his role, whether he is merely going along with the current flow, or whether he simply chooses to turn away and let the chips fall. But one thing is certain, nobody gives a damn about a crybaby anymore.

Let there be no more talk about injustice. Let there only be talk of WAR! In the case of Gordon Kahl (Militant White tax protester who engaged in a shootout with Federal Marshals in which two of the pigs were killed and three wounded. Kahl was later killed in a second shootout.), this man took a toll against the Enemy. The only shame is that the toll couldn't have been much, much higher. With a relatively high degree of certainty, those of us who make up the high-profile segment of the Movement today may expect to one day face our own similar such test. It is criminal and cowardly to hope to avoid it. It is best to be ready to perform admirably when the time comes. No lambs to the slaughter.

If this isn't WAR, what is it? Before this is all over, most if not all of us will have faced, more than once, the ultimate reality of 'kill or be killed'. For many of us it will be kill AND be killed just as it was for Gordon Kahl. Only a coward and a shirker could expect less. There is no going back. Let us not cheapen the enmity we are locked into by crying "injustice." Let us instead ready ourselves to withstand the worst that the Enemy has to offer and, at the same time, each swear a personal oath: swift and unceremonious death to our opposition so that FINIS can be written to this Life-Death struggle for all time.

(Vol. XII, #8- Aug., 1983)

7.9 Truth, Heritage & Blood

Earlier in SIEGE, in the section concerning "The System," I spoke of the decline of architecture which I have observed over the decades here in Chillicothe, Ohio. Other expressions of culture such as music, art, and literature

have gone the same way and in the same time span as architecture. For the rest, to try and establish a root cause and attempt to find and answer, we have to take in matters such as exactly what true values are and should be, how and why to remain a part of the whole and not become "atomized" as are the majority today, and of course the most important consideration of all - maintaining the purity of the blood. One can lament all day and all night with the "historians" over the loss of this or that prized, old building but the first instant one mentions why it is, what it is part of and where it is leading, you rapidly lose them. That, of course, is one reasons why I am a National Socialist and not merely a historian.

Only this afternoon I had a discussion with a young school girl, the daughter of a friend of mine, and I explained to her about the lost, and even twisted, meaning of a great many passages found in the Bible. The real meaning of "adultery" was one and the real meaning of "neighbor" was another. I believe I made some headway. But I told her that the Bible was no more than a compilation of memories - long distant even at the time of their writing - whose actual basis and meaning had already been largely lost through countless generations of retelling, deletion, embellishment, etc. A thing so far removed from the One Truth that inspired it that it is practically useless. A thing so vague in fact that, yea, verily, even the Devil can quote it toward his own ends.

I told her of other holy books, older than the Bible and therefore nearer to the One Truth, or if you will, "the Word of God," or as I prefer, a more accurate account of what did happen back at the beginning of time. How we got here and what, if any, laws were at that time given. I left out any comment on books written in the previous and current century that are far more relevant and nearer the Truth than is the Bible. The point being that things get lost. That's not to say they can't be refound or even re-invented, but that should never be taken as any kind of a

"breakthrough" but rather like learning to walk again after an accident or a stroke.

If we can't remember - or manage to hang onto - where we came from and why, then is it any wonder that temporary things like civilizations come and go like sand castles? In the United States today, it is rare when a White person is able to trace his lineage back beyond great-grandparents. For most, that barely clears the turn of the last century. In human terms, that is practically within living memory. What "culture" then is this? Members of the Movement understand how so much has been lost by our people over the last sixty years. True, it has been no accident, but it is just as real and just as effective nonetheless. And how close is the present culture to being erased? They say it can't happen because of microfilm and videotape, etc., but what if the power goes out and stays out? Our books? Illiteracy is on the rise and the ongoing corruption of the English language through "jive talk," etc., threatens to get it so off-base that a separate tongue will emerge altogether. The ancient Egyptian language - a creation of the White Race - was completely lost and unintelligible for thousands of years (even in Egypt) until Napoleon's expedition to the Pyramids uncovered the Rosetta Stone which provided the key to its translation. "But it can't happen here." Famous last words.

A few hundred years gone by and no one here today sees or thinks of "America" as being no more, no less than an extension of Europe. To them, " Europe " is some funny place "over there" where they speak funny languages. Civil war, world war, fratricidal war... there is little doubt that this present civilization - in its degenerated, bastardized state - will self-destruct and vanish as well it should, and quite likely within the present human lifespan. What will go on? Let us hope that the end of this Beast System, which can only facetiously be referred to as a "civilization," will be concluded before its effects can totally inundate the pure. White blood that still exists in great amounts in North

America, Europe and the Soviet Union...

Then the cycle can be set to go around another ten thousand years or so.

(Vol. XII, #10- Oct., 1983)

7.10 Honor - Loyalty - Discipline

To a National Socialist the definitions of these words are just about impossible to separate. In any case, this was the motto of the National Socialist Youth Movement of which I was a member from 1966 to 1970, and was printed boldly across the top of the NSYM membership cards. I always carried my own cards - one for each of the four years I was part of the NSYM - proudly on my person at all times and would often take the current one out of my wallet and look at its beautiful design and ponder those words. As a youth in contemporary America of the 1960's, the words were familiar enough from literature, etc., but their real meaning was something I was only just then starting to learn on my own. There was the local ration of kooks and hangers-on which I had but little choice other than to pal around with but I wasn't long in realizing that I was the only National Socialist within a hundred-mile radius. It got lonely at times.

These words - Honor, Loyalty, Discipline - came into sharp focus for the first time for me during one of my earlier confrontations with the System, this time represented by the local school administration. A new semester had just begun and I was at a new building, with a new (and reputedly tougher) faculty. They were aware of my record as an "incorrigible" and knew my stated aim was to break free of the school system once and for all. They were determined to prevent me.

On the first day of the new season, after I had staged my anticipated opening play and now found myself seated in the office of the assistant principal, awaiting

whatever their next move might be, one of the school's three "guidance counselors" abruptly whisked into the small room with an obviously rehearsed spiel of threats to the effect, "Okay, boy, you're going to court!" With that psychological ice-breaker out of the way, and seeing me non-plused, he sat down and started to try and "reason."

Finally he got around to the stories which were rife that I was a Nazi. Yes, indeed I was. Thinking it must surely be some kind of put-on, he asked whether I had any identification to that effect, whereupon I wasted no time in producing my NSYM card. He was silently impressed and just gazed down at it for a moment before speaking. The only thing he could come up with was that it said on the card something about "discipline" and did I think that I was now behaving in a disciplined manner? And for the first time ever, I was forced to seethe deep division between loyalties and that code of discipline that my honor was demanding of me.

My answer to that obviously loaded trick-question on the part of this poor man's "Justice Jackson" was that, since I owed this System no loyalty or respect whatsoever, and since I openly considered it to be my personal enemy, my discipline was being directed toward opposing it and trying to break away from it in any manner available to me, including risking possible legal repercussions from it.

He handed my card back. I never did go into juvenile court and, within less than ninety days, I was indeed out of there, once and for all, and in full service of the Movement where my discipline could be put to better use.

This "counselor," whom troubled students - mere youths in their formative stages - were supposed to go to for help and advice, failed to grasp the larger meaning of my answer and next posed the second question: what did I think would have happened to anyone acting as I was, in Germany under Hitler? He could not see that my anti-so-

cial behavior there and then was not "for the hell of it," nor was it even part of my nature, but rather an irresistible course of action forced upon me by an absolutely intolerable situation that was, and still is, referred to as "universal, compulsory liberal education" I was rebelling against the so-called "education system" which was only at that time beginning to crank out endless hordes of illiterates with high school diplomas; become factories for race-mixing, of introductions to dope use, liberal ideas, and worse. No, in Hitler's Germany I'd have diligently applied myself like a tiger.

This only just means that 'Honor - Loyalty - Discipline' has no meaning whatsoever in this place, at this time, and among these people. Not even among the learned, conservative World War Two veterans that were the "older generation" when I was a kid. In simple terms, they can't see beyond the ends of their noses nor to the right or left of the blinders they are wearing. I came up against this early in life. Maybe that has colored my view of people and things to a more marked degree than most others even inside the Movement. Two lessons taught to me at that time were: one, doing what you have to do as you see it, and, two, arriving at the end conclusion of a certain principle in the most direct fashion, in the shortest possible time.

Morally, I left that forty-odd-year-old man, who had to at least have held a bachelor's degree, in the dust as a Hitler Youth at the age of sixteen. And, as anyone from that period will be aware, revolutionary training in those days of the American Nazi Party was pretty skimpy. Can you imagine what can happen when we start to do it right?

(Vol. XII, #10- Oct., 1983)

7.11 Poor but Honest

We're down and out for a very simply reason: we have no place in what's going on. That's also why we're revolutionaries. The only sad and silly part comes in when those in that position fail to appreciate or understand it. That's true miserability.

We've always worked without the basic necessities, even food. But in a better organized situation we had each other to depend on. You must be prepared to go it strictly ALONE with no one to depend on and no one to complain to. You'll discover that to really be outside and against the System is a total thing, not halfway or part-time as many have pretended in the past. Anyone thinking they can step outside Master's rules only to the extent that Master doesn't notice or object is self-decelving and worthless to the Cause. We've seen literally armies of these types come and go. It may be hard, it may well be impossible, for most to go through what has been gone through - especially in the midst of more or less "normal" times when, as an infant might remark, "you don't have to" - in order to truly be part of the Movement but, for those who are able, even in these times, there are certain rewards.

You'll become physically and mentally tough. You'll lose any fear. Minus any fanfare or uniform of any kind, even with your commitment a complete secret, you'll stand apart and inspire wonder and respect. You'll in fact be a leader. You'll become resourceful and can make do with nothing. No situation, no opponent will daunt you. You will no longer be "victim" material. You will cease to be part of the herd of sheep but will instead have become a lone wolf. Your inner spirit will feel satisfied because you will know that you are - probably for the first time in your life - fully a part of the quest for actual survival rather than for temporary pleasure and false "security." You'll be rich in your manhood or womanhood. You won't be a slave.

Let there be no complaint lodged against those trashy ones who turn their backs on struggle and refuse to support the Cause. Do we desire to make ourselves dependent upon their pleasure and their whim? Let there be no room for doubt in the coming disaster, regardless of what form it may take or what timetable it may keep. That, as we have said, will be the Day of Judgment and, for the most part, it will be entirely beyond our power to effect others' fate either by our praise or condemnation. It will go according to how they have lived. Harsh circumstances, and not a vengeful god, will be the judge. Amidst the sudden hell and chaos, what will the sloppy and lazy ones do? For ourselves, we'll hardly notice any change for we'll feel right at home.

(Vol. XII, #12- Dec, 1983)

7.12 On Your Own

It's not on OUR own but on YOUR own. After all, how much help can I expect from you and how much can you expect from me? Quadruple this in times of great stress. Let's face it, we are islands, for the most part, and the quicker we face up to the fact, the sooner we'll be able to deal effectively and intelligently with it. I've seen it too often in years past whenever someone got their tail in a jam. Those in positions to get the word out may certainly do so, but never have I seen support, in the amount needed, come in to effect the situation one way or another. That's reason number one why I never have bothered to make appeals on behalf of myself or my operation. When a comrade requests of me that I print an appeal for him, and if it is a bona fide good cause, I'll do it as a favor but I always caution them in advance never to bank on any results.

If we are to call ourselves a Movement with any degree of seriousness then the kind of shabbiness I've laid out above is plain suicide. Flirting with ultimate, eventual dis-

aster. I've always wondered when the Enemy would finally read the signals given out by the Movement over the decades which indicate that it CAN be knocked-over one-by-one with perfect ease - except for singular exceptions who fight back like Gordon Kahl and a precious few others - and take logical, dreaded action upon the situation. You've been asking for it. Sooner or later they'll give it to you.

None of my material is ever intended as a spook story or a down trip per se. I write about this because I take a certain, personal sense of pride - along with others - in having stood literally alone against the Beast System. I don't consider this an end goal, far from it, but if I should die tonight I will have accounted for a hell of a lot more than most others. It has its elements of satisfaction. Again, that's not enough. It is better viewed as a good preparatory phase in the development of revolutionaries. Anybody can stand in a mob or with an army. Few can stand alone. These are the only kind we want.

When I was newer at this, I would stand in amazement at the sight of ex-members of the armed forces, combat veterans in many instances, who would be quivering and quaking and whispering their intentions of imminently running during confrontations with the real enemy, the enemy at home. How did we ever win any wars? One answer is massive logistics. The other answer would apply to all peoples, everywhere, in any army you care to discuss. The ordinary soldier at the front knows in his heart of hearts that his government, hence, his people, is behind him for better or worse while he is out there risking his life. He knows he'll come in for all kinds of benefits, etc., once he gets home. If he is injured in the line of duty, he knows he's in for even more benefits and the best medical care on earth. He knows also that if he screws up he's in for hell, supplied by the same overwhelmingly huge machine he's working for. And, as Hitler pointed out in Mein Kampf, the average soldier in the world is more afraid of his own

commanding officer than he is of the enemy. In short, he is not alone and he knows it.

Take the same soldier who performs honorably on the field of battle, such as Korea or Vietnam , and put him with a handful of fanatics, in a Nazi uniform, on some demonstration or picket line at home. Forget about the Negroes and Jews, but let the local White yokels come out to hoot their ignorant, idiotic brand of "patriotism" and watch what happens. He falls apart. He tucks his tail between his legs. He's on his own. He's alone.

We half-joked during the Sixties as we'd be approaching one or another "Rednest" college or university preparing for a "Bomb Hanoi" demonstration or literature distribution at the height of Vietnam that, even though we may have numbered only four to six men as opposed to a numberless Red rabble on the campus, it would require them at least a good hour to get a mob worked up before they would attack. Most of the time we were right, though not always. Even among the scum there were a few leader-types, some real zealots. Otherwise, the mob had to rely on weight of numbers, and the anonymity and back-up that it provided, before attempting to rush us.

We tried to utilize to best advantage the maxim that nobody wants to be the first one to get it. It sort of helped neutralize their numbers game. Somebody had to be the first in. (Also, half-jokingly, we figured that one could only be attacked by a maximum of seven persons at once; the rest having to wait their turn before they could get in a punch.) Surprisingly few were willing to be among the first. In later years, when I'd be in charge of the security of an operation, I'd deliberately set things up to where, if an enemy mob tried to attack, they'd have to do so down a narrow corridor or gauntlet, practically single-file. Spoken, but unwritten, orders were to kill the first three or four and, thereafter, worry about saving your own life. This strategy never let me down on any occasion. We never seemed to run up against any scum that sincerely sought martyrdom

for their scumbag cause. Being a martyr - or dying as one - really requires being A-L-O-N-E. Human types are a breed of animal that are social as hell.

I've personally witnessed many a self-styled "rough-ass," maximum security prison guards, etc., who could regale you with endless hairy stories from inside the block, etc., sit and literally cry in their beer because some woman was threatening to divorce them and take all their property plus a large chunk of their income. In the block, you have the flying squads. In divorce court, you're alone. Which brings things around to the greatest source of fear of being caught alone: loss of security.

Security, even in a military sense, is a relative thing at best. Taken in any other sense, it becomes an illusion. They talk on about "job security," "family security," "home security," "social security," etc. The way to terrorize and CONTROL these people is through control of the money system. And this is exactly what we see today. Big, burly men will cry and crawl, beg and plead, even blow their brains out with enough of an applied financial squeeze-play. It's a miserable and disgusting sight. I can't feel any pity toward them because it is they who chose to accept the rules of the game from the System. It is they at the same time who curse me and my kind as no-goods because we don't punch a time-clock or otherwise make slaves of ourselves.

The other thing which prevents most people from being willing to stand alone is that they don't have any reason to do so. None whatsoever. These are of course "the masses" and I don't condemn them for anything except when they break bad with me for not only having a cause but also my standing up for it. They live only to produce and consume; to masticate and defecate. Wasted exercises in protoplasm. Here only to breathe the air and take up space. No really valid reason for living. Show them a real cause and a real act and they'll hate and resent it because it makes apparent the bottomless futility and in-

significance of their own lives. The furthest "cause" or "belief" they know or will accept or will admit is today's washed-out, washed-up, homogenized and mass Christianity.

Being on your own, strictly speaking, has its disadvantages. But these are the kinds of disadvantages referred to by Hitler and Nietzsche as being the makers of superior, truly great men. Personally, I don't know of anything, however small or insignificant on a daily basis, that isn't some kind of struggle. And mostly these days it is financial. So be it. I've often enough said that economics is the key. Not those that have it but those that can live without it. I've already experienced the rest.

We need and want professional revolutionaries. Men who are truly tough... inwardly where it counts. Men who will not flinch at anything that they themselves have to endure, much less anything which they may inflict upon the Enemy one day. We need a large band of those "flint-hard personalities" - the kind of which, though they may have been of alien blood and creed, took over Russia when the roof came crashing down around the ears of a rotten and decadent ruling class, one so very similar to that which exists here today. We each tread that course alone, as it must be. We'll each either arrive at our destination in full figure or we'll have perished along the way due to some weakness... alone.

(Vol. XIII, #1- Jan., 1984)

7.13 Beliefs and Ideas

Back again to ourselves as proof that it can happen that an oasis of thought and purpose can arise in the midst of a barren desert. To be sure, no propagandist injected any of the philosophy we share into our heads. It was there all along; it was there at birth. It required only development, enhancement, maturity. We are not the

brainwashed ones as the fools and idiots claim. We are the few that REJECTED THE TOTAL BRAINWASH job being put forth by the System media, the same job that has been going on non-stop, twenty-four hours a day for the past forty years or longer, under which three generations have been warped and bent. To have stood immune to this poison - deliberately made inescapable - is something truly miraculous but we few did it and went on to codify our own beliefs independent of the media hype and all its diversion. We should congratulate ourselves for this remarkable feat.

We are familiar with the concept of the mass taste as dictated by New York and from Hollywood , the "styles," the "fads," etc. The "two sides" to everything that are conveniently supplied by the same source. The catch-words and phrases and personages that are sanctified or damned by the Media Masters. We can see that, despite all the hell and unrest, nothing is ever really said or done to significantly rock the boat by any of these so-called "protests." Though many words are used, nothing profound is ever said. We already know of the idle gripe and the idle platitude.

The point is that probably only one out of ten thousand has an idea in his head not planted there by some outside source. Those unable to THINK independently, on their own, have no chance of doing anything else.

(Vol. XIII, #3- March, 1984)

7.14 Performance

We have all seen the phenomena which tend to spell out that there is no longer any dependability; that no one's word anymore is worth a damn. They'll agree with you, they'll tell you they'll do it, they'll be there or they'll have it, and they'll look you right in the eye, maybe even give you a dish-rag handshake. Come the appointed

hour and place, zero. Excuses will be as imaginative as they will be aplenty. It is only par for the course nowadays. Lots of talk and no action. Spinelessness. The log-jam in the courts and the proliferating over-supply of lawyers in the country says the rest. George Lincoln Rockwell advocated the return to dueling in order to wipe out this mess and restore honor and value to man's word.

Compare things today with Hitler's remarks at the Sixth Party Congress at Nuremberg when he said that the legions of faithful present had been summoned only by the command of their hearts.

Strange that these other types can only be made to perform regularly and with some dependability through the knowledge that doing otherwise will lose them their livelihood. Job slaves; money terror. How many on-the-job hotshots with padded billfolds, cushy positions and all the rest have each of us encountered who cannot or will not perform dependably for the Movement, i.e., on their own, for themselves, for their Race. THAT is the true measure. It means that ANYONE can be paid and prodded into some service or routine but to perform faithfully and well in the service of one's inner calling - assuming one has one - despite any hardship, is rare indeed.

(Vol. XIII, #3- March, 1984)

7.15 Discipline

Taken along with all the rest it would be difficult to try and tag any one symptom as the major one with regard to the entanglement the American people finds itself in as to regaining control over their lives and their future, but I would have to offer lack of discipline as certainly among the foremost. Of course, when a society has lost its normal health and vigor and no longer cultivates true discipline upon its citizens, then it has to come from within: SELF DISCIPLINE. This is also the key element that has ever been

lacking in the building of a successful political movement in this country. This is the cement among the sand, gravel and water, without which all the rest is but soup.

Among Movement members and organizations it manifests itself in those not holding a steady course or pursuing effective, long-range goals. It prepares the way for the endless mutinies, splinters and factions; the "You can go to hell!" attitude which prevails. When the only discipline that can be exercised from inside these organizations is mere expulsion from same, then the cycle is foredoomed to be repeated out into infinity. Only SELF-DISCIPLINE can correct the mess. And again, approximately one in ten thousand possesses the capability to muster it from within and bring it to bear.

Among the remainder it shows itself as "Uncle Tom-ism." Conforming and staying in line doesn't require discipline. It instead takes a lack of initiative and vision. The biggest, the baddest, the roughest and the toughest... ALL will never step out of line, not really. A bar fight and a weekend in jail for "drunk and disorderly" hardly constitutes a revolutionary act. They cannot and they will not conceive of taking a revolutionary departure from what Big Brother expects of them. Beyond that, it is most often seen in the population as everyone informing on everyone else. Isn't this the scenario they painted for Nazi Germany and Soviet Russia? What's so different here? Maybe it's in a good cause. Every man an Uncle Tom. "Pinch the Pusher," "Take a bite out of crime," etc. And what constitutes a criminal? Hot-lines and toll-free numbers. Whisperers and dime-droppers everywhere. Infiltrators, spies, finks, snitches, pimps, both on the official payroll and off. Keeping safe by ratting out to Big Brother. It's the national pastime. No honor, no discipline, no guts.

Look at Ireland where White is pitted against White over idiotic issues such as religion and geography! They are tar-and-feathering Irish girls who date British soldiers! They are bombing British installations and killing people in high

places regularly. AND NO ONE BREATHES A WORD ABOUT IT! A Negro and a White renegade parade down Main Street here and what occurs? Usually nothing. And if something did occur? A hue and cry such as has not been seen for any rape or murder. Not only would the populace not offer any aid to the revolutionists, they'd be all-out helping the Pigs run them into the ground.

I'm not about to say that this can be overcome. It simply is a fact of life and something that we will have to learn to recognize and work around. To me, it represents the sign of the very lowest of low. The mark of a people who no longer hold any claim to freedom or liberty. In short, people who are fit only as slaves.

(Vol. XIII, #3- March, 1984)

7.16 Intellect, Instinct & Personal Loyalty

This is about how real leadership works. Not good administration but real leadership.

Since last year I've had as an acquaintance a young lady whose company I enjoy very much but who, unfortunately, is a hopeless liberal. You may first ask why in the hell I waste my time with her and I would respond that, one, the mere fact that she continues the relationship indicates she has a spark of life left somewhere and, two, it is the best way to learn the workings of the human heart and mind. Besides, it's entertaining and it breaks the boredom.

First, she's top-notch racially, being primarily Germanic. Second, she's a brilliant conversationalist which is damned rare in this one-mule town. She's one of the System's primary victims yet, at the same time, one of the System's most outspoken advocates. (I was also told by another comrade that we happen to be totally opposed astrologically, if that means anything.) Anytime the conver-

sation turns to politics she ends up screaming, stomping out of the room, slamming doors, etc., etc.. Later, she'll say how it upsets her to allow herself to become so frustrated while I never ruffle a feather at all her name-calling once her "facts and arguments" all draw blanks and I start walking all over taboos and superstitions popularly held sacred today. According to her - and to her kind of course - I'M the problem; poisoning, subverting, befouling the workings of the "Great Democracy." There's something wrong with ME! That's why things are so irrevocably, inexplicably screwed up in the country and the world. True liberal logic.

Jews and the System know how to play these people like a violin. Commander Rockwell said that it was because of the high level of development of the abstract virtues or "advanced instincts" of charity, decency and fair play found exclusively among the best racial types within the White Race. The Jews have done an almost complete job of perverting these instincts into the Negro-worshipping mania that is everywhere today.

But it's tough to feel sorrow, much less kinship, for anyone who'll sneer at you and say that they have an intelligence quotient of a hundred and forty and, therefore, they know it all and, furthermore, any Negro that comes along with and equally high I.Q. is just as good as you or I, maybe even better. To seemingly further illustrate her argument, I never make any bones about the fact that I left school at the age of sixteen and made my way to Party headquarters. She, of course, has had several years of college. Still, she can't nail me in facts and principles. And only after I thoroughly debunked to her the merit of so-called "I.Q." in my own terms, according to my own values, did I tell her that when last tested by the public schools at the age of about fourteen, my I.Q. far exceeded hers when last tested as an adult.

My argument against pure intellect, or I.Q., or the placing of too much emphasis on its importance, is simply that

it is but one more physical attribute, or blessing, if you will, to be USED by the possessor. And it can be used for good or evil. Most of the slimy bastard, lawyer-politicians ruling this land today have exceptionally high I.Q.'s. It only enables them to tighten and maintain their ruthless and destructive hold over the rest of us. A really high I.Q. can be compared to weighing five-hundred pounds, or having three arms, or four legs, etc. Depending on the circumstances it can be a blessing or a curse. Jews, of course, as a group are known for their power of intellect. So what does this prove? That intellect is only a tool to be used, or a weapon to be wielded. Used or wielded by what higher power?

Nobody ever heard tell of a "noble intellect." Intellect doesn't MOVE people, if anything it serves to hold them back from bold and daring action. A stone coward - by use of his intellect - can come up with a thousand perfectly plausible covers for his cowardice. The same swine that hold political office today use intellect to swamp the simple people in massive confusion and colors of gray. The lone, intelligent individual, many of who are to be found in the Right, may have sat down and sorted it all out for themselves but to what avail? Because again, intellect cannot mobilize the masses. People are largely unthinking. Of what benefit was intellect to any guy out to seduce some female? Hitler himself told us that the masses are feminine in nature. Of what good is intellect to its owner in the instant that sudden violence occurs?

Instinct - a healthy instinct - stands second only to pure blood in vital importance. Hitler in Mein Kampf said that loyalty took precedence over intelligence, and loyalty is but one by-product of instinct. Aside from pure blood, nobility is found in the instinct. Facts can be distorted but the "sixth sense"- where it exists strong and unsullied - is well nigh impossible to deceive. Instinct is the product of eons of evolution. So-called "intellect" is measured by the amount of "information" one can store in one's head,

whether that "information" be essential or rubbish. When it comes down to male/female relations, it's a matter of what animal signals are sent out and how well the other party senses these. In combat - animal, one-on-one combat - instinct takes over completely and the intellect shuts down so as not to impede the organism in successfully fighting to preserve its existence.

Only man in his ignorance, pride and conceit, his off-base worldview with himself as the center of the universe and above Natural Law, has made possible the awful mess people are living in today.

But did you ever notice how people with healthy instincts rarely need to be propagandized or otherwise "straightened out"? Those who require propagandizing can only at best hope to make up a class of distant followers, never leaders. Leaders and the Leadership Cadre itself must be able to serve as their own guiding light and their own inspiration, they cannot be skaters who need to lean on anyone else or be carried when times are tough ("Nobody ever told me it might be like this!"). Total instinctive awareness is far superior to any number of years in a university. Can instinct be cultivated and can it be dulled? I rather think so and I am certain the Jews think so too, which is the reason for such things as "Project Head Start" and the general program of school bussing. To kill off the instinct before it has a chance to grow. To what extent the artificially created drug plague plays a role in this can only be estimated but I feel it must be devastating.

Regardless of the degree of any success the Jews and the System may have had or shall have in the future in making the walking dead out of otherwise healthy, happy human beings, the number that somehow manages to hold on - through some fortuitous genetic twist - and resist the poison will respond to the call when it comes from the right Leader. The rest, as we can clearly see already today, are of no use anyway. But what I refer to as the proper Leader or the proper lead is just that. It is not one

more poor man's sneaky attempt at a clever charade or club activity. Far less is it an exercise in counter-culture revisionist thinking. It is a call to ACTION. It will be a call for millions of people to lay down their lives. It had better ring true. Most of all it is a call to action by those currently ACTING on their own.

I've said in the past that when it really starts to happen it will happen FAST. Right at the moment nothing is happening. Nothing except our enduring this most tiresome, agonizing and potentially discouraging phase of the struggle when nerves and spirits are tested to the utmost. The instinct for action cannot be fooled. It will not respond to a false alarm. Nothing half-hearted will strike fire. I've seen many small sparks made. I've seen the pattern of how it works. When the current is running through you - and only then - it can be transmitted to others and the process of making an army has started. I did it myself again last month and worked a last-minute miracle in court. Of the small army I contacted the night before, not a single one failed me. Some got out of sick beds, others left their jobs in order to be in court at 8:30 am, in order to be there for that purpose. A real purpose, not bullshit.

That sort of thing can only happen fast. Dragging it out will kill it surer than any action by the Enemy. And what has the Right Wing been known for these umpteen decades other than DRAGGING IT THE HELL OUT? People get TIRED. I am tired but I also happen to be one of the tiny few whose guts are on fire permanently. Most people don't have the capacity or the desire for that. Massive-scale, high-performance output can only be maintained for short periods. A successful revolutionary will know how to get it, how to direct it and how to secure rapid results before it dies down. Look at the 1905 aborted revolution in Russia , or the Munich Putsch, or the so-called "revolution" of the Sixties.

Other than members of the hardcore, the rest will respond only to a visible, known and familiar Leader figure.

And down through the ranks that pattern will follow. Personal loyalty has historically been what the "hinge of fate" has turned upon. Owing to the split-second dynamics (historically speaking) of great revolutionary movements, this is well and good. Lenin lived the bulk of his fifty-odd years in comparative obscurity, as an exile. But he was the Man In Time for the Russian Revolution, and afterwards only lived a scant six more years. Hitler knew that as Leader of the world's most crucial revolution he had to move fast lest he die and his revolution flounder without him. "He spoke with the eloquence of emergency," and the current which ran strong through him was conveyed to all of Germany.

Those who are already committed to the struggle, whether win or lose - these are the ones who need propagandizing and politicking so as to hone themselves up to maximum ability. If we try that on people who are already waiting for the Leader to appear so that they may follow him, we will alienate and lose them. THEY DON'T WANT TO HEAR IT. Hell, I don't want to hear it.

If anything, the instinct is the only "soul" any of us will ever know. The only God any of us has exists in our bloodstream. Let us hope that the God within will provide our souls the answer to the dilemma we face and give us the strength to lead our people. When we begin to lead naturally then a hundred years of brainwash and distortion will be smashed in an instant.

(Vol. XII, #9- Sept., 1983)

7.17 Culture and Conditioning

Culture is a subject not very often brought up in SIEGE because, in a revolutionary context, it tends to give the ring of something irrelevant, and, in this jungle-ized milieu where some of our own best fighters enjoy nothing better than "rock" music, it might even appear as a flat-out

waste of time. But it is important to know and understand what culture really is and, in so doing, come to understand better about human behavior and the effects of the stimuli around us on it.

First, true culture comes from blood. Here today we have a bastardized culture just the same as the make-up of the American people grows increasingly bastardized. Then, as the old-timers will readily attest, there is the role of the Jew in what has been called "culture distortion" for his own peculiar purposes and toward his own particular ends. In truth, the West today has no culture. These consumers hang onto the language and customs of a bygone age because they can't come up with anything so organized and intricate on their own. Some of the music aficionados will travel and sit for hours and pay huge sums of money to hear music played of a hundred or two hundred years ago. (Music isn't being written anymore and the language is degenerating into a mass of "ya know's," "f'real's" and "muthafucker's," etc.)

They might tell you that, in a democratic society, it's a matter of free choice or of personal taste. Our side will affirm there is such as the "mass taste" which will always tend toward mediocrity. But the trick, as always, about any so-called democracy is that it is one big loop hole, gaping wide like an open invitation to all the sharpies and hucksters to move in and take over. That is what already took place here generations ago. And then the question of "free choice" becomes a moot one as it is all relegated to only those "choices" the taste-makers see fit to place before you. (Control of mass taste and opinion is absolutely no different than control of so-called "democratic" elections: the manipulators present two of their favorite dummies for you to pick from. Either way, you lose.)

I'll use myself this time as a case in point. My meeting with my own culture was by complete accident. I could have been no more than ten years of age when, over the FM radio of my father's car, I caught the sounds of music

such as I had never heard before. I didn't know what it was or who wrote it but I knew it was reaching out to me. And I must emphasize that it reached out not as anything prescribed socially but instead like a call of the wild. Here was culture and, as a product of blood, something in my blood was responding. After I had managed to get together a basic selection of classical and romantic music, I found out it has been one of Brahms' Hungarian Dances. Blood to blood.

The feeling was identical to learning the name of a beautiful girl one has seen on the street and fallen instantly in love with.

Then there is conditioning. I had experienced the syndrome long before Commander Rockwell explained it in his ROCKWELL REPORT. I can still go to my LP records and put on the turntable a piece of musical trash... BUT I will instantly be transported to a happy time and place and the overall effect will be a pleasant one. The Commander called it Pavlovian in principle and he was quite right. Pavlov was the Russian scientist who experimented in conditioning dogs through the use of flashing lights, ringing bells and even electrical impulses at their feeding time. Once the dogs had become accustomed to all the artificial and extraneous conditions and had come to associate them with the most pleasurable and essential matter of eating, the experiment was proven. Place the food before the dogs without the lights and bells and the dogs wouldn't go near it. Flash the lights and ring the bells and the dogs would slaver at the mouth even in the presence of no food. Humans don't like to think that they are no different in their instincts and reflexes.

How perfect is the System's brainwash and conditioning apparatus! It is total and complete! No matter who you are, where you are or what you are doing, if you have on a radio, record player or television, the System is there and you are being conditioned. The logical result has been that all this noise and claptrap has become social ritual.

Without it, forget it. You're not a part. The occurrence I experienced of the Black who happened upon the playing of a symphony on a portable FM radio and inquired, "Wus dat?" is indicative but not as troubling as the young White girl who couldn't bear to be alone in the bath without loud noise blaring over her radio.

I've chosen music as my example in this as it is an art form that cannot be idly or coldly stared at in a museum or gallery, it requires participation in the same manner as a stage play, etc. Music is emotional. And we've got a country full of badly emotionally disturbed people.

Conditioning is everywhere but it is not everything. There are those few who hear and respond to that call of the wild I spoke of. For someone who can't dance or play a musical instrument, I still believe I'm one who appreciates and loves best the music of our blood. I think of the masters who wrote it - Wagner and Liszt, etc. - and I know they weren't writing for the hell of it. Without words, the music is saying something. It is blood speaking to blood. How few can hear it and how fewer still can understand it? (How few even suspect or care?) That is culture and that is what is nearly completely lost.

(Vol. XIV, #6- June, 1985)

7.18 Conflict and Adversity

Most people run like hell at the first hint of real trouble. But their idea of "trouble" is so ridiculously low-threshold that the word itself loses its meaning. I have two ideas pop into mind at the mention of the word trouble: one, a violent, physical confrontation, one-on-one or between very small groups, wherein death or serious injury could come at any second. And two, a bottomless pit of quicksand involving an arrest and prosecution by the System which could result in, again, death or permanent loss of liberty. That, to me, represents trouble and I've run the risk of it

routinely for eighteen years. Anything less than those two merely amounts to varying degrees of a pain in the ass. For most, however, trouble in the first degree starts in earnest with spooks, ghosts and goblins breaking loose and running amok through their childlike and undisciplined imaginations, playing on their fears and dark spots representing areas that are unknown to them.

Violence, hardship, jail, ostracism and all the rest are those very same dark places of the brain and the experience that all "good citizens" are supposed never to know. We, as professional revolutionaries, know them quite well and are on daily, intimate terms with them. We, as a result, don't scare easy. Implications and threats are better names for ghosts and goblins in this modern day reality. Only physical annihilation - or the immediate prospect of - should give us any pause. The rest is garbage and it is for the teeming BILLIONS of the earth's swine to cower before the remainder, just as Haitian savages would before voodoo.

It's been said that pressure makes diamonds and no truer words were ever spoken. I've had often occasion over the past twelve months to comment that you never know a person until you have known them under extreme stress. Most, instead of becoming diamonds, are reduced to coal dust in a hurry. But without these live-ammo exercises in daily life well before revolution spills over into the street, how are we to know really who is who? How are we to know in fact who we are ourselves unless we are TESTED? Right Wing bullshit-slinging and cat fights are no test. Smears in print are no test. Power struggles among powerless contenders are no test. The old style street demonstrations WERE kinds of real tests as were the resultant entanglements with the System (not to mention the Enemy in the street) and the Pig Bureaucracy. Only when you tangle with a REAL ENEMY who can cripple or kill you if you make a single false move can you accurately gauge your prowess in any area.

When situations get hard it first of all causes one to take a true stock accounting of the people and things around him. At those times he can see the clearest of all... because he must if he is to fight well and survive. Just as the hardest tests cull out weak individuals, it also cuts out weakness in the strong individuals and this is what accounts for the phenomenon of the strong getting even stronger under fire. The hardest trials are the great leaveners of men. Performance under prolonged stress is the only way of knowing because all of the rest can be faked. Commander Rockwell called for men ready and willing to march into hell with him. He got only a handful but look at the legend they created in nine short years! What could be done with a thousand? Ten thousand?

Conflict and adversity should be viewed as no particular problem, no big deal. Just as part of the job. It comes with the territory. Once we see how we can deal with it and overcome it, and once we recognize what it does FOR US, then it should almost come to be viewed as an old and welcome friend. We must know the ways of adversity and be comfortable with them. Those who fear adversity and who spend their existences trying to keep it as a stranger, may the Devil take and sacrifice!

(Vol. XIII, #6- June, 1984)

7.19 When Struggle Ceases

Joseph Tommasi was fond of the saying, "Those not busy being born are busy dying." Indeed, he was at that time in the midst of the struggle to see to it that National Socialism didn't die because of an established, central control that refused to grow, to expand, to adapt. The result was as simple as it was predictable: those that refused to grow died; those that did change soon came to effect and influence the course of the entire Movement. This is a law of nature; it applies universally and there are no exceptions.

But this segment has to do with that which the Rightists and conservatives either can't recognize or refuse to come to grips with. That fundamental, social-historic fact of life which ruled out from the very beginning any chance of their strategies meeting with any success whatsoever. It is a question of knowing when death approaches, why and what can be done about it.

Never having gone the more or less traditional route of being a "bigot" or a "red neck" or being prejudiced on any matter, as a small kid I used to have an almost affectionate admiration for the Blacks and one might possibly see how such an attitude could exist, especially in a child. And having been born a rebel, I really liked the effect they had on - not to mention their performance in - a classroom.

I never became a liberal or, to use the vernacular of the Sixties, a "nigger-lover" because I had always sensed that these people were alien and I could always feel the element of resentment and even hostility that emanated from them. Still, at no time did I count myself as their enemy. Undoubtedly, the first among my very few bad personal brushes with the Black Race occurred when I was about eight years of age (this was well after these sentiments just outlined had already been formed). A chum and I were in the habit of hiking around the city and the area that immediately surrounds it. This day as usual we were equipped with packs and canteens, etc., and had set off towards the west. This was to take us to the southwest edge of town, the part largely inhabited by the Blacks. Some trepidation had already attached itself to this course but we figured the odds against anything untoward happening were fairly slim.

No sooner had we approached the perimeter of the colored district than we encountered the approach of two Black youths, several years older than ourselves, about a block away and closing in. It was clear to both of us that trouble seemed to be on the way but my friend de-

cided to take evasive action that, to me, appeared worse than futile - it appeared provocative. He crossed to the other side of the street. Had there been any doubts before as to whether something was to happen, they were erased when one of the Blacks also crossed over to the other side. In those days, I was noted for my ability to run like the wind but I didn't entertain the thought that day. This was an obvious confrontation. All parties proceeded forward until contact was made.

The tall, lanky mulatto who was now confronting me demanded a drink from my canteen. A similar scene was taking place directly across the street. What I was feeling at that moment I would only years later come to know and identify: the exhilaration of the natural adrenaline coursing through my body in anticipation of the primal conflict which appeared imminent. The "moderns" then and now referred to it as "fear." My refusal was as curt as it was unequivocal. There followed more demands, more physical menace and more refusals while, as though to illustrate the apparent despair of the situation, from my side vision came the scene of the other Black hoisting my partner's canteen for his drink. Finally, my Black grudgingly gave up and moved on. This one had been a bluff but other, later ones were not to be. I can only imagine the Black conversation afterward but my companion, after rejoining me, could only say, "You looked nervous as hell." Yes, but that's not where the difference was decided.

And therein was perhaps a microcosm of the world conflict. We had something and they figured to take it away. They even thought they had us sized-up properly and they were half right. A question of wills perhaps.

The great advantage that the Third World elements have in the world and in our midst is that they still struggle. It is NOT the aid and comfort lavished upon them by the Jews and bleeding-heart liberals, though this is most assuredly considerable. Their greatest impetus today comes from those among their leaders who are claiming

that they, as a group, have made no significant progress since the 1960's. This spurs them onto continued struggle. Idiotic Rightists and conservatives take hollow consolation at the same words addressed to Blacks and fall back to sleep. Struggle is the force of life itself. Where there is ample struggle, there is not only life but also strength and all that attends.

Struggle brings with it awareness and touch with reality.

Whites perceive - even if unconsciously - that their struggle has been over for longer than they or any of their predecessors really can tell. When, during the mid-Sixties, as a youth in junior high school, a classroom of mixed Blacks and Whites was collectively chanting "Black Power, Black Power," the explanation one White offered me later was that there was already "White Power" and that "Black Power" was only the fair thing. By instinct alone, that didn't wash at all with me even though, at twelve or thirteen, I was unable to articulate in my mind exactly why. In fact there was no "power" at all. Only a pie of which everyone wanted a piece. And, just as nature decrees everywhere, the most and biggest pieces go to the most aggressive. Struggle.

Commander Rockwell did a superb, unsurpassable job in outlining and explaining why the workings of this society and the behavior of Whites in general were going haywire and I won't attempt to recover that ground. I will propose to determine what was at the bottom of it all: that Whites had no goal left to them as a people while all other races did, to wit, to gain for themselves all the material riches and technological wonders in the hands of Whites. Hitler and his National Socialists were blessed with a very sudden and real sense of struggle which made possible their miracle.

Americans particularly have been bombarded from birth with the idea that they have it all, that they have it made and that they now must share it, give it all away.

The instinctive search for struggle cannot be denied, only perverted. We see today limitless individual struggle. As meaningless as it is empty. Not the mark of a great society but that of a helpless one. One that is LOST. No longer a great people but just a mass of mean, mediocre, little nothings. Ripe for any downfall but incapable of any greatness. Without struggle, identity is lost. Lack of uphill push results in increasingly downhill momentum. Without the unifying bond, a people becomes estranged from itself, from its past, its present and its future.

That is the reason for the otherwise "inexplicable" decay. And there is why no "quick fix" or "shot in the arm" remedy can be entertained as real. There is also the answer to why all the so-called "pro-White" efforts fail without exception. What we must find are more and better ways to distance ourselves from the knee-jerk reactionaries, the mere anti-Semites, the mere racists. If this society were not ripe for death, would it so willingly harken to the Jewish and liberal song of death? Would it cooperate so readily? No, my comrades, the struggle and the cry must be for that which is pro-revolutionary, exclusively. A political army sharing a common struggle! Do not be deceived any longer.

(Vol. XV, #2- Feb., 1986)

7.20 Dedicated To My Enemies

This segment was conceived and notes for it put down during a moment of depression. When running on an even keel, not to mention while feeling elated, one finds that it isn't easy to discuss a last-ditch frame of mind. Needless to say, one can find good and bad moments under practically any and all circumstances but when things get miserable and tend to remain that way over extended periods, the difference is usually made between people who can or cannot find a way, some means of tying a knot and hanging on when they have reached the

end of their rope. I know. I've been there - often - and sometimes for years at a stretch. And I promise you that I would not be here now had I not quickly learned where and upon what to focus my attention during those dangerously low times.

In this saddest period of Man's history when all do indeed either fall silent or become untrue, when all meaning and purpose seem to fade and vanish and it is either difficult or impossible to believe even in one's self, to whom can you turn for the strength to carry on? What can provide the jolt to the senses to snap you out of it and put you back on the fighting track? Who else but one's own circle of enemies? When you wouldn't carry on for so-called "friends," after you've already given yourself up for dead, when even the Cause itself appears lost, as long as there are those personal adversaries out there who might just gain some tiny degree of vindication at one's fall, there has always been given the one, single reason to go on to the end.

Beyond the absolute fact that a man without enemies is worthless as a friend, there is the equally powerful truth that a man's enemies can and do serve a definite use in his life's struggle. Again, when everything has lost its meaning and worth, the presence of a string of enemies can provide a reason for life. I've never been disappointed or betrayed by an enemy. To them, I am Number One and rate special attention accordingly. They do me honor in this way when all others have forgotten or turned their backs. When life itself has taken on every aspect of a bad joke it becomes reduced to a kind of game where the object is to keep building, keep winning for no other reason than to confound one's enemies. Probably unbeknownst to them, over the years they have each and all provided direction where there had been only aimlessness. They have instilled resolve where there had been resignation. I am sorry indeed to have to say that I could make no such dedication as this to any supposed com-

rade or friend.

Perhaps a handful of long-time readers of my output will recall some of my more lengthy dissertations on those whom I felt were doing a great disservice to the Movement and perhaps they will remember these as "smears" of a sort. Note always that I never claimed to have been undone by, nor did I ever attempt to "put the blame on," any of those named or alluded to in these exposes but that I instead carefully pointed out the mistakes that had been made, for whatever purpose, so that they might be recognized and not repeated in the future. No, my enemies cannot undo me. Only I can do that. As long as my enemies are around, new ones coming after the old, then they shall be my own best defense against that by keeping me constantly alert and on my toes.

Despite the debt that I may owe them, and that some of them who may read this could become ill at my revelation, I do not fool myself in false sentimentality about it. Enemies are enemies and, if allowed to build up or join forces against one, then he has invited his own doom. I view it as a war and a war it is indeed. I will kill them if I can. I owe them much - call it vengeance or call it justice, whatever you will. As with most larger, more important things in life, I fear I owe them more than I can repay.

(Vol XII, #7- July, 1984)

7.21 When Indomitable Wills Despair

When this occurs it is definitely time to look out. No greater dynamite, potential or otherwise, can I imagine. I know... I'm one and I know what I have in mind. This is the exact point at which revolution appears within any society. It of course, at first, appears silently and unknown even to that person within whose brain it is beginning to hatch. It takes time to find its definition and take its form. It takes

more time still to get into action and to manifest itself. But it always traces its start to within those who, in better times, would more likely be found among society's professional classes. When enough of these people despair of anything positive then, truly, anything can happen.

If there is anything that I desperately want to believe in it is the old, historic maxim that every action will result inevitably in an equal and opposite reaction. This after all would be the very thing we've all been waiting for: the pendulum to return. But I refuse to hold out any childish hope for anything that, in my carefully cultivated cynicism, qualifies as only a pretty theory. It was this feeling that led me from the Right Wing - where dreamers are forever building "parties" to "take over" the country and "clean things up." No, as I have said in the past, this is Death Watch 2000 and only the most grim and remorseless can hope to make it all the way out to the end and be around for the final body count. This is where I intend to be.

Not only is this where revolution begins, it also happens to manifest itself as what the simple-minded and quaint see as "evil." Nietzsche would understand but precious few others could ever cope with it. Damned few can understand what it means to write your own rules as you go along. Or doing whatever it is you have to do at the moment in order to get the mission accomplished. And only a fraction of a percent know what it means to carry on in this manner and yet possess the highest calling, to give a damn for nothing as it exists in the present circumstances and yet proceed in a coldly methodical pattern ever-toward the highest ideal. Most aren't capable. In order to be to able to do this then, one must arrive at an understanding of those masses of people which surround him.

The masses are approximately the same regardless where you find them or during what time you find them. They have a way of killing their Christs. They'd kill us if given a good, clean shot at it. A whole world full of one, big Parisian mob. Never at any time are the masses to be

found "in the right" of the most profound issues. By the time they have accepted these, they have long since gone stale and flat, just as with Christianity. They will forever reject and try to destroy that which is new and vital. This much of an understanding is necessary if one is not to bash his own brains out in a vain and gullible attempt at setting the world straight (a world, by the way, that doesn't want to be set straight).

(Vol. XIII, #6- June, 1984)

7.22 Confused Recollections

To me, this is what all so-called "holy books" dating from timeless antiquity are. Confused recollections. They are all variations of the one, lost Truth which does go back to the beginning of, at least, Man's own time. If the right meaning of these things was ever properly comprehended on earth in the beginning, then they certainly have been lost and muddled by the time anyone first sought to capture them down in writing. Primitive attempts at explaining the misunderstood or the unknown. Stories dealing with the start and meaning of it all so old and so re-told as to have long since taken on the air of nothing more than meaningless fairy tales. And how much was embellished along the way by opportunists seeking to terrify and control through the method of "super spookism"?

Once the practical history and meaning was lost, then in came the demand for blind faith in incomprehensible fables. Hence the erection of the religions and churches. The ultimate, cogent Truth having been lost, the remainder thus is rendered meaningless and worse than meaningless... dangerous. For it sets the basis for all enforced unwisdom. This sort of thing is not the meat of revolutionaries.

(Vol. XV, #3- Mar., 1986)

7.23 The Big "If"

To attack religion, any religion, is a foolish waste of time at best. Between ourselves we may discuss anything and in intelligent terms. But the masses of people, whenever involved, have never yet been separated from their peculiar religious beliefs. (If the Communists of Eastern Europe weren't able to do it then no one can.) The question need not even be a matter of philosophy or ideology but, rather, one of strategy: do like the capitalists, and, lately, the communists, and get the Church spouting exactly what you want it to through infiltration, etc. It merely helps keep down the friction. So much for that problem.

We are not a mass movement and this is not a mass publication which is the only reason I, from time to time, even address the issue of religion and the revolutionary movement. And when speaking in terms of "the Movement," we are merely speaking of a core, a potential for something more greatly significant. Within this core is a large percentage of those who make their main thrust one of religion.

Among these are some of the leaders - actual or potential - that I happen to trust and respect most. Ninety-nine percent of what they believe, preach and write conforms to that shared by the rest of us in the Movement. (And by "the rest of us" I'm undoubtedly referring to a minority.) But that other one percent is where the danger is found that I take particular issue with. These people will tell you that we can't lose, no matter what. That at the very end of time, when the "Red hordes," the "anti-Christ," the swarms of sub-humans or whatever you will, just about have the White Race ("the Race of Angels") finished off, then God or Jesus or Michael will come bursting through the clouds at the head of a host of warrior angels and will save the day.

(Some, whether by belief or in order to make this sound

more believable, make this tale analogous to the equally high hope of the flying saucers which are even now supposed to be keeping close watch over earthly developments.)

They'll tell you that without God or God's inspiration all is to no avail and our best efforts are doomed from the start. They'll tell you that God has stated, "vengeance is mine" and it is all out of our hands from the start. They'll tell you that Satan presently rules all the earth and is calling all the shots. All of this may well seem to fit the situation, that is, everything going to hell on a greased pole with no visible resistance or effective opposition. To some it may serve as an "explanation" of sorts, as a sop to an otherwise wounded self-image as some sort of political wizard.

Some of the more rough-and-ready among them (not to mention more realistic) will add that God expects you to fight for yourself and will only help those who help themselves. That is a little better for it almost approaches the totally realistic view of one making his own luck.

Have you ever studied or heard what the Muslims are saying, and have been preaching for three decades and longer? It is almost the same thing except for two important points: in this case it is the Black who is the "superman" that is on an irreversible course and it is a Black Allah which smiles down on them (yes, from a "mother ship" saucer!), in their teeming billions, as they prepare to swamp the "White Devils." The rest is a lot of mumbo-jumbo, all quite ridiculous. One thing I found exceptionally ironic is that they count those most responsible for their rapid ascension during this century - the Jews - as Whites, saying, "they were the first out of the caves," and planning the same demise for them as for the rest of us.

The answer of course is in the numbers and in the wire-pullers behind the scenes, not in whose "god" happens to be on top. Blacks and Whites alike are fools because nei-

ther side fully understands or appreciates the reason why things are the way they are. Blacks believe in their newfound "invincibility" while Whites are convinced of their own "guilt" and impending end. Forgetting even the numbers involved for the time being and just removing the hidden, alien, Jewish factor and the situation would begin to reverse itself practically overnight. A simple matter of control - who's doing the controlling and to what end?

The new wave of thought within the Movement states that we must stop thinking that the forthcoming end of the System and this society means the end of the White Race or of higher culture. A defeatist will hold to that outmoded line but a revolutionary will see the coming, gradual collapse as a loosening of the very CONTROL that has led up to all of this in the first place. The intrepid won't worry about the end to convenience, luxuries and amenities that this coming collapse will mean. Those who do allow it to concern them will, in all likelihood.

To associate the facades of this crumbling civilization, the lifestyles and values of this decadent society, the "knowledge" of this backward culture, with the life of the White Race as it effects the limitless future is to express a kind of oneness with and a desire and a willingness to go down with it... to the bitter end, waiting for some god to bail you out at the last possible moment.

To an agnostic, that might be seen as one hell of a big "if." Years ago I gave up the terrific effort it required to be an agnostic - or pretend to be one - and admitted to myself and others that I was and am an atheist. In other words, there is no "if" factor: if we lose, we lose on our own, all alone and we'll have lost FOR GOOD. If we win, it'll only be because a few of us - but certainly enough of us - got smart in time and made the right moves. To me there can be no "it's." We can lose and we will lose unless we do something to change the situation. No one and nothing outside of ourselves can or will step in to save us.

Too many races and too many religions are saying the same things. There's historic explanation for that but it only spells out further the confused state and lost meaning of religion. Worse than that, the White Man is saddled with an alien religion - counter to his warrior nature - which is controlled by more aliens. And in this mess, he doesn't stand a chance at all. I personally reject all of it and am convinced that it is dangerous in that it is so self-deceiving. If it weren't, it'd be damned silly nonsense and fairy tales.

I'm a believer in clear thought and strong action. I believe we are our own "god" and control our own fate. And I know that we can't leave any of this to chance or to an "if." As far as the Movement is concerned, let us use religion as a tool to lead others whose understanding is thus limited. We can't afford to pretend or to accept for a moment that religion can ever lead us!

(Vol. XIII, #11- Nov., 1984)

7.24 The Most Moral

I'm not in any danger of waxing religious but, at the same time, I've never made any bones about the fact that I am total fanatic and true fanatics tend to come to resemble one another in various aspects. But in complete truth, many of these modern day religious fanatics could take quite a few good lessons from an actual political fanatic. It offends me to see these Christians insulting their own religion through their lighthearted attitudes about it and their god as it involves their own beliefs and lifestyles. After listening to and observing a few of them in action lately, I have come away with a feeling of absolute piety.

I have always attacked moralism. I am not - nor have I ever been - a moralist. To me, that is a person who has been taught and who preaches a set of behavioral rules which run contrary to their nature. Consequently, they are

forced to maintain practice, to hold tight vigilance over themselves and even their thoughts and to live their lives watching their step, so to speak. Human nature being what it is, they slip up regularly and must come crawling back to their god asking for forgiveness. And the cycle starts all over again. Modern day Systematarians have provided themselves with endless "alternatives" that are equally fine and dandy with the "new" god who is very "hip." Just so that they are able to work it out in their own minds that as long as they are somehow "square" with their maker, any despicable thing goes.

Revolutionaries have no such "alternatives," no choices.

Immoralities arise from frivolities, trivialities, materialism, leisure pursuit and a dissipation and rottenness of spirit. And the constant preaching of morals is a sign of an intrinsically immoral society. Certainly the revolutionary attacks conventional "morality" as the height of hypocrisy.

As with the "sportsman" and the hunter, as with the dog and the wolf, one kills for the pleasure of it while the other kills because he has to. There is the morality. Everything the moralist does, he does in order to fool somebody, if only himself. In order to make the appearance of being "righteous" or in order to steal a few moments of physical, animal pleasure.

Everything the revolutionary does, he does because he has to. There is the justification and there lies complete and total morality. The revolutionary does nothing "for the hell of it," does nothing "for the fun of it," does nothing for the gratification or diversion of it. Revolutionaries possess the highest goal, the highest calling and, therefore, anything is allowed. And in this same regard, it was Commander Rockwell who said, "Only failure is immoral."

(Vol. XV, #3- Mar., 1986)

7.25 Three Wishes

This will have very little to do with my politics or philosophy but it does signify a certain state I have arrived at in my twentieth year with the Movement. If everyone were to be able to stop and look back in reflection over the past the way I have done lately, it would be quite a good thing for most. I've often enough attacked indulging in wishful thinking but I believe, in this case, I may allow myself this luxury by way of measuring where I've come from and where I'm at.

First, I would wish that all of my enemies could be subjected to the same tests that I have had to undergo heretofore. I confess my share of anxiety and discomfiture but I managed to prevail in every case. I would like to watch them each crack and crumble when placed under the same trials and stresses that I had to cope with.

Second, I would wish that in each separate contest, every challenge and every struggle, the actual, physical circumstances could have been transposed to that of a battlefield. One of the greatest insults of the present day is the way, for the most part, any swine who seeks to offend or undo you can walk away - win or lose - with virtual impunity. I would want every hostile encounter to have been upon the field of honor where the defeated do not get back up to try again later, and where one lives or dies according to one's actions, not words.

Third, and most fondly of all, I would wish that I could time-travel back twenty years and be able to be a constant companion and guide to my former self as a youth those many long, uncertain years ago. To be able to compensate for the bitter moments, of which there were many, when, as a kid, I had only lonely determination to sustain me.

Twenty years into the future, especially to an adolescent, is "the future" indeed. Those intending for themselves nor-

mal and average lives might balk at knowing what such a comparatively distant span of time might hold in store for them, and increasingly so in these most uncertain times. But to have laid claim to such a fanciful, outrageous and impossible dream of what a life and career should be, to have burned - literally - all bridges behind, and to have achieved in reality what was but a personal dream at the start is something one might take an appreciable share of satisfaction from.

Not a bad personal roster of hopes and regrets.

(Vol. XV, #3- Mar., 1986)

7.26 A Thousand Plagues, A Thousand Curses

Among the things I have been since I first opened my eyes at birth is an atheist. But I've always been able to wax very "religious," quoting scripture and even going so far as to get myself ordained, for whenever the occasion demanded. It seems as though I'm always ready with a Biblical connection to anything. Then too was one of the very first realizations I ever made on my own as a child: that this world and especially this society were on their way out. It irked me then only because I didn't want to share in its fate. I hated it, I wasn't part of it, I didn't want to go down with it. Then I encountered the Movement with all the high plans of turning the mess around for the common good. Only then began my real education. And today here I am with my own conclusions. I'm afraid it's back to the Bible connections, childishly simple hopes and fears, plus what was learned in a long sojourn with the Movement.

I've learned all the "whys and wherefores." I have found out that historic trends are irreversible (unless you happen to be Adolf Hitler). And I still marvel at what can happen to a civilization and a people that defies and blasphemes

"God" (or you could read it as "tempts fate") once too often.

One of the Christian tenets that invariably sticks in the craw of any real White Man - second only to "turn the other cheek" - is that "the meek shall inherit the earth." A lot has to do with definition of terms. "Meek," in this instance, refers to those with their eyes and ears open and their mouths shut. It has a lot to do with, quite simply, ceasing to butt one's head into a brick wall. While the rest "speak out" in meaningless blurbs, tomorrow's survivors will observe very carefully but choose very wisely to stand mute and not "cast pearls before swine."

Did not the "Lord" state quite plainly that "vengeance is mine"? Upon considering our somewhat less than omnipotent position, who are we to argue that? It's too much to expect that these fools will be aware - or are aware now - of what's happening to them. There'll be no opportunity for "I told you so." But if we drop ALL nonsense right now and take only appropriate steps henceforth, we might just be able to hope that we will ESCAPE a wretched fate in common with those vast multitudes who so richly deserve it. If you're caught out there amidst the throngs when the time approaches, madly, futility screaming and waving your arms in warning, you too will be trampled by the same Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse.

You may be getting the distinct impression by this time that I'll have no difficulty in grinning at all of this. As I said before, I'm no idealist.

What we may hope for - realistically - is the total consumption of these people, together with their rotten System, before our eyes and through their own evil. What we may work for - realistically - is our own physical salvation, the maintenance of the quality of our lives, in order that we or our posterity may be the last on the scene, to have, in essence, inherited the earth.

I don't know how many are familiar with the Serenity

Prayer but a decent paraphrasing of it would go like this: "Teach me to change the things that Iam able; Teach me to accept those which I cannot; And teach me to know the difference between the two." During recent months, two things have loomed up unmistakably in my mind and I have seen that most matters which used to cause so much sweat and anxiety, not to mention so much useless activity, can be bound up and dispensed with in two theses: if you have in the past disassociated yourself from any kind of mess, then just allow it (them) to be their own best answer; if you are presently working to rid yourself of or extricate yourself from an entanglement, then proceed to do so with the same amount of care and consideration - and afterthought - as you would to evacuating your bowels.

The fight to survive will be a full-time job. Leave the rest to themselves. That is the worst penalty. Slime to slime. In the end, we will remain and our hands will be perfectly clean.

(Vol. XV, #6- June, 1986 (this was the final issue of SIEGE))

7.27 Their Money's Worth

History's judgment is shifting and coming into focus gradually on that large chunk of the U.S. population least worthy of a place in any future. The middle class consumers are not only getting their full money's worth from their efforts at keeping the economy and the System going by working their pig jobs and paying their taxes, but they'll be receiving huge dividends in times to come. They keep in line, keep voting, keep the Beast System alive and in power and, in return, they are raped, robbed, beaten, murdered, betrayed. They and their children are turned into vile things not resembling actual human beings. Their numbers are reduced while the numbers of the colored are increased.

They are among the first to disown and attack us and to embrace the World Enemy. And for this they will continue to take the coward's pummeling from their hard taskmaster in exchange for a few more months or years of cheap, plastic thrills and hollow pleasures. While we are under some of the worst pressure we'll ever have to face, today, in the present, and while they go about making money as part of "business as usual," the question in the backs of their minds must be: what, if any, future this all has. We, on the other hand, have little to worry about. When the final awakening comes, and catches probably the majority of the rest completely unprepared, they'll experience the agony of how it could be happening to them. Those of us still around at that time will be saying over them, "DIE, GUY!"

(Vol. XII, #8- Aug., 1983)

8 Leaders

"I know that some man capable of giving our problems a final solution must appear. And that is why I have set myself to do the preparatory work, only the most urgent preparatory work, for I know that I am myself not the one. And I know also what is missing in me (to be the one). But the other one still remains aloof, and nobody comes forward, and there is no more time to be lost."

- Adolf Hitler, as quoted by Hans Grimm, 1928

"The man they have most reviled stands closest to us, and the man they hate worst is our best friend."

- Adolf Hitler

"Our motto continues to be: 'White Man, stand with us and fight, or stand out of our way!'"

- George Lincoln Rockwell

"Leadership in the struggle has to do with making things happen. Leadership is the people who are doing it, cutting through diversionary debate, smashing forms and familiarities that hold us back, and through developing and acting on a clear line of how we move to win, redefining the context, content, and meaning of the National Socialist Movement and the Revolution. That's what we call SEIZING THE TIME!"

- Joseph Tommasi

"Our greatest weakness is our belief in our own weakness. We have to communicate to all National Socialist Revolutionaries our strength, and to show them our strength we have to show them the strength of fighting. We must build confidence within the entire Movement before we can hope to help people and lead those people in revolution."

- Joseph Tommasi

"I got no dead heroes."

- Charles Manson

8.1 Sum Total

Perhaps the hardest thing that National Socialists, pro-NS types and even revisionist historians have to deal with is the question of what effect did Hitler have on the world he lived in and what did he leave behind? Of course, the other side has no such difficulty and is quite clear and outspoken on the matter. They simply say that Hitler caused the greatest disaster in human history and, not only that, but also caused the direct demise of everything he himself believed in and was fighting for. That is to say the end of "fascism" as a potent force, the end of Germany as a united and independent nation, plus the spread of Bolshevism over most of Europe. Those are the "failures" they attach to his debit side. Paramount among his accomplishments they list the slaughter of six million Jews. That one, at least, we have the answer for ready at hand.

Let us back up within our own framework and state upfront that the historical facts as we know them tell us plainly that the three horrifically destructive things above were outcomes of the Second World War, a war that was forced upon Germany, not a war that Hitler sought but a war engineered by Big Brother forces to get their master plan, i.e., world government, back on track after Hitler had messed it up in 1933. As not just a few Jewish and pro-Jewish writers (as opposed to true historians) have openly stated in their books. Hitler was the one personage and event of the Twentieth Century that wasn't supposed to happen. That means that he wasn't planned, at least not by them. The Federal Reserve System here was planned; the First World War including its outcome was planned; the Russian Revolution was planned; the League of Nations was planned; the destruction and betrayal of Ger-

many to Bolshevism was planned as the linchpin to Lenin's world revolution and nearly was an accomplished fact. But in came Hitler...

(Unknown)

8.2 An Honest Man

Hitler's personal qualities which clearly come through in Mein Kampf(a hot potato for the Jews as they can't burn it or otherwise suppress it for fear of drawing too much attention but can only forewarn you that it'll "bore you to death") are painfully striking in these "modern" times. Total honesty, total conviction and total courage. No compromises and no evasions. "Here are the facts, here is what I'm doing - what are you going to do?" Hitler was a humble man and a man of the people if ever there was one. What he wanted he wanted for Germany and the German people, not for himself. He would have had Germany win the First World War - in which he risked his own life many times - so as to have been just a small part afterwards in its national life. He would have rather helped someone else in the task of resurrecting Germany after 1918 but, then just as now, everybody seemed to be waiting. So an honest man of the people did it himself.

Aside from positively infuriating the behind-the-scenes Big Brother Systemites in Moscow and New York, Hitler caused unlimited resentment and chagrin among the stooges of the System of his day because he wasn't "qualified" to do what he was doing, he didn't have the social "background" for world statesmanship which he had assumed in the role of German Chancellor. It was this latter resentment among petty European, nominally "White" politicians that facilitated the war that would erupt in 1939. They claim Winston Churchill to be the "Man of the Century" but friend and foe alike should stop and ask themselves who'd remember Churchill today had not Hitler entered upon the scene? Churchill was their most

willing and handy tool and as soon as his task was performed, he was discarded by them.

Which brings us to the pivotal year of 1945. No real history has been recorded since 1945. Nothing of a positive, upward nature has occurred since then. Some technology has been developed which threatens to destroy us all. Some infectious diseases have been curtailed while degenerative disease now seems to be in all our futures. Civilization is crumbling and dying. And they say "the best man always wins"? Yet we, as National Socialists, are aware that Hitler and Goebbels and thousands of others were talking about ultimate victory even on their personal day of demise. Was this "propaganda" or were they "insane" as the Jews and their friends tell us? Any intelligent mind should know that no man and no organization of men can achieve what Hitler and the NSDAP achieved by telling lies and being unbalanced. And there is no way that a sacrifice of the magnitude of Germany can have been for nothing.

(Vol. XII, #11- Nov., 1983)

8.3 The Meaning of Hitler

People, even National Socialists, get the two dimensions of Hitler mixed up and, thereby, lose the actual concept of what he was in reality. There was the inspired philosopher and reformer, then there was the inspired politician and statesman. History has been full of the first type and equally full of the second type but NEVER TOGETHER IN THE SAME MAN. Aside from this. Hitler was entirely a man of his people - racially, psychically, culturally. He was gifted with extraordinary personal qualities. He was entirely fearless, selfless, absolutely dedicated to his people. What he accomplished amounts to the greatest miracle in history. Against every odd there was the philosophy, the Party, the Revolution, the Third Reich and even the War itself. No one man has ever accounted for so much on his own - all

within twenty-five years!

As far as we today are concerned, those who are living to perpetuate and advance Hitler's work, or at least live up to his example, need to understand what he meant historically. His Movement and his government represented the LAST TIME the workings of the old order would ever be harnessed and put to use FOR THE GOOD of the Whites of any respective nation. Hitler was the LAST CHANCE for the revival of Western Civilization. And so, in that sense, it is practically useless for us to attempt to emulate him today, for that phase is PAST. For those who are aware of this then, the choice is clear but it is not easy: either dream in the past or live in the present, at the same time while FIGHTING for the future.

(Vol. XII, #3- March, 1983)

8.4 A Man, The Man

It's worth saying again and again that the failing of the Movement has not been one of name or symbolism but of strategy and tactics. A few of our own best people have correctly observed that should a great mind and personality exist with the potential of becoming another Hitler, he would positively want nothing to do with the Movement in its present state. He would be instantly repelled by the idiocy, the smallness, the futility and the negative connection with the dead past.

But such a mind would by nature be committed to a course of open action, just as Hitler was. He would waste no time in gathering followers and in making himself known to the world - and to every household - in his own original way. But how? And what would be the world's reaction as well as the reaction of the individual? One way of knowing is to recall how the world reacted, and still reacts, to Hitler. The Jews are cunning and the individual is blind and stupid.

Someone of an extraordinary nature must be among us somewhere in one guise or another. Not one more faker either, but truly a personality of extraordinary proportions. When one takes into account that Hitler was joined by many great men then there is room to accept that more than one might - must - exist today. The times are still early, historically.

(Vol. X, #9- Sept., 1981)

8.5 What to Look For and How to Look

Forget about knights on white horses or a stereotype Right Wing superhero in a three-piece suit. Forget about middle America or any one of those slobs arising out of the middle class or the "Silent Majority." Expect them to remain silent throughout. Certainly you can forget about any current Right Wing "leaders" ever amounting to a damn either by supreme sacrifice on the part of their memberships or through blind luck. They are committed to defeat. In fact, no one who says he is it is likely to BE it.

You can throw out all the old rule books accumulated over the decades. You cannot discover the right man either by searching through the System or its media or by him trying to reach you through the media or the System. He will not proceed by established rules. Avoid all the symptoms of "head-up-the-ass syndrome" if you are to keep your eyes open wide: moralism, squeamishness, prudery, bourgeois hang-ups. Right Wingism, reaction, etc. Stop looking in all the wrong places. If things are as barren as the Right Wing formula would indicate, then we are truly lost.

And I cannot accept that as being the case.

Try thinking logically. The right man would know instinctively or would learn very fast that the System would never knowingly allow a real leader of the people to arise. Therefore he will never represent himself as such. This all

at once rules out the fakers and the assholes. He would be well aware of the state of the masses of people and would therefore not be a politician or follow a political course geared to a hope of a mass following. He would know already that the people cannot recognize their own leader. He would see that a formal movement or organization cannot be successfully built (the System won't allow it) and therefore his every move could be expected to defy all convention. Being primarily a man of action, he would know better than most that the truth remains for the moment our only and best weapon. Therefore he would know how to put it to its best use.

Since the deaths of Rockwell and Tommasi there has not been a personality type to fill the gap of possessing a magnetic and commanding presence. Aside from the Right Wing being mainly all chiefs and no Indians, what Right Wingers that do make up the rank-and-file for the most part are of notoriously poor quality and have been the bane of the entire Movement. The right man would have to be quality in order to attract quality types around him. The Right, worse than just words, is mostly paper words at that - dry and dead. This man would possess the power of the spoken word which is the spark to revolutionary action. He would most probably follow in the classic mold of greatness in that his apprenticeship in life would have been long and his "career" would have only begun at or about the age of thirty.

One other thing. He would know the value of symbolism and he would choose the Swastika as his symbol.

(Vol. X, #9- Sept., 1981)

8.6 Men of Ill Repute

In this Movement a man of ill repute is one who scares the hell out of and embarrasses the fakers by approaching "kindling temperature" and "bringing down the heat."

I've done this two or three times in the recent past which is why I am my own publisher today: I've yet to scare myself. But SIEGE might be called a publication of ill repute because it serves as part of a larger force geared toward the implementation of everything printed in these pages. It is action-oriented, not idle chatter. The majority of the rest are great when it comes to telling it like it was or when it comes to singing the blues, both of which are very "safe" and even profitable. We however are more concerned with NOW and with WHERE WE GO FROM HERE.

Hitler and Rockwell were not mere philosophers or writers, they were men of action! Men who acted upon their words! Let us right now reclaim an old Anglo-Saxon word heretofore long since stolen and perverted by our racial enemies and used when describing their own minions to the unsuspecting world: men of "integrity." How often have you heard that applied to complete scum-suckers until the sight and sound of it alone is enough to sicken? The definition of integrity one definition - is simply COMPLETENESS. And, to me, this would entail a man who can think, speak and ACT. What this also then means is that men of integrity are hated and feared in this Movement. They are, in essence, LEADERS who, again, by their nature, threaten the livelihood of crooks and fakers. Rockwell himself wrote it again and again that the White Race is dying from a lack of LEADERSHIP.

And in more recent times we have seen others: Joseph Tommasi who first set this Movement on a completely revolutionary course. At this point it should come as no surprise to anyone that I would include in the first rank the name of Charles Manson, probably the farthest ahead of his time, for having done in fact many of the things outlined in the highly futuristic - but nonetheless straight-down-the-line - Turner Diaries.

Those bogged down in System thought-processes hate men of action but Rockwell knew, and as he wrote and DEMONSTRATED, the people will only respond to a man of

action. Any other than a man of action is effectively INVISIBLE. The truth will not make you free; only ACTION. How easy it has been for them to suppress all our truth. Not so easily can they hide ACTION. It has the effect of leaving the fakers and the parasites standing alone and exposed as in the middle of a forty-acre field. It is electrifying. It is unifying. It builds the confidence to go on toward even greater things.

One thing pretty much for sure is that we may take a cue from our communist adversaries and look at what were known in the Forties and Fifties as "transmission belts." And as unpalatable as it may be for many in the Movement, it was said of Stalin that what kept him in power over the huge, world-wide communist apparatus was not the terror at his command but the faith, the trust and the respect that his name inspired in the rank-and-file. Men are more apt to make sacrifices for those whom they look up to for those men have made even greater personal sacrifices or have gained far greater results themselves. And that kind of stature doesn't come quick or easy. Commander Rockwell certainly had it. Joe Tommasi had it. The number is few.

The man of ill repute today must one day go on to emerge as the Hero that he is just as our entire Movement must emerge as the saviour of an entire People. And the fever of action-orientation must break out of the isolation it presently is in and assume infectious proportions before our revolution can hope to sweep over the land, taking every obstacle in its path. But it all begins with the proper thought. Those with a lot of re-thinking to do had better get started.

(Vol. XI, #7- July, 1982;

8.7 Promise Destroyed; Promised Destruction

At the height of Western development, that is, during the mid and latter Nineteenth Century, the best brains and philosophers accurately predicated what the next century would hold for Western Man, the White Race. And that was Adolf Hitler, National Socialism and the Third Reich in Germany. As hard as it is for many of us today to view the affairs of Western life in the Nineteenth Century as anything but grand and glorious, those great philosophers, such as Nietzsche, hated their own times and projected towards something much brighter to come over the next two or three generations in Europe. Come it did like a miraculous resurrection following the disaster of the First World War and the future could hardly have appeared more secure. Hitler was the embodiment of that which the best had foretold, from Wagner to Chamberlain, from Gobineau to Grant. Not only the fulfillment of German national destiny but the answer to the total dilemma of the West, the promise of the future of Aryan Man to be built upon the foundations already laid from the time of the Renaissance, the Crusades and even before, to complete the compassing of the globe and to go on to reach out for the universe.

Only a lunatic or an otherwise fevered brain could have conceived even a tiny glimpse of the Gotterdammerung of Europe, the Second World War, which ended - for all time - that promise that had begun with the very beginnings of the West itself following the collapse of Rome and of Classical Civilization. In that sense, true history came to a halt in 1945.

Since that time, what we have witnessed has amounted strictly to the decomposition of the dead body of what had been traditionally known as the West. And the process enters high gear as we look about us today. Our

best latter-day philosophers, from Francis Parker Yockey (author of *Imperium*) to William Gayley Simpson's excellent work *Which Way Western Man?*, and even including Commander Rockwell's contribution to the field, *White Power*, all trace the growth, the decline and the final destruction in their sagas of the West - the world in which they each matured and lived. They analyze the death symptoms and place the blame and responsibility squarely where they belong. But with regard to the future they all agree on the same thing as well: either the suicidal trends are reversed mighty shortly or all culture perishes forever. None of them are able to offer any bright ray of hope, any assurances whatsoever, as did their predecessors one hundred years ago. They pose the challenge of whether we will be able to put the lie to that maverick of thought among them, Oswald Spengler, who said so long ago that we were finished after all. And that is precisely where we stand today.

Perhaps the one solid development that has occurred within the Movement in recent years - very recent years - is the consensus that not only is the total destruction of the world-wide System and Establishment inevitable now, but it is our only best hope. Not even Spengler himself could have foreseen a twist like that.

Those of us within the traditional Movement are today running a dangerous risk of going down with a past that we refuse to turn loose of. The old NS phrase that announces that we are not the last star of the evening but the first start of the morning is hollow and "trite" by contemporary, smug definitions of "past" and "future." Adolf Hitler represented the END of one world-historic era and the man who represents the START of a new one either has not appeared or he has not yet been recognized. This man, whoever he may be, will however definitely pick up where Hitler left off, of that we may assure ourselves.

There have been in the past, and still are today, many men who can be considered as great leaders and "point-

ers of the way." So far though they have all been of a single mold and, so far, none of their results have even approached the spectacular, much less the epoch-making, which is after all what is required. We must have a TOTAL break with the past if we are to survive it. This means in very practical terms that we should, we must, take up looking in places OTHER than those to which we've become too familiarly accustomed. We must broaden our scope

Now if our latter-day prophets in the line of Yockey, etc., were unconsciously saying something profound when they apparently left us hanging with the specter of desolation, then it would mean that a man would one day come to take all these loose, unexplained, incomprehensible ends into his hands and make something of them that we could use, that we could understand and follow. If a man never wrote anything of his own then that would make it all the much harder for the rest of us to see and know him. But there was once before a prophet who wrote nothing in his own lifetime and who was recognized only after his death. In our supposed present level of higher enlightenment, we might hope to avoid the repeat of such a tragedy and embarrassment. But can we?

Historic phases come and go but the pattern, the historic pattern, doesn't change. Rockwell might say that unless we were able to be ABANDONED by Providence itself - as he frequently referred to it - then it seemed impossible to believe that we could be kept thus down forever. That would have to be then the kernel of our essence that keeps us believing. And in line with this thought would be the repeating historic pattern of a man being sent in amongst us at the moment of crisis to make the critical difference. We must not fall into the trap of stereotyping the kind of individual, from where and in what manner, who might fulfill this historic promise.

First of all, would he not have to be totally APART, right from birth, from this System and this Establishment if he truly were to be a prophet for the future of our Race? And,

in terms of practicality, what would this mean? Might not it mean someone you'd hesitate to sit next to at a coffee counter? Would it not mean a total outlaw? Second, would not a man with such an historic mission to accomplish be one of extraordinary powers of personality, mannerism and speech? Would he not be a LEADER of exceptional magnitude? And would the System - could it - afford to allow such a man to roam free to do his natural work? Third, would this man with a sacred awareness act the part of our typical Right Wing fakers, i.e., a pretentious lout all decked-out in gaudy uniform and demanding fealty from a handful of pitiful defectives like some idiot? Or would he be found to be LIVING in his one-on-one existence in a microcosm of the exact same position as our whole people lives in, in harsh reality, at the very BOTTOM? He would be FOR REAL and in this world in its current state, "for real" means not very pretty. Have we the guts to look it in the face even if it means our own LIVES?

This is only another way I am trying to show the Movement of approaching Charles Manson, for there is a great deal more to him than is generally supposed. I say only that the case merits a closer look on the part of each and every National Socialist who desires to be part of the future. To scorn the strange man in the shaggy beard who sits locked in a System jail cell simply because he doesn't fit some set standard for what we might be expecting or hoping for is to be very foolish indeed. Be on the lookout for the thief in the night. It isn't that we've been looking in all the obvious places because, from an historic standpoint, we simply haven't been. We've been looking in all the easy places, rather like sitting in one's living room at home and watching the progression of clowns pass before the screen of the TV over a period of years. The stakes themselves and the nature of the circumstances should tell anyone of logical mind that nothing about this will be pleasant or easy, let alone conventional.

I've been assured that things will happen fast when they

begin to happen.

(Vol. XI, #7- July, 1982)

8.8 Forces Which Are Positive

What shames the entire Right Wing existing today is that Hitler outlined, step-by-step, what to do and how to do it in Mein Kampf. Nobody since Rockwell and Tommasi has had the guts and the gumption to do it. Hitler also told us within the pages of Mein Kampf precisely how to spot the right man, our best friend, at a glance, and we have for the most part failed to heed his guidance in that as well. What propelled Hitler and his Movement in Germany ever forward was duty, love and devotion, all of which were applied under the most expert management. Doing the best one can do given the circumstances of the moment. Yet, allowing for what occurred in 1923 and in 1945, we must always bear in mind that even the best, most inspired efforts may be overwhelmed.

Right Wing hate and paranoia won't make it and cannot hope to form the basis of a movement. The power and force trip won't make it either for the Movement is powerless. Socio-political tunnel-vision, being too close to our work, is fatal because everything must be taken and viewed in balance with everything else. Someone said that we are "operating in a vacuum." We are not. A better way of putting it is that we are "starring in our own movie." There must be total awareness, not partial ignorance. There must be absolute love for our own Kind plus an abiding respect for all Nature. There must be the spirit of sacrifice, something which was always at a premium in the Right and which has now all but evaporated.

Because we were hyped on the para-military approach, because we saw only narrowly, because we were very ignorant of what was going on around us, because were largely unaware and because hate and paranoia were

two of our main pillars, we lost track of events after 1967, that is, when we lost our leader. Commander Rockwell.

The very year of Rockwell's death a new path was being blazed three thousand miles away on the other side of the continent. Two very short years later, in 1969, it burst upon the world as few things have done before and it remains alive and in full force with us today. Even as National Socialists, we have been blinded and have proven equally vulnerable to the System media misrepresentation every bit as much as the cursed and despised "masses," the "goyim." We are fully capable of being just as bigoted and prejudiced as the Jews and the Liberals claim we are. It took me fully twelve years to really wake up and see that here is a man and a movement with all the right credentials that Hitler himself specified and which has to qualify positively as the System's "most reviled."

(Vol. X, #9- Sept., 1981)

8.9 Power to Blow Nazis' Minds

We were supposed to be the ultimate mind-blow and indeed we were until after the death of Rockwell. Still in all, at the best of times, we labored and struggled under the stigma of "un-American," again, because of the past. The Commander sat up most nights painstakingly devising ways to shock the pants off of complacent Americans. One man succeeded in doing this without so much as trying. There is only one man and one group of followers who can conceivably be considered as being smeared as much, if not more so, than Adolf Hitler and his Nazis in Germany. And, it is important to note, smeared by the self same people. With Jewry and its accomplices all-triumphant at the close of World War Two, and with the Nuremberg Trials as a precedent, can the outcome of any head-on clash between this man and his followers and the System - especially in 1969- be doubted? The System is as fearful as it is vengeful.

At a closer look, if, as anyone will agree, true leadership is a pyramid then the fact that nothing of a positive, epoch-making nature is happening currently has an easy explanation. The leader is jailed and the pyramid is thus turned upside-down. Today's Right Wing is notoriously made up of born losers while the Party in Germany was composed of born winners. Only Hitler himself - by virtue of an extremely fortuitous genetic combination - might have been taken as a "loser" during his thirty-year apprenticeship period, but yet rose to the top as the Leader of Leaders. One man today rose to the top of a group of people taken mainly from society's elite upper-crust whose own origins were something less than modest. The time, the place, the wrappings are different. The phenomenon is the same. Hitler and Rockwell stressed the importance of appealing to the young. This man did so as naturally as he did it dynamically. Reality is emphasized. Wishful thinking negated. The traditional Right has the stigma of being sexually hung up. It was women who voted Hitler into power and it was Commander Rockwell who said, "A man who won't fuck won't fight." One person today has a reputation for having declared war on sex hang-ups. Rough, back-to-nature survivalism was being practiced in the 1960's. Rather than a stag milieu, this group was made up of men, women and their children. Only Whites were permitted. Jews were recognized for what they are. Environmentalism was practiced and war was declared against polluters and exploiters in the 1960's. Death to System sucks and Hollywood phonies was practiced... and a System lynching took place.

(Vol. X, #9- Sept., 1981)

8.10 The Truth Is One

The One Truth came to be called National Socialism by Adolf Hitler in 1919. Today, under a different setting it might be called Universal Order, or something of the like. No one

has a monopoly on the truth. And no one has a monopoly on the proper modus operandi: DO IT! No one is invulnerable to the common pitfalls, like blabbermouths on the inside. Anyone who really hits the System can expect to be hit back. And when it involves the System's "President" who publicly voices the "thumbs down" before any trial has taken place, then you know it must be of a unique nature for sure.

I am no kind of a sucker for a bandwagon or a con game of any sort. The fact is that, after doing my own trip for over twelve years while all this other was transpiring, almost totally oblivious to it all, I stumbled onto a discovery similar only to the discovery I made when I bumped into Adolf Hitler - the real one as opposed to the media-created one which everyone is aware of. And as with that earlier discovery, I proceeded to check it out thoroughly. To first read all the System trash available on it and then to unravel and separate truth from lies. To get to know the actual people involved rather than to take someone else's word for it. To begin to get personally involved in it myself and start to become identified with it not giving a damn what anyone else - in their ignorance - cared or said. The experiences and feelings that I went through during last fall and winter after making the acquaintance of Charles Manson and members of his Family can only be compared to those I went through after first becoming a National Socialist and dealing with the rest of the world as such. It was and remains a special kind of feeling. To sum it up I quote from one Family member who commented after I had introduced her to the books of George Lincoln Rockwell (for she was already familiar with Mein Kampf), "Where Rockwell stops, Manson begins."

Of the two groups - ours and Manson's - theirs is the more current and up-to-date. Psychologically and in coming to grips mentally with the nature of the situation, they are way ahead of us. Practically and operationally, we are ahead of them. It can only be compared to making con-

tact with another intelligence in the universe. "What has your science learned?" They are leery only of individuals, not of the world and the situation itself as so many in the Right are. They expected ultraviolence and blood-and-guts from us just as I was told by the Jewish media to expect of them. The basis of our idealism is practically the same whereas our redneck and cultivated "macho" image makes us out to be barbarians, the preponderance of women in the Manson Family - though no less action-minded gives them a lot more of a religious, "apart" quality. They are in fact very moral, quaint in many ways, naive in some ways, polite, soft-spoken, but more fiercely dedicated than most I've known calling themselves National Socialist. They are scrupulously honest. They bewilder me at times. They are very, very slick. They are keenly intelligent and usually know what you're about to say before you say it. They resent the image made for them by the media far, far more than we resent the one that has been made for us. We laugh at and enjoy ours while they are outraged and indignant over theirs. When dealing honestly and openly with them - as I always have done - we get along together magnificently. Lying and holding back, or the playing of phony ego or personality games with them is detected immediately and is held up before one just like a mirror. Racially, they are all tops. Maybe when we speak of the kind of person and mentality of the future, we are actually talking about these kind of people.

No one reading SIEGE should allow any of this to shock them or become dismayed in any way for I have been of the same mind since before the first Manson contacts were made. We have our areas of disagreement. I can present no hard-and-fast conclusions at this time. Certainly no drastic changes in course are contemplated. I do know that circumstances are removing options fast and that our course and the Manson course seem to be converging. Manson acted in 1969 (and the understanding and appreciation of that act stands at about zero). It

is now 1981 and he is still there and watching. I was asked by one, "What took you so long?" I had to stop and think about my answer before I could give it. I felt like a novice, a dumbass kid. You can't bullshit these people. We were separated by three thousand miles and were developing in our own worlds, with once huge differences which have shrank drastically over the years. We have essentially arrived at the same place having come across widely divergent paths. We have a lot to offer one another.

And the Enemy, just as the Truth, is the same.

(Vol. X, #9- Sept., 1981)

8.11 Charles Manson

They'll say that you can't have anything to do with such a criminal, such a defective, such a pervert, such a monster. The lesson of history is clear and the method of the Jew is exposed for those with the understanding, the intelligence and the courage that it takes to put it to use. For the rest, they write themselves off right away, as easily as that. The Revolution is going to call for people who will think, "To hell with all that other! What has he to say?" For when they exclaim to hell with the other, they mean the whole System, everything it says and everything it stands for. They then stand at the beginning. (Adolf Hitler was unable to do this because at his time he was able to work within that system but, in so doing, may have engendered his own ultimate end.)

Those who cannot, under any circumstances, accept or even try to accept Manson are unconscious of the fact that, in reality, this means they cannot accept their own reflections. They are then severely crippled - just like the Jews say they are - and not only useless to themselves or anyone else but that same kind of liability to anything they may get into as I have attempted in many various ways to outline and illustrate in SIEGE over the years.

(Even in the hostile, Jewish-System accounts of the Manson Family, you'll find no dregs or cripples such as abound in the Right Wing. Only the best from among the best - racially and otherwise, profoundly alienated by a Jew System - just as it was with the NSDAP in Germany .)

There is the immediate rise of, "What about all those drugs?" Part of the legend and lore of the Kosher myth-building machine. First, speaking for myself only, I have never used drugs and never plan to. Not only do I not feel I require them for any reason, I feel they are detrimental to the faculties both mental and physical. Second, I have had explained to me by people who are "drug wise" that there is a differentiation between natural substances such as "grass" and certain hallucinogens, and the rest of the broad drug spectrum. It was that spectrum of addictive, manufactured drugs that Manson specifically forbade among his circle. But, just from a practical point of view, you tell a young White kid he must get his hair cut and give up grass, etc., and you are going to lose him to the other side who will be thinking to themselves - rightfully - just what a jerk you are. We will interior decorate only AFTER we have extinguished the house fire. (Same goes for sex practices as long as it is kept WHITE, just as Manson insisted.)

Last of all, as could easily be deduced from my shotgun blast against any form of "religiosity" earlier in SIEGE, I go for nothing, indeed have no tolerance for anything remotely "spooky." All of this is real, it is solid, it is as "American as apple pie," and it only may seem strange on the surface because it is so new. Manson, like Hitler, is as human as you or I. He is just special by virtue of a one-in-a-hundred-million shot of gene combinations which gives him his ideas, his personality and his physical presence.

So, children, be as naughty as you like but don't be afraid.

(Vol. XI, #11- Nov., 1982)

8.12 Outlaw

Charles Manson also describes himself as being an outlaw, among other things. And this is one more term that we must be precise in our understanding of. The System and its hacks would be too quick to jump into full agreement with this all-too-simple statement. Too simple, that is, on its face.

To the American mass-mind the word "outlaw" triggers notions of the Wild West. Notions, by the way, planted there by a Jewish Hollywood. But an outlaw in real life, in the present day, need not be a person trying to exist in a bygone time and he need not necessarily be even a fugitive or a desperado. An outlaw is only a person who exists outside the law.

The question then becomes one of: What law, whose law? The "law" presently, as it has been for many years, is no more than a tool of repression in the hands of an alien. Enemy regime. One can be a passive outlaw without bringing down the forces of Big Brother on one's head. However, are not ALL true revolutionaries outlaws?

(Vol. XII, #1- Jan., 1983)

8.13 Beyond Sensation

Revolutionaries and National Socialists should never be so interested in pure sensation as they are with the dynamics behind it. So it is with the situation which broke in the West Coast newspapers last month involving our good and valued Comrade Red Warthan.

They say Warthan was behind the propaganda blitzing of Oroville, Ca., schools. They say he was responsible for the killing of police informant in relation to the previously mentioned activity. They are also saying that Warthan was in close, direct contact with Charles Manson in the course of Movement development.

We will admit only that, yes, Warthan had paid a number of trips to Vacaville to see Manson and that, as far as the police informants are concerned, we agree that death is the proper medicine. The rest of the particulars will be left up to the System to sort out and determine, if they can.

In the meantime very important work has been disrupted and a most valuable comrade has been incarcerated by the System. These are some of the adversities that confront the building of truly revolutionary movements. But these are the very obstacles which Hitler said must never be surrendered to but, instead, broken and overcome. So it shall be in this most recent instance.

(Unknown)

8.14 Further Disruption

Only days before the arrest of Red Warthan came the news in the national media of a "possible jail break attempt" on the part of Manson and a number of confederates in Vacaville , Ca. A number of allegedly "contraband" items were uncovered and Manson and the rest were subsequently moved to maximum security quarters for an unspecified period of time.

First, to those who have had an interest in all of this for awhile, the pattern is familiar enough. They can't seem to leave him alone out there but insist on harassing him at more or less frequent, regular intervals in hopes of, supposedly, keeping his thoughts off balance. However, one concurrent pattern that has been clearly noticed is that, contrary to the plan, Manson has been getting stronger and better over recent years.

The result of this latest ploy? Communication gets slowed down. But we ask of every one of our readers to consider what it means to be an individual in prison who slowly acquires slightly better accommodations, a little

more personal liberty, more chance for recreation, etc., only to have all this arbitrarily snatched away over some pretext in this manner. Such is the day-to-day lot of the man who holds all the answers to the crisis which the world finds itself in today. And this is how thin the thread of ultimate survival is. It could just as easily be broken. Our job is to gain the indestructible IDEA in time, get it developed to the point where it has been made safely INVULNERABLE to these barbaric machinations.

The greater point is that, by these actions, the System proves beyond any doubt that they are more than willing to PLAY GAMES in matters of Life versus Death. If anything, it will be this that will lead to their final destruction.

What about YOU?

(Vol. XI, #12- Dec, 1982)

8.15 By Accident or Design

The Movement as a whole has traditionally been fundamentally opposed to anarchy. It is our nature to favor order over chaos. According to tradition, anarchy has been associated with the Left. But today we have arrived at the point where traditional definitions of "Left vs. Right" no longer carry much valid meaning. To be "Right" is to support the System and the Powers That Be; while to be "Left" is to support mass or mob rule, in short, democracy. Can we adopt either stance knowing what we do? The answer of course is that we cannot any longer play the role of traditionalists or get caught up in the detached, unreal world of party politics which, in any event, is owned and operated by the Enemy. The System itself must go. The masses are entirely unfit to rule even their own daily lives. As long as the System survives it will never allow the formation of an alternate, incipient body ready to step in and take over the reigns of government following its own collapse. What answer then is left but anarchy?

Surprising as it may sound to many in light of such docu-dramas as "Helter Skelter," etc., Manson and his people stated afterward that, during the trials of 1969-71 , they left the judges untouched deliberately because they did not wish to lend to the creation of an anarchy. This was the identical outlook George Lincoln Rockwell held towards the law and the courts. Manson's war at that time was with Hollywood and the Media and only later did they realize that the courts and judges were controlled by the same bunch who rules Hollywood. This approach and this outlook are the mark of civilized intelligence; it is not the practice of a philosophy of annihilation as has been credited to Manson (as well as to Hitler). Had Manson wanted to do in 1969 what they claim he wanted to do, he could have done it. And had Hitler desired the domination of the world in 1940, he would have allowed no Dunkirk . Both men had something to offer the world but we see instead what developed. Commander Rockwell too stressed legality in the face of a nakedly criminal brute seated in power in America . So many missed opportunities...

If the mess in the world and in America were the result of accidents or goofs, as the Media would have us believe, then there could be a chance of straightening it out through legal and reasonable methods. But if things have arrived at this point, on the one hand, by half the power stratum consciously betraying the nation down a path predetermined for destruction and, on the other hand, the rest of the Power Establishment selling out the responsibility to their people and nation by turning a blind eye to this other for the sake of career and profit, then only the TOTAL DESTRUCTION of this governmental form will work. Total anarchy is far preferable to the fiendishly diabolical, carefully manipulated destruction and betrayal now taking place.

It is the only means by which we can hope to derail Big Brother's plan for the end of our Race. It is the ONLY way

we can even the odds. The gameboard is rigged against us and so we are constrained to kick over the gaming table itself. Treat criminals as criminals, never play favorites with one bunch over another, never indulge in shell-games, and, above all, NEVER COMPROMISE WITH THE ENEMY.

(Vol. XI, #7- July, 1982)

8.16 Revolutionary Man

I spoke much earlier in SIEGE about Mass Man and Representational Man - the low and high levels of the broad human spectrum. But Savitri Devi, in her work entitled, The Lightning and the Sun, describes for us an even higher type of man:

"They live and wait. Knowingly or unknowingly, they are waiting for Kalki; Kalki the last Man Against Time; the one whom Adolf Hitler foresaw in 1928; the Avenger who will give them - or their children - the world.

"The last incarnation of him-who-comes-back - the last Man Against Time has many names. Every great faith, every great culture, every true (living or obsolete) form of tradition as old as the fall of man has given him one.... the Christians behold him in Christ, present for the second time: no longer a meek preacher of love and forgiveness but the irresistible leader of the celestial white horsemen destined to put an end to this sinful world and establish a new heaven and a new earth. The Mohammedan world is awaiting him under the features of Mahdi, whom Allah shall send "at the end times," to crush all evil through the powers of his sword - "after the Jews will once more have become the masters of Jerusalem" and after "the Devil will have taught men to set even the air they breathe on fire." And the millions of Hindustan have called him from time immemorial and still call him Kalki, the last incarnation of the world-sustaining power: Vishnu; the one who will, in

the interest of life, put an end to this age of gloom and open a new succession of ages.

"That last, great individual - an absolute harmonious blending of the sharpest of all opposites; equally sun and lightning - is the one whom the faithful of all religions and the bearers of practically all cultures await; the one of whom Adolf Hitler (knowingly or unknowingly) said in 1928: "I am not he; but while nobody comes forward to prepare the way for him, I do so."

"Contrarily to Adolf Hitler, he will spare not a single one of the enemies of the divine cause: not a single one of its outspoken opponents but also not a single one of the lukewarm, of the opportunists, of the ideological heretical, of the racially bastardized, of the unhealthy, of the hesitating, of the all-too-human; not a single one of those who, in body or character or mind, bear the stamp of the fallen ages.

"His companions at arms will be the last National Socialists; the men of iron who will have victoriously stood the test of persecution and, what is more, the test of complete isolation in the midst of a dreary, indifferent world in which they have no place; who are facing that world and defying it through every gesture, every hint - every silence of theirs and, more and more (in the case of the younger ones) without even the personal memory of Adolf Hitler's great days to sustain them. They are the ones who will, one day, make good for all that Men Against Time have suffered in the course of history, like they themselves, for the sake of eternal truth: the avenging comrades whom the millions of 1945 - the dying, the tortured, and the desperate survivors - called in vain; those whom all the vanquished fighters against time called in vain, in every phase of the great cosmic struggle without beginning, against the forces of disintegration, co-eternal with the forces of life.

"They are time bridge to supermanhood, of winch Niet-

zsche has spoken; the last battalion, in which Hitler has put his confidence.

"Kalki will lead them, through the flames of the great end, into the sunshine of the new Golden Age.

"We like to hope that the memory of the one-before-the-last and most heroic of all our Men Against Time - Adolf Hitler - will survive, at least in songs and symbols. We like to hope that the lords of the age, men of his own blood and faith, will render him divine honors, through riles full of meaning and full of potency, in the cool shade of the endless regrown forests, on the beaches, or upon the inviolate mountain peaks, facing the rising sun."

Any of the two-bit, tin-horn "Fuhrers" who think they can follow that act, take three steps forward!

(Unknown)

8.17 A New Phase, A New Course

One long-time veteran of this Movement commented to me about two years ago when I sprang on him my new "discovery," "Jim, I'll just consider that this is your latest fantasy and that it'll be gone in a couple of months." I responded that if indeed this were a "fantasy," it was only my second one in fourteen years - the first having been everything ever represented by Adolf Hitler and George Lincoln Rockwell.

Quite apart from being a fantasy, I was not long in finding out that I was not first in my unorthodox and thus far self-kept findings. Since then others have come to the same conclusions and conviction. Finally, today, it has reached the point where it has broken the surface on its own and people are going to have to start taking a stand on the issue.

Who recognizes history being made? Who would have guessed that a well established National Socialist Move-

ment in Europe would have latched onto, or been latched onto by an ex-vagabond from Austria named Hitler? Who in 1919 would have foreseen the social, political, economic and military MIRACLES that were to mark the next twenty-five-year period? Greater than that, who could have imagined to what extent the name and accomplishments of Hitler would be DISTORTED and MISREPRESENTED by a media totally in Jewish hands? We are at least supposed to be enlightened to where we CAN see these things. But are we?

Hindsight alone is more dangerous than it is useless. Are we to say it can't happen again in a totally unpredictable way? Do any among us still seriously think we can do it alone, using the past and current methods, without some new, difference-making input? I quote from Hitler: "I know that some man capable of giving our problems a final solution must appear.. And that is why I have set myself to do the preparatory work, for I know that I am myself not the one. And I know also what is missing in me (to be the one). But the other one still remains aloof, and nobody comes forward, and there is no more time to be lost." That was a statement made by Hitler in 1928. In 1924, in Mein Kampf, as all National Socialists must be aware. Hitler also said this: "THE MAN THEY HAVE MOST REVILED STANDS CLOSEST TO US, AND THE MAN THEY HATE WORST IS OUR BEST FRIEND."

(Unknown)

8.18 Now You've Got Me Scared

These are the exact words I've received from more than one good comrade upon springing this news upon them over the past two years. One might well be scared at the awesome implications. How did we each react when we first were introduced to the scale of the Jewish Conspiracy? Surely that alone out-did any movie plots of science fiction. The TRUTH is stranger than fiction. I myself was

scared literally - in the beginning through the horror tales engendered by the lying media against Charles Manson and his first followers. How many good Whites today do not approach the NS Movement as it is, because of almost identical lies put forth by these same media Masters of the Lie?

The next big step has been found. It will be up to each one individually to either take it or remain where they stand forever. The turning point has arrived - thirteen years ago - and time for each of us is wasting. Lincoln Rockwell knew what he faced in openly embracing Adolf Hitler for what he truly meant to the White Race, but that did not deter him. He faced the blindness and the bigotry of the rest of the MOVEMENT ITSELF at that early time - those too unintelligent to see, those too cowardly to look. I've been fully aware for two years of the actual role and nature of Charles Manson and I have already experienced much of the same reaction as Rockwell experienced - from both extremes within the Movement - and I have so far handled it and I intend to keep handling it in the same way: nothing will deter the furtherance of the necessary and proper course. Nothing.

(Vol. XI, #10- Oct., 1982)

8.19 New Thresholds

The symbol of the Swastika in contemporary America has been called the threshold of anger. For no one would have been willing to embrace the Swastika openly unless and until they had already been largely disenchanted and disillusioned - totally alienated - by the System. Anything short of that, or so it would have appeared to us, would have been only a cop-out. Anything more was inconceivable, even to us. Yet, a truly open mind would have known that there HAD to be more. An even greater extent to the degree of anger and frustration felt that was sooner or later bound to find its definition and expression.

It had to be. Just one more aspect that an historically trained mind not only would have found no surprise in but, again, would have been carefully checking his watch in expectation of. Something NEW.

That new threshold appeared right on time. The fact that it appeared unbeknownst to us does not alter that fact. Two years after the assassination of Commander Rockwell and the end of that phase and that strategy there appeared on the world scene the man who would extend the content and definition of the Idea itself in order to fit perfectly the situation in the world today as we have it. That new threshold was and is represented by Charles Manson. And just as the entire body of the Movement had to catch up with the Idea as defined by Commander Rockwell - as they have all now done after much begrudging reluctance - they are now going to have to rise and expand to this new challenge. They'll bitch but they'll do it.

(Vol. XII, #7- July, 1983)

8.20 The Meaning of Manson

He is a product of the American heartland and was subject to the worst conditions that prevailed. But racially, psychically, and culturally he is perhaps the MOST American. Personally gifted, selfless, fearless - both morally and physically - and absolutely dedicated to Life, to Earth and to Truth. What he did - in spite of a life full of the worst adversity - rather than drown in a sea of bitterness as most would have done, he established a racial-socialist colony in Death Valley, in California, in the midst of the push-shove of the 1960's, which was neither hippie nor Right Wing.

As far as those of us today who remain active in the struggle against Death, in favor of Life, Manson's meaning is of the highest importance. His ideas can be readily

accepted by racially sound, intelligent, honest Leftists as they can be by Rightists. Without Manson's input, neither side will unravel the problem nor find an answer in time. His is to date the most supreme example of defiance, action and survival.

Little more can be added here except that the verse from Main Kampf in which Hitler cautioned against turning one's back to the immortal hands which occasionally are outstretched to us in times of great stress, has its most potent meaning at this time - ."..woe to the people that is ashamed to grasp them. "

(Vol. XII, #3- March, 1983)

8.21 A Non-Faker

Throughout SIEGE I've referred often to the fakers within the Movement. So often in fact that many might tend to believe that Iam hung up on the term and toss it around recklessly, almost as a smear to be applied to those I personally don't like. No. Many if not most of the Movement fakers I've known I liked personally. It's just that I placed the Movement and its development above all personal considerations and refused to allow myself or my own contribution to the Movement be retarded by narrow, blind personal considerations when the individual in question proved to be of detrimental or limited effect.

At great length and in several ways, I've outlined what makes a faker and how to spot them. It is regrettable that, until now, I haven't had the occasion to point out the makings of a non-faker, that is, someone who is genuine and for real, and to go into the detail of what makes them so. Actually, I've had the opportunity to do so all along except that person involved is not, nor has he ever been, a part of the Movement in the strict, formal sense. In the real sense however, this individual is GREATER than all the "leader/fakers" in the Movement combined, as his world-

wide fame and his personal impact will attest readily.

Can you imagine any Right Wing type in legal possession of a mail-order "group" or "party" telling one of his followers that he has imparted to him all that he can give on his own and that the time has come for the follower to carry on and see how much farther he can go with what he's got? It's never happened to my knowledge. I certainly have never experienced it. No. They'll "sit on" their memberships and mailing lists like mother hens but with one difference: they refuse even to allow the eggs to hatch! Even with a moderate conservative line, no progress can be made like that and, indeed, none has been. No development into a revolutionary Movement can ever occur that way and the only way the revolutionary Movement has had any development has been through violent and bitter splits.

The fakers know why they are fakers. They have too much to hide, too much to protect, too much to lose. The attraction of any real talent or genius or personal drive is a direct threat to them as it threatens to "take away" not only their livelihood but also rob them of their "star" status. To protect these meager, paltry considerations, they are more than ready to stifle and squelch the Movement itself. They are quite ordinary people with ordinary capabilities who only just so happened to "bump into" the Movement. Outside the Movement, they'd be absolutely nobody... and they know it.

The best possible example of a non-faker which every one of us in the Movement can agree upon is Adolf Hitler himself. Without formal education, without family background or connections, without money, without even German citizenship; surrounded by officers, gentlemen by birth, scholars, intellectuals, royalty, government officials, long-time veterans of the Movement there at that time, he nonetheless rose to the pinnacle of leadership practically instantaneously and was never again to be seriously rivaled for it by anyone. He had nothing to hide, nothing to

be afraid of in the way of personal shortcomings to the point that he had to fake nothing. No one would and no one could attempt to even consider taking over his place.

With this knowledge and this security as a rock-solid foundation. Hitler was able to appoint and delegate authority to the kind of men which would make even the cream of today's Movement look like stumblebums. We know Hitler is accused of having only "toadies" and "yes-men" around him but we are also aware of the falseness of that charge. But imagine had he really been so insecure about himself and his position that he only allowed jerks and nincompoops to surround him. Of course, you'd have never heard about him in history. By comparison, the "best" attempts on the part of certain Movement groups lately have been those headed by fakers and with a larger-than-average coterie of these same nincompoops to do a few extra, odd jobs for them. They began to look like real organizations. But where are they now? This has been our worst bane.

There is a great leader/philosopher in our midst, alive and involved today, as he has been for over eighteen years, with a name and a reputation world-renowned and a following of his own - loose as it may be, at least equal in number, if not greater than that of the combined groups comprising the traditional Radical Right. His actions have been mightier, his ideas loftier, his eloquence greater, his philosophy superior and his impact ten thousand times that of anything the Movement can offer as its closest runner-up Still, the "faker-syndrome" will show itself within the minds of the very same rank-and-file who may condemn it in the "leaders" who forever are letting them down when they instantly disown and defame - jumping right on the Jewish-System-Media bandwagon - this same great man. Woe to them...

Be that as it may, I was told very recently in a telephone conversation by this man whom I revere that there is little more of a building nature to be exchanged between us,

that I am in a position to take it on my own. The words came to me as an honor, to be sure, as a congratulatory remark but also as something tinged with sadness as well as having their own unsettling effect. I still consider this man as the only one who can teach or tell me anything. I can't foresee the day when this feeling will change. I can't foresee the day when I will no longer bow before this man as my own mentor and inspiration. The day will never come when this man will cease to be The Leader as long as he is alive.

He is aware of all this himself and is in total humility about it, just as was Hitler. Therefore, he is able in complete honesty and sincerity to make the kind of statement and bestow the kind of authority implied in the previous paragraph. He knows he can't be threatened or rivaled by anyone. He is secure. He only wants to see it all put successfully forward by whomever and by whatever means are at hand. Hitler did no differently.

He is Charles Manson.

(Vol. XII, #8- Aug., 1984)

8.22 For Love or Money

Those who were fortunate enough to have seen the "Tomorrow Show" interview from June, 1981 between host Tom Snyder and Charles Manson should have caught and should recall one of the major points Manson brought forth in the course of parrying Snyder's attempts at distortion and misrepresentation of what Manson really is: "You're playing for money; I'm playing for life." The entire meaning was lost on Snyder to whom money and life are one and the same. Manson's trademark - one of them - from the time of his first farcical "parole hearing" has been issues of play money from the "Monopoly" game. This is one of his ways of demonstrating a contempt for the System and those who are part of it. Those who are playing

for money may currently be holding him and many hundreds of others. They may be making life miserable for many millions and may have driven thousands to their deaths. This money power may hit hard, but seldom, it seems, does it hit fatally at one blow. Those like Manson with a full understanding of the nature of it can expect to survive it, to turn the tables on it and, assuredly, not make its own same mistake in the handling of their enemies.

The lack of understanding mixed with the desire and the effort to be part of this money power has created a species that we around these parts refer to as the "Johnny Paycheck" types. (In fact, the actual Johnny Paycheck comes from around here.) From a line just east of here reaching west as far as southern Illinois and from mid-Ohio, Indiana and Illinois down to mid-Kentucky we have an island generally defying current population trends in that we remain overwhelmingly White. But we seem to have an overabundance of two types of thoroughly revolting "consumers": the "White Niggers" and the "Would-Be Niggers." A "White Nigger" is a Black that a true Negro would surely refer to as an "Uncle Tom," whiter-than-white assimilationist. These are few. More numerous are the "Would-Be Niggers": those of European descent but whose only claim to the title of "White Man" rests solely in the happenstance of both his parents having had white skins. In every other regard he is much more closely related to the White Nigger than he would be to a GENUINE White Man. The great equalizer is the paycheck both these swinish types draw from whichever System factory or business they may be employed in.

Take away the money, take away the regular paycheck and such as Snyder never would have ventured into the bowels of the System's hell where Manson makes his home to secure his interview. In fact, you never would have heard of Snyder - a money person - at all. But Manson would be Manson regardless. One of the reasons they fear and hate him so much is that he is a man totally

outside their Money System: he is strictly of his own. Take the paychecks away from the cruds in this or any other area and they become invisible. Imply the threat of removing their paychecks and they become mindless slaves, quivering cowards. When the Money System collapses I think it would be reasonable to estimate that there will remain only about a thousand or less true White Men on the continent of North America. For what is the measure of a "consumer" if not the amount he is able to consume?

Manson also coined the phrase "Dead in the Jews' money." This establishes the premise: For love or money? The millions upon millions of Establishment Creeps, those who are dead in the Jews' money, are only shadows, outlines of real men and women ("persons" they like to call themselves), who are foul but they reign supreme. How can this be? Because the love of the Jews' money and - more than that - the FEAR of being without it keeps them in line and exacts from them the very essence of their lives. A poor substitute for true devotion to duty but an effective one nonetheless. They hate their jobs but would sell the world to hell a thousand time before chancing losing them. They work to live. Life consists of paying taxes, paying private debts and incurring new debts for more minor luxury and diversion. (I spoke before on the role of the computers. The hottest new diversion today is the video computer game.)

The quest for the buck. To go after the buck they scratch and wrangle for "training" and "qualifications" in desperate hope of edging out that White Nigger or Would-Be Nigger that they are standing behind in the applications line. You must be trained to pull that lever or punch that button!! Training? Garbage! The proper word is CONDITIONING! The Jewish or Jewish-stooge bosses in the businesses and plants are only interested in types mentally geared for the menial, meaningless and repetitious tasks. If one imagines one needs real training for this

sort of thing, if he believes it and wants it bad enough to go after it, then he has already demonstrated himself to be the kind of zombie that Corporate America uses to keep profits coming in.

An intelligent White Man throws them into consternation. Didn't they abolish serfdom over a hundred years ago? This is the true "beauty" of capitalism. And it is at the core of communism as well.

My question to you then: is our Movement not worth shaping up for? Can you not find sufficient motivation and discipline to fall in line, to forge a Movement with which to smash Pig Power? Or are you so bad off that someone must, as in the cases of the swine I've just mentioned, affix a carrot from a line at the end of a stick and lead you around like that? Do you not have it in yourself to move - by force of willpower - together into a mighty political instrument and submit the ego, again, to the force of WILL, in favor of whatever it requires to overcome the situation and master it?

We will delineate "Column A" and "Column B" and let each one categorize themselves accordingly.

(Vol. XI, #4- April, 1982)

8.23 The Attack On Manson

Last month's issue of SIEGE had gone to press at about the same time the news of the prison attack against Charles Manson reached us here. Personally, I hadn't experienced such a shock since I received the word of the assassination of Commander Rockwell. Neither had the implications for the Movement been as great as that day in 1967. It was probably better that things worked out as they did, time-wise, as there was little or nothing more that could have been added in these pages to the news reports which, I'm certain, everyone saw at that time. I dislike trying to comment in an intelligent way on a grave topic

about which few facts have come in.

Speculations now aside, Manson's injuries are not severe and will produce nothing of a lasting nature. One friend reported that, "It was all over with inside of four minutes." Those with any combat experience, or experience at being wounded, will be aware that four minutes can be an eternity. But there are at least as many friends of Manson inside as there are enemies and this plus their fast action made the difference. We thank these from the bottom of our heart.

I never recalled any questions or worries during the Sixties about what would happen should someone kill the Commander or even whether anyone might seriously try. He was eminently well qualified to take care of himself and, as he would say, his very audacity helped keep him alive. But with Manson it has been different. We have worried - deeply - about the very real risk of just such an attack. If the world outside is a jungle then the world of prison is an insane asylum. It turns out that it was a "nut" that finally got to Manson after all these years but it certainly didn't have to be. Among dangerous punks of all types - inmates and guards alike it is known and accepted that a hit against Charles Manson would place one at the top of the pecking order. And it's an odd coincidence that both Rockwell and Manson were forty-nine years of age at the time of their most deadly personal attacks.

People are dying and getting killed all the time. It'll happen to each one of us sooner or later. In prison, those with "names" have been targeted traditionally since these institutions first existed. Though maybe prison, with all its risks, is and has been Manson's world, we still view his life as something of extreme value, something to be preserved at all cost. We have been lucky this time. I'm a believer in luck. Maybe nothing like this will happen again, or at least not for a very long time. It was as though, with the elevation of years with no significant attack, the probability of

one happening was becoming critical. Now, in more ways than one, the pressure is off, for awhile.

The press, as always, treated Manson as hot property, not as an individual. That he had been seriously attacked was sensational. That he's going to be all-right is not. And it is this view - that of the Jewish press - that the majority of those in the Movement seem content to be left with concerning Manson. Not too surprising really when you match this view and this attitude with the state the Movement finds itself in.

Though I expressed the sincere feeling that I do not identify with these times, I do take pride in the fact that and the realization that I am not, in spite, stricken by contemporary blindness. Jesus of Nazareth in robes and sandals in 1934 would be a sensation. But in the year 30 A.D., he was just another guy, a shit-disturber whom they allowed to be strung up in the manner of the most common criminals. Adolf Hitler with his flashy uniform, his paramilitary party and his histrionic oratory today seems most out of place. In 1933, he was little different than a dozen other European dictators. They say familiarity breeds contempt while the dreamer in all of us longs for the exotic. Maybe that's why the Christs among us in the present are so often overlooked or scorned. The Movement with its weird way of looking at things can't see in Manson anything more than what the Jewish press puts in its deliberately distorted, sensationalized coverages.

What did it in the end for Jesus, Hitler and Manson is found in what they SAID and in what they DID... and not in whatever way they might have tried to attract the attention of any potential fan club.

If Manson is still with us in the living, you can thank a couple of nameless prison inmates. *What do you now do about that which you nearly left until It was too late?*

(Vol. XIII, #11- Nov., 1984)

8.24 Reaffirmation

To the day I die, certain things will remain at the front of my consciousness and, not only that, but in my deepest subconscious as well. Just so that there may never be any question, I want to spell them out here and now:

Just as Adolf Hitler was and is the greatest personality in all of history, so he has had and will always have, by far, the largest meaning and impact in my life, in my every thought. So great is Hitler that the more words one tries to devote to him, the less real justice one does him. While I have always been an atheist, Hitler, to me, is larger than life - an immortal if there ever was one. To HELL with any who think differently! He is my life's inspiration and shall always remain so.

George Lincoln Rockwell, the bridge over which so many, including myself, have crossed. My greatest source of education, though we never met. The greatest example of courage and devotion, resourcefulness and even humor that I can imagine. We were lost when we lost him. The man who provided the single, best shot at it since the end of the Second World War. No one had ever come close to what he did. And he did it all using the Swastika! They can evade and they can contravene but they can't deny it. He made his success because he too saw it - the struggle - as "all is one" and proceeded, unhesitatingly, to give it his ALL.

In Joseph Tommasi I see represented a number of things. All of the martyred comrades I can see in Tommasi. The young, especially, from the rank-and-file. In him I can still see the hope for the future arising out of the ashes and the dust of the former Movement for which he served as a soldier. He represents the clearness of mind and hardness of spirit to not only abandon the past for lost but to attack the present as the only means for achieving a future. And that future is entirely in the hands

of those National Socialists serious enough to be called revolutionists.

That all three were National Socialists is not the one thing they had in common which is most important to be aware of for we who hold their memory in cherished reverence. Today it is most urgent to see and recognize that all three men met their undoings and their end through direct betrayal, and, in the latter two cases, murder at the hands of those close around them. This seems to be the traditional and predictable fate for those who openly, consciously strive for greatness - who willingly give all of themselves in the name of others. But never will I be convinced that this is the way it HAS to be!

Into this same segment I feel I must include, by way of shining example of the way men CAN work together for a greater CAUSE, not only The Order but the various affiliations that were present together at Greensboro. Both were of heroic magnitude but, as if to point the direction which things must assume, Greensboro, being the precedent by many years, took on the qualities of a defensive masterpiece while The Order, with no question at all, was an OFFENSIVE masterpiece. Both are a tribute to each of the men I have named above and vice versa.

(Unknown)

8.25 Charles Manson

To Charles Manson it is necessary to devote his own segment. He is unique from the rest not because of any comparative degree of greatness, not on account of any variation from a certain, accepted norm but only because he is the only one which is still alive. And alive in this age generally means to be grossly misunderstood.

I have no way of knowing how many of you managed to watch the interview with Manson done by CBS on its "Nightwatch" program during March of this year. It is diffi-

cult for me to comment on what was said even though I videotaped the entire, sixty-minute show. For one, it was anything else but an interview. The "host" kept on interrupting, baiting and throwing barbs all throughout, not to mention tossing in his own little "interpolations" at every commercial break. Manson did his best to hold a tight line of thought despite all interference and provocation. What came across to me - and I have known Manson for about six years - was impressive. The heaviest concepts I have heard to date. Things so huge and all-encompassing that they were and are hard to grasp. I realize that the bulk of the Movement is in agreement with the System in that "Manson is insane." I have heard all that elsewhere before, applied to different personalities. It says nothing about Manson. It tells a lot about those who say it.

Without difficulty, I can well imagine and appreciate how Manson must strike the average mind. Incomprehensible. However, I always felt that the minds in the Movement - or at least some of the better ones - would and should be more perceptive and receptive. I have only been partially right. While 98% of what Manson says flies right over the heads of most, only about 30% leaves me behind in the dust. To me - a realist and an objectivist - that doesn't mean Manson is screwy. To me it means that here is one source from which I can still draw understanding and knowledge - from which I can still LEARN. For these past five or six years, I have had a sure feeling that when I could approach Manson's grasp and understanding, I'd have achieved something truly great. I've been gaining at it slowly but steadily and remain more convinced of it than ever before.

Contrast this with the information to be found in the Movement. First, how much of it is direct reprint, often dating back ten years and beyond? What does the most advanced of it consist of? Flowery curses upon the System and admonishments to get away and form our own colonies. What's missing is the state of mind, the Weltan-

schauung, the ideology upon which to live, think, to base and to view and everything. I've come to know enough of it to realize that full comprehension of the rest would amount to the ultimate weapon, offensive and defensive, in our poor, disinherited hands.

Manson is unique from the rest because he still lives. He is identical with the rest because he too was undone and betrayed by his own disciples. And for any who have the courage to see and know that, with 1945, the world and everything in it was turned upside-down, it only follows logically that you look for the greatest of leaders, not at the top where they used to be found, but at the STONE BOTTOM the way this crazy, evil mess demands it must be! But bottom or no, not even the walls of San Quentin can confine his world-significant impact. (And I just wish all of you could have caught a glimpse of the half-dozen-strong escort of "Mr.T's" he had from the block to the room where the interview was conducted.)

Everything else had become to me just like a broken record. I was more than just a little amazed and disgusted when some of the "better" people in the Movement would ask me in the beginning, "Is he a member of the party?" or "Does he plan to become a party member?" The problems always arise when small or average minds try to measure something great using their own inadequate standards. Such as if Jesus were to appear on the street and some asshole inquire, "Are you a member of our Church?" And, in any case, he'd be in violation of the hair and dress code, with no visible means of support, etc.

To the Right Wing aficionados, I would remind you that our Enemy, in the Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion, has long ago promised to invariably attach the status of "common criminal" to their own worst enemies so that their true nature would be effectively concealed from the eyes of the people. Even at that, they have found it altogether impossible to continue seriously pretending that Manson is no more than a common criminal.

I have done what I could to inject - subtlely and overtly - as many of Manson's ideas into Movement thought as possible. I have had limited success. But having accomplished this much, I can only hope that the seeds have been planted and the torch passed...

(Vol. XV, #5- May, 1986)

9 Universal Order

"Do not handicap yourselves with the idea of revenge, because the trend of events will avenge the wrongs that you suffer, not only in the case of the individuals who initiated the persecutions, but also of the society that has permitted this lawlessness."

-Vidkun Quisling, 1945

"To get yourself together you need not to even think there is anyone else in this world. I don't need to look down on, or get off on, or get over on. The hardest thing to overcome is our own lies, confusion and our jealousy!"

-Charles Manson

"Open up the dope valves and let the people take all the dope they want.

Let 'em dope themselves on out till there's nothing left of it.

Let the people do what they want to do.

Take the rules and regulations off of it and then what you have left is the people that want to live.

The people that want to die, let 'em go. The people that want to destroy themselves, let them go ahead and destroy themselves."

-Charles Manson, 1984

9.1 Night Of The Buck Knives

If any single historic similarity links Hitler to Manson in the eyes of friends and foe alike, surely it has to be what have become known as the Tate killings of 1969. One cannot bring up the name of Charles Manson for discussion without having these killings brought into the picture by the moralists and curiosity seekers just as one cannot bring

up the name of Hitler without some conditioned brainwashees harping away on the "Six Million" I now undertake, to the best of my knowledge, for the first time the task of analyzing these killings strictly from the "pro" viewpoint and hope to come out with arguments superior to those of the "anti" camp. I do this with no firsthand knowledge of the events and certainly without the sanction of either Manson or any of his associates.

One thing I do however bring into the balance with my study of this most fascinating chapter in recent American history is abroad background as a National Socialist and the understanding of the modus operandi of the Jews and their controlled media. I bring with me also a background as a National Socialist revolutionary and all of the anti-Establishment modes of thought and action which that involves. Finally, I am supported by a better-than-average knowledge of and familiarity with some of the principals in the case. What follows then would have to be viewed as the appraisal of the Tate killings by a sympathetic White revolutionary.

First of all it is necessary to dispel the prevailing mythology surrounding the case in precisely the same way as an entire universe of corresponding legend has to be done away with that was erected around the matter of European Jews during the Second World War.

Manson, too, had his equivalents of Speer, Frank, Eichmann, etc., who - seeing that the jig was up - exulted in commanding huge fanfare for themselves yet were artists when it came to shifting the real blame. A very large proportion of the most bizarre, blood-and-gore and, I might add, perverse stories connected with the case were the inventions of Susan Atkins as she struggled to do her best to impress the grand jury after she had been indicted in the course of the investigation of another case. The opportunistic prosecuting attorney, Vincent Bugliosi, merely made capital of it in his subsequent book, Hetter Skelter, and a legend was born. It mattered not that Susan Atkins

later retracted her statements - enough evidence had been gleaned by the System to go on to crack the case and the media had the suitable grist for its myth mill.

(Unknown)

9.2 It Couldn't Have Happened To a Sweeter Bunch

Let us now go on to get rid of another clumsy but commonly held misconception, that of the "poor, innocent victims." Those of you with backgrounds similar to mine in the American National Socialist Movement will be among the first to sadly admit that it was indeed a damnable shame that Hitler did not, in fact, kill at least six million Jews during the War. We are the minority who KNOW what the Jews were and are all about and we can shed no tears for any of them. The rest of the gullible public sees things otherwise. So we have before us the image of the beautiful actress, Sharon Tate, eight months pregnant, slaughtered in her home with a number of her equally beautiful friends by a bunch of crazed beasts out for bloodglut per se. Sound familiar in premise? Sort of like all those beautiful, talented and peace-loving Jews that a certain madman, bent on conquering the world, took an irrational dislike to.

How knowledgeable are most of you about the Tate case, even if that means judging it based upon the hostile and distorted versions available in bookstores? An intelligent, informed person can still learn much truth even from the worst liars if he knows what to look for. I found that the house on Cielo Drive in L.A., scene of the killings, had been occupied by one Terry Melcher, half-Jewish son of White renegade actress Doris Day, and that Melcher had made the acquaintance of Manson as a music promoter and had reneged on a series of promises he had made Manson over the previous year or more. In fact, it appears as though Manson and some associates had

been at the house as guests on a few occasions. This much then rules out the false notion of "random" killings.

It may have been accident that the house on Cielo Drive had since been taken by Roman Polanski, Jewish film director and erstwhile child molester, at the time of the killings but it is irrelevant when one stops to consider that the strata of human type stayed steady throughout the transition of tenants. Given that then, it is helpful to take a look at what is known of the people who were in that house on the night of the killings. My sources are the very books that were written to, first of all, make money off the sensationalism, and, secondly, to defame Manson and his associates for having been anti-Establishment enough to have dared lay hands on the "Beautiful People." They are the following: Helter Skelter by Bugliosi and Gentry; The Family by Ed Sanders; Will You Die For Me? by Charles Watson; Child of Satan, Child of God by Susan Atkins; and The Manson Women by Clara Livsey.

(Unknown)

9.3 Hollywood Rogues Gallery

Sharon Tate, whose most famous role was in "Valley of the Dolls" wherein she had typified the supreme harlot role for a nation full of impressionable, young White girls to emulate, had as her first business agent one Hal Gefsky. Her early producer as well as her lover had been one Martin Ransohoff. Still another lover of that period. Jay Sebring, a.k.a. Kummer, was to be among the dead at Cielo Drive a few years hence. Tate had come to meet Roman Polanski when her producer-lover, Ransohoff, had hired Polanski to direct one of his films. Through Polanski came Voityck Frykowski who had known Polanski from the old days in Poland and who was to become yet another Cielo Drive death.

Polanski and Tate began their affair and he wasted no

time in exploiting her Aryan looks by getting her into a nude spread in "Playboy" magazine during 1967. They were married in 1968. The Polanskis were such close friends of the likes of Robert Kennedy that they were present the night of his killing. From the beginning it was known and accepted that the Polanskis were regular users of LSD.

A glance at the rest of those present at Cielo Drive that night reveals that Voityck Frykowski had been dealing in a substance known as methlenedioxyl-amphetamine which is used as a stimulant as well as an aphrodisiac. It was revealed that Frykowski was "on" this substance himself at the time of his death. He was also involved in a marijuana smuggling ring which brought that substance into the U.S. from Jamaica via Canada .

Through Frykowski came Abigail Folger, his lover and member-in-good-standing of the filthy rich set as Folger Coffee heiress. The nominally "White" Miss Folger had just campaigned for Negro Tom Bradley for mayor of L.A. and had been a volunteer social worker in Watts .

Jay Sebring was a successful men's hair stylist who took his business name from the famous race track. After his death it was revealed by the L.A.P.D. that Sebring had been heavy into sado-masochism after they had discovered whips, chains, studded cuffs, hoods, and even films of these activities on Sebring's premises.

The teenager, Steven Parent, it would appear, did have the dubious distinction of having been at the wrong place at entirely the wrong time.

Some of those who, as easily as not, might have been there that night at Cielo Drive included Terry Melcher himself, Roger Vadim (one-time husband of Jane Fonda) who had just celebrated a birthday at the house, Jerzy Kosinski (matchmaker for Frykowski and Folger) had actually been supposed to be there, and, finally, Roman Polanski himself who happened to be off tending to an-

other film.

After the killings, the L.A.P.D. found at the house large quantities of cocaine and mescaline as well as videotapes depicting scenes of sadism, masochism and bestiality. The boy, Steven Parent, had not been at the house at all but was about to depart the grounds after visiting at the servant's quarters. This leaves only Tate, Sebring, Frykowski and Folger. Much speculation has been made concerning Sebring's presence there in Polanski's absence. The nature of the relationship between Folger and Frykowski is clear. With regard to the eight-month-old fetus Tate was carrying, it was, after all, a Jew.

(Unknown)

9.4 Foreword And Afterword

Just as one can't get a clear picture of the so-called "Holocaust" by glimpsing a picture of a pile of bodies, one can't understand the happenings of that summer of 1969 by looking at the events of one night.

Fewer people know of the Gary Hinman and Donald Shea killings than of the Tate killings but they form part of the picture equally as important as the rest.

Gary Hinman had been a student at U.C.L.A. with a Ph.D. in Sociology. (Those again with a National Socialist background recall what Commander Rockwell wrote about Sociology.) Hinman was a convert to a thing called Nichiren Shoshu Buddhism and was also engaged at home in the manufacturing of synthetic mescaline. Hinman was also a homosexual. He had made the acquaintance of Manson and some of his associates and his home was known as a hide-out for various drop-outs and drug-users. The stories were that Hinman had been responsible for drug "burns," in the selling of bad drugs, and that he had the habit of making passes at male members of Manson's group. Hinman turned up dead

and a number of Manson's people were arrested as suspects in his killing in July of 1969.

The theory has already been put forth that the Tate killings were originally designed to take heat away from those of Manson's people already being held by making it appear the real killers were still at large. "Political Piggy" was found written at Hinman's place and "Helter Skelter" was found at Cielo Drive. The choice of who and where to strike would have been obvious and would have been a matter of killing two birds with one stone, as it were.

Donald "Shorty" Shea had been a Hollywood stunt man as well as a ranch hand at the Spahn Ranch where Manson and his group called home part of the time, George Spahn had recently sold the ranch and the new owners enlisted Shea's help as a pimp to try and involve Manson with the law or otherwise aid in his removal from the ranch. Shea also happened to be married to a Black chorus girl. Shea too was reportedly killed though his body was never found.

The deaths of the LaBiancas which followed immediately after those of Tate & Co. were most likely intended as more of the same smokescreen tactic aimed at the police investigation.

(Unknown)

9.5 Would You If You Could?

As a National Socialist, I am not interested in sensationalism. Instead of gruesome details, I want to know the why and wherefore of things. As with the facts disproving Nazi "gas chambers" plus information on why Jews were concentrated, similar circumstances surrounding the Tate killings are tacitly suppressed. We are satisfied the right people got it in both cases and, if there is fault to be found, it is that the Second World War was lost and that Manson and some of his best people were apprehended

and jailed. Call it revolution, Helter Skelter, or whatever you want. It is WAR between Life and Death forces and war means killing.

The key, as Commander Rockwell said, is that it still remains a one-sided war with the only blows landing being those of the Enemy. You read of it each day. WE - the Whites - are fair game whether it be our minds, our souls, our spirits, our culture, our country or our very blood that is being attacked and destroyed. To the media that is only par for the course. But let OUR SIDE make an attack and you know the results! If you could mount a successful attack yourself would you do it? Would you condone it by others? Do you really KNOW who your enemies are? Do you KNOW what is happening and what is at stake? If there is ever to come a genuine Movement then it will only come about through people who have gotten their thinking straight, for, without the right thought, nothing of any value can hope to follow.

The killings of July and August, 1969 were prime examples of DIRECT ACTION and in cases of revolution, or national liberation, direct action alone merits the highest respect. Those out front, putting themselves on the line and taking the action, as Tomniasi wrote, are in fact the real LEADERS and are at the top level of the struggle. All else pales to insignificance as events over the past thirteen years would tend to prove. Everything combined that has been attempted on the part of this Movement since the death of Commander Rockwell in 1967 stands at ZERO when compared to the magnitude of and vibrations from that one night in August, 1969, that have continued ever since.

Neither I nor anyone else has the right to question or judge what happened in 1969, least of all from a moralistic standpoint. It is only that we have misread it for so long. The historic march of events never stops at the death of a single individual.

However, poor mortals can and do often get out of step with or fail to recognize that same historic march when it reconstitutes itself into another form. We have been thirteen years in the wilderness.

I do know that with the death of Hitler and the loss of the Second World War the situation was transformed to the point where something very much like "Helter Skelter" most probably already is and shall more and more become the order of the day. I pose the merit of the notion of a series of similar actions by members of the Movement directly on the heels of the arrest of Joseph Paul Franklin in order to have taken some heat away from Franklin and to, as Tommasi would say, "heighten the contradictions."

(Unknown)

9.6 Nearer The Truth...

...or "How I Broke the Right Wing Habit And Started Living Life." The fact remains that the Truth is One and the conflict only enters because, due to racial differences in the world, the Truth smiles more on some than on others. The Right Wing is a history of deviations, off-channels and side-rails from the mainline of Truth, concocted mainly by those who didn't have it in them to stand in the harsh, naked glare of unadorned Truth. National Socialism has been the closest thing yet to approach successfully the task of putting the Truth to work in reality. But this was done very far away and nearly forty years ago.

The practice of mixing Truth with lies in an effort to formulate something that the sick masses might accept without much struggle has resulted in the Right having built for itself an insurmountable obstacle of self-imposed hang-ups and restrictions. 99% of everything in the Right goes toward maintaining the facade of this or that particular illusion, whether it be turning the clock back to 1876, 1933, or whatever.

The National Socialist Liberation Front, from the time I had reactivated it in 1980, and up to the present, has slowly and steadily been gaining acceptance among the members of the Movement having long ago grown sorely disappointed with the totally out-of-touch, cultist, hobbyist, fetishist Nazi organizations that had held the stage heretofore. In NSLF they at least found reality and honesty. But after two years of following this course, it had already become clear to me that the key element was still lacking and we were still a long way from starting the kind of Movement that will catch on, take hold and spread in the manner of all historically significant and successful Movements.

About one month after I had put out the first issue of the new SIEGE in the summer of 1980, I made my first contact with the Charles Manson people. In the two years that followed, that relationship grew to where now it has become too large to remain confined and camouflaged inside the idea of a fallen Comrade, Joseph Tommasi, whose work I had earlier set myself to keeping alive, as it was the best thing I had run across up to that time. No recorded comment of Tommasi's on Manson is known to exist even though Tommasi was in high-gear operation in the L.A. area at the time of the Tate killings. He, precisely as I at the time, probably missed the greater point to the thing entirely. I would venture to guess however that he would not take kindly to anyone trying to mix "apples and oranges" with regards to the NSLF and Manson. And, as far as Manson is concerned, I was advised over a year ago to forget what I was doing in NSLF and start over fresh. As I feel I must pursue this course unencumbered by considerations of the past, the decision was made to leave NSLF and start UNIVERSAL ORDER, a name suggested to me by the highest authority. (Manson himself.)

That is what I have now done.

(Unknown)

9.7 Universal Order

In the fabulous book, The Turner Diaries, mention is made of "The Book" which revolutionized the "Organization" from some pitiful thing such as we see today into that which did indeed go on to smash the System and erect a White State, not only in North America but in the entire world. Even according to Turner Diaries calculations, "The Book" has yet to be written. So it is with Universal Order - nothing is written. I am handicapped by this in that all I can do for the present is offer my impressions and observations and wait for the day when a complete revelation is offered. I am aware that things of this nature are in the works at present though I'd be foolish to try to place any time-table on their appearance.

If I were to be asked what Universal Order is, I'd have to respond in language and terms as familiar and easily understood as possible even though they may not be entirely fitting. For those among my former affiliates, I would say without reservation that it is everything National Socialism is and much, much more. It is geared to the present conditions. It is as dynamic as - maybe more so than - National Socialism because its true leader is alive, a contemporary of all of us. It is uniquely "American" and it is NOW. It has no links whatsoever with Conservatism or the Right Wing (or the Left, for that matter). It largely disarms the Enemy because he doesn't know what to expect of it or how to deal with it. It has fascination and appeal to YOUTH.

(Vol. XI, #11- Nov., 1982)

9.8 Living It

One essence in the comparison of Manson versus Right Wingism is that Right Wing groups as well as individuals "dream it" and play at it, simultaneously working their System jobs and living their Establishment lives, while Manson

and those who follow his Idea LIVE IT by dropping out of the System and by attacking the System. Truly, the same could be said of the conventional Left Wing as well. To attach the necessary political connotation to it, rather than "Mansonism," one would have to say Universal Order in reference to this new mode of living.

The key is the total dropping out and away from the System. That *in itself* constitutes one of the greatest forms of attack. Carried to its conclusion, it would effect a moribund System caught alone, isolated in a mass of very angry people, eventually at their complete mercy. Passive resistance a la Gandhi only set in America? Perhaps. It has its comparisons. The Movement is struggling closer to individually - waged guerrilla warfare on the System but it is a long way from tackling the System's Pigs as an opposing army. Yet we must ACT NOW in some manner of an effective yet wisely prudent, appropriate way.

(Unknown)

9.9 Universal Order Versus The Left-Right Spectrum

Even as Commander Rockwell was saying twenty years ago, classic notions of "Left" and "Right" were becoming then, and certainly are by now, obsolete and meaningless. To place this into perspective, by referring to "Left" and "Right," one only expands the context of - while remaining on the same plane as - those extremely foolish ones who still think in terms of party politics. Democrat vs. Republican, Liberal vs. Conservative. The point being that these terms are all equally SYSTEM TERMS, because in reality, at the core of their set programs, they each support the System and are a part of it.

What has been missing up till now has been a clean dividing line, an actual breaking point where all pretenses of working within the System, by its rules, were dropped

once and for all. In short, a complete break with time past.

As has been said earlier in SIEGE, those who control the System, by having ultimately succeeded in effecting TOTAL CONTROL over every official, recognized aspect of society, business, government, media, etc., have LOST CONTROL over the course of events through having done away with competent, legitimate opposition that could conceivably step in and take over in an orderly manner (as Hitler's NSDAP did in 1933). An incredibly dangerous, explosive situation this is, for it's becoming clearer each day that those in "control" and their minions are losing the ability to hold the pieces together, yet there is no relief, there are no answers forthcoming from any "reputable" direction. This, of course, spells TOTAL COLLAPSE, TOTAL ANARCHY, TOTAL DESTRUCTION. And it shall mean that any babbling about Conservative "a little less of this" or Liberal "a little more of that" will one day be rewarded with a bullet.

When the mess collapses the obvious will become clear: there is only one correct way of handling elemental human problems - not by further compromise - but through Universal Order. Rather than viewing the world and its affairs from an artificially created vantage point of any outmoded political philosophy, it will be a matter of dealing directly with reality from any point were one finds oneself at that moment. Universal Order means reality applied to NOW.

(Vol. XI, #12- Dec, 1982)

9.10 Dichotomy

Scrupulous honesty is what Universal Order is all about. Charles Manson, who provides most of our current-day inspiration, refers to himself as a Servant in the Truth. Yet in the day-to-day course of revolution and propaganda the necessary use of the lie and the half-truth are repeatedly

and often called into active play, many times in order to preserve life and liberty. If we deceive successfully the System and its Pigs, what is lost? Nothing. If, on the other hand, we play as "good citizens" with respect to the laws and the powers that be and succeed instead in deceiving ourselves at the same time, what then is lost? Everything.

As George Lincoln Rockwell said, in this current struggle for the survival and safety of the White Race, only failure is immoral. We accept that statement literally, at its face, and see nothing reprehensible in the lie as a means to an end, nothing whatsoever. Indeed, it is but one of the weapons in our arsenal against the Big Brother System whose policy has as its very end the Lie.

(Unknown)

9.11 Whole People

Another of the differences between the outlook and strategy of Universal Order and the rest of the entire strata of various "political" groups, one that is so basic it is mainly overlooked or misunderstood, is that Universal Order does not seek to "indoctrinate" or make people over, it seeks to FREE them. While the rest of the political groups both Left and Right attempt to inject their own brand of dogma over top of Establishment distortions. Universal Order would ERASE those primary distortions and let the person BE HIMSELF.

Political dogmas can be cracked and undone by various methods or just by circumstances alone. One may even grow tired of them after a time. But once a person has been released from the alien and false, unnatural conditioning from birth by a commercial, materialistic and repressive Establishment, then THAT can never be undone. It might even be called "brainwashing" as opposed to the System's "brain-dirtying."

We do not want System, Establishment people with any kind of veneer of "Conservative," "Liberal," "Left," "Right" who are playing a part in a movie of their own. We want whole people, real people who can see, think and act independently, free of any artificial, phony input which must be, by definition, a concoction by, of and for the past. And these are the ONLY kind of people that can ever make a true Movement.

(Unknown)

9.12 Family

I do not use the term in the sense that the Right Wing and the Reactionaries use it when they moan about the System's assault on the family and how the American family has been atomized and effectively destroyed. This is all quite true enough but it has little bearing on what's to be done with regard to the success of the future. Manson had the right idea about Family. It involved people of the same Race, the same Spirit, coming together for mutual security. Most may have turned their backs on their "real" families in order to have found the one, true Family but such is the case with regard to a struggle such as this one with overtones of civil warfare. Hand-in-hand with revolution, with survival, is the elemental component of the Family. It is really the only way the System can be destroyed, really the only way we can survive. TRIBES of White Warriors, bands of White Men with their Women and Children who have drawn together and then pulled away from the System to allow it to fall without taking them with it.

The only insurance we've got against being picked off one-by-one, being atomized and casually victimized by the System's Pigs is to STICK TOGETHER. Go and get even those most hostile accounts of the Charles Manson Family's days in California 's Death Valley and you'll see how it was done. It must be done again in hundreds of thousands of locations across the country. Again, the Move-

ment has added its own words of direction on how these Family-type units must be arranged to assure at least a minimum chance of success and survival. It's not to be done for fun or for caprice, but for LIFE or DEATH.

(Vol. XII, #1- Jan., 1983)

9.13 A Combination Impossible Ten Years Ago

Those who have read thus far in SIEGE will know what I have put forth regarding myself, being a former member of the American Nazi Party, and the Charles Manson Family and, I would hope, by now begin to understand the why and how of it. For the rest, the revelations of such things may come as quite a shock, you can be sure. It could almost pass as "shock for shock's sake alone"- the two most defamed, sensationalized groups in contemporary America now linked together, not just by a few in the Movement, but by the System Press as well. Needless to say, it couldn't have happened much before now.

The Manson people look upon and accept the NS Movement in America with curiosity, some admiration and some dismay. "Hate," they say, "is not going to get it." Trying to live in another time and place isn't going to get it either. To our charges of a monstrous, Jewish conspiracy, they simply counter with the stated belief that people today have a death wish for themselves. We say that without unpolluted, White blood, there'll be no civilization left. They say that without an unpolluted world, there can be no White Race... or any other race for that matter. Most importantly though, they show understanding and are willing to have a dialogue.

The same cannot be said for the majority in the Movement. A nasty commentary when it becomes clear that media brainwash has not effected their view of us but has, on the other hand, for the most part, effected almost

totally our view of them. For me, for all those who are in the least bit perceptive, this fact is most revealing. No one condemned bigotry, prejudice and knee-jerk, snap reactions more roundly than did Commander Rockwell. It comes down to reinforced blindness and ignorance - "redneck-ism." Manson says that the Truth is One. The Movement, for the most, obviously places the codes of dying, decaying, Jewish-subverted "tradition" and "morals" first, ahead of Truth or reality. An even nastier commentary because it has always been so and that remains one more prime reason for the failure of the Movement.

And now - lo and behold - we see it that the arch-reactionaries of the Movement can no longer ignore the mile-high writing on the wall, have admitted that theirs is no "party" at all, have indicated that no such "party" is any longer possible or even desirable under present conditions, and have announced the founding of an "order" of their own, approximately ninety days after the appearance of Universal Order. An admission that the old, phony pretenses of a "party" not only hadn't been producing any results in many years but that the cultist remains from the mid-1970's were in immediate danger of evaporating into thin air. Hence, a new name and a dropping of some false pretenses.

Reality does have a way - after having been ignored and put off long enough of making its presence felt much like a sledge hammer right between the eyes. You can also get a stubborn donkey to move by building a fire under him. How many steps that donkey will take away from that fire, or in which direction, is an uncertainty. But such a dramatic - if long delayed - reaction should be proof positive of the changing times. Blue-skying for fun and profit has been rendered practically extinct by ever-harsher realities that NO ONE can ignore or escape. I regard all this merely as a confirmation, not as anything too encouraging, as I do still expect to see the same, old sales pitch as before for some variation of "Spanky and

Our Gang" ideals and mentality. Regulations for how you have your hair cut will most likely persist even while Manson continues to speak in terms of Life versus Death. For the rest of you, those who, as long ago as I, dropped out of the more overt brand of nonsense, I urge again to look beyond the media-created images to the Truth of the matter and you'll see how those differences which may exist between the Movement and the Manson Idea are minor; how survival is everything.

(Vol. XII, #2- Feb., 1983)

9.14 Toward The Unity Of Whites

I was particularly struck by one glaring omission made by the communist press in their reports of their mass actions lately in demonstration against KKK and Nazi presence in Oroville, California. They did not repeat one of the main themes still to be found in the Big Brother press, to wit, the involvement of Charles Manson's influence within the Oroville Nazi faction. Almost incredible and certainly too stark and obvious to be lightly dismissed. Do they wish to HIDE the fact of Manson's involvement? Do they FEAR to attack Manson in their publications, to their respective memberships and the public at large? That the communists are far more realistic, pragmatic and perceptive in their understanding of and dealings with people than the Movement has ever been can hardly be denied when one takes a look at the numbers they can throw onto the streets at almost a moment's notice.

Commander Rockwell stressed one point with regard to communist strategy in the United States: the fact that they must somehow bring about the large-scale, working union of Black and White workers or else admit failure. While they have come a lot closer to that goal than the Right ever did toward its goal of a large-scale, working union of Whites from all social strata to the exclusion of coloreds, in terms of national power, they fall critically

short and what "success" they have seen in that regard - and to whatever degree that is genuine and authentic - has "blessed" their ranks with the absolute scum of the earth. How about those basically good Whites who find themselves amongst that group out of want of anyplace better to be, who have no great love for Jews or Blacks, but hate the System too much to do nothing?

It could easily be said that unless ALL radicalized, revolutionized Whites can be united, then the dream of Commander Rockwell can never be fulfilled. The effective realization of that dream was also an impossibility during the 1960's and on into the 1970's, at which time the Whites were too badly polarized over trivial, superficial matters, again, concocted by Jews for the purpose of divisiveness. Issues like the morality of Vietnam, segregation vs. integration, the "Generation Gap," Watergate, etc.. Manson - at the time - was outspoken about getting out of Vietnam. Commander Rockwell was on record saying that he believed that segregation was wrong and would not work. The biggest difference was in how various people and groups REACTED to these irritations and outrages thrust into the life of the country by agitating Jews. The TRUTH of the matter, and even the so-called "issues" themselves, were lost in the heave and sway of REACTIONS. Meanwhile, the plan of the Protocols marched onward, practically unnoticed. But today most of the worst of the Big Brother subterfuge that played on the emotions of idealistic-yet-duped Whites has been replaced by REALITIES TOO UGLY TO IGNORE and which are fast driving these people into the same boat.

Leftists could generally admire everything about Manson except his views on race (the most crucial thing of all). Sadly and ironically, the Right allows the lesser, peripheral items to overshadow, in their eyes, Manson's racial and family social philosophy. But then there are those hypocritical, racist "Reds" and those non-conservative, truly revolutionary "Beefsteak Nazis"- brown on the outside,

red on the inside - who are instinctively TRUE to the genuine fight, who could and might repeat the mass phenomenon which occurred in Germany when White Men in droves abandoned the fraudulent, Jewish communist "revolution" and became part of the Army of the Swastika (which, incidentally, Manson has retained except in a manner that revolves to the left). The prospect is too much for the Enemy to contemplate.

(Vol. XII, #2- Feb., 1983)

9.15 Youth Oriented

Those in the struggle never tire of exclaiming how there is no time left, or at least not much time left, before it becomes "too late." What's more, they've been saying it for thirty years. True, it is too late for certain things to be attempted. In fact, it is true that with each passing year, more and more options are removed. But "too late" is something that cannot be applied in a general sense. A hell of a lot can happen in a mighty short time if only the right moves are made. The "hurry," therefore, doesn't have nearly so much to do with the situation as it does with the fact that those of us looking at the thing clearly want to stop wasting our time and get on with something that's going to prove worthwhile, that will gain RESULTS.

And YOUTH is the name to be applied to the group of people among whom you will find a majority of those who DEMAND RESULTS, not Right Wing bullshit. Manson explains that the older a person becomes, the more frozen they are in the programmed ways the System has inculcated them with. Not only that, usually, the older a person becomes, the more conservative they become in their whole attitude and outlook. Nowadays, and for quite awhile now, people have begun to march to the grave very, very early. The death wish the System implants practically at birth just grows and grows with the passage of time. The most adept social and political movers of all

times have known that, in order to have a successful movement, you must get 'em while they are YOUNG!

It is quite true, and especially so to those with Rightist backgrounds, that Youth today is in a mess. Can they be blamed? Their cowardly, hypocritical elders on the one hand having abandoned them over to the care of Big Brother who has done probably the most monumental mass brainwash of any time on them by, first, omitting, eliminating or ridiculing anything of worth in their heritage and then, second, by telling them they're as good as niggers and by filling the vacuum already created with their own brand of insanity. However, as thorough going as the job the Jews have done is, people are still looking - they're still hungry for SOMETHING that rings true and worthwhile. It is Youth that has the most to lose, that has traditionally been the most idealistic and action-minded. Charles Manson exerts a fascination over Youth today, in the entire West, more so by far than anyone else even remotely attuned to what we're trying to do.

(Vol. XII, #2- Feb., 1983)

9.16 Manson's Way

Manson cannot comprehend why otherwise intelligent adults would want to try and pretend that this is Germany in 1933 or the U.S. South in 1876 or indulge in any other fantasy to the expense of the stated struggle which is at hand. Having been through this Movement, I can comprehend it - though I'm not proud of it and have found that, in trying to explain it to Manson, the whole sorry thing sticks in my throat. The reason Manson can't understand it is that he goes on the assumption that any who are in possession of so large a chunk of the Truth, as is the racialist Right, would proceed as he himself proceeds: in total honesty. Those who have seen the light know that the operators within the Movement are a notoriously DISHONEST bunch of fakers and rip-offs and do the Truth the

grossest disservice by their very presence.

That's why people can't - at first - countenance Manson: he does not deal in images or gimmicks, only reality, the way it is. Most people simply cannot STAND this. They haven't got the brain capacity or the guts for it. When they look at Manson, they see themselves and they - unless they are right inside - HATE IT. So, for lack of better understanding of it, they direct this hatred towards Manson. Is it any wonder then why we get so many of these reactions from within the Right, having been the haven that it has for all the many cowards and defectives? But the Right can no longer deliver the cheap, vicarious thrills it used to and the curiosity-seekers are thinning out along the carnival midway. REALITY has arrived and business for fakers is bad. If one were to attach a human name to stand for reality, that name would be Manson.

It is Planet Earth, here and now. A Leader who is alive is called for. There has to be guidance, authority, unity that can only be provided by the kind of personality that can fulfill the demands of Hitler's Leadership Principle. Many will be called but few will answer; fewer still will be chosen. This however is not cultism but the reality of the situation. As revolutionary National Socialists, we denounced and abandoned the so-called "mass idea" as worthless. But even a winning minority is going to have to number in the hundreds of thousands and, therefore, the task is every bit as awesome as it ever was. The difference now must be that we correctly assess the situation, accurately perceive what measures are called for and then set our plans accordingly. Only a master of the sense of REALITY can focus through the shroud of Jewish - created illusion, determine the proper course and define the right action.

(Unknown)

9.17 The Truth Ignored

Not only is the Truth ignored, it is cursed and defamed. Any National Socialist in the world can attest to that. Manson's Idea is the same as the NS Program only that it is, understandably, intended for THIS TIME and THIS PLACE. The vast differences in times and places fully account for the seemingly vast discrepancies between Manson and Hitler. Adolf Hitler was the LAST to offer the world workable, orderly and just solutions AND - most importantly - be in a position to actually deliver. The world's answer to Hitler was the Second World War. It was no fault of Manson's then that, though he wasn't in much of a position to deliver, he did still in all offer the Truth. The answer he received was nine sentences of life imprisonment.

As George Lincoln Rockwell - another martyr for the Truth - said in his writings: anyone so conceited and foolish as to be determined to flaunt Nature's Laws (Truth) may do so but only for a limited period of time. He cannot go on doing so indefinitely. A man determined to flaunt, for example, the Law of Gravity may dive off of the top of the Empire State Building and, for awhile, seem to be actually getting away with it. But then he reaches the ground (Reality) and is judged very harshly. So it is and so it will be with the people of the world. The spirit of liberalism, let alone the hand of Big Brother, cannot refrain from flirting with catastrophe - economic, social, environmental, racial - and the ultimate answer to all this gets closer each day.

What do you do with one insistent upon leaping to their death, or with those who will not hear the Truth but who will go far out of their way to PERSECUTE it? If they won't have it, if they choose to attack it, then the best thing you can do is SAVE YOURSELF. I refer again to those obscenely distorted accounts of the Manson Family experiences on the California desert which are readily available in any community's bookshop (right alongside William L. Shirer's

Rise and Fail of the Third Reich, of which one respected historian has commented that the book contains an average of at least one factual error PER PAGE) to show just how Manson and his followers set about doing this very thing. The Movement, too, is more and more thinking in these terms but not with the sense of urgency or the totality which Manson did. Just as with the sinking of a great ocean liner, getting over the rail isn't enough; one must swim hard and fast to put sufficient distance between himself and the sinking ship or else be sucked under by it. So much for urban survivalists.

And so much for passivity. As was said last year, the renewed version of revolutionary National Socialism was built and grew concomitant with the increasing familiarity and devotion to Charles Manson and his Idea. It certainly was no accident that it was revolutionary National Socialists and not some other more or less traditional Movement front that made this transition. Revolutionary National Socialism, from the beginning, was known for its stand on guerrilla warfare against the System. Expressed beliefs and theories are one thing but putting them into practical application and THEN seeing what they're called is quite another. "Terrorism" usually turns out to be the term most often used. That brings us right back around, full circle, to the start: those who start with the Truth, though they may do so separately, ultimately end up together with the Truth, regardless whether they be hailed or cursed by the masses.

(Vol. XII, #2- Feb., 1983)

9.18 Helter Skelter

Manson says simply that when the television goes off, the people will go insane. The spell will be broken and what shall Reality consist of other than Hell having made itself manifest on earth? That's when the thought and preparation undertaken today will pay off for those who

did more than TALK about the deplorability of it all. And Charles Manson will share no blame for any of it. I would add that the people will go insane trying to place culpability. In all likelihood, they'll kill themselves off in a mad frenzy. I've said before that I want to be around for the finale, but not in the midst of that scenario. I'd prefer surveying the scene of the carnage after it has died down. The bright spot to all this is that, once the forces of the System have been swept away, then Universal Order will be established naturally. I can't imagine anyone not wanting to be on it's side.

(Vol. XII, #2- Feb., 1983)

9.19 The Meaning Of Universal Order

The name Universal Order is not one more krinklejammer replacement for anything more properly termed "Nazi" nor is it any head trip, grandiose "organization" designed mainly to enhance someone's ego. In fact, Universal Order is more a concept than the name of any group or organization: *universal* order as opposed to some kind of localized, specialized, exclusive "order." When order is truly universal - and only then - it will be right, proper and, most of all, everlasting. This will include National Socialism, of course, and by direct implication, it will provide no place anywhere in the universe for alien "order."

Why did Universal Order make its appearance here, in the midst of the hard, U.S., radical Right Wing? Why not among the Left or among the Moral Majority or, for that matter, why didn't it spring forth on its own from virgin soil? Why, in fact, out of the U.S. Nazi Movement? Because, as was said earlier, it is only here where a large enough measure of the complete Truth has resided for so long, where enough idealistic and altruistic individuals have rallied and fought, that Universal Order could take on a solid

form and begin its organizational drive outward. It is only among the BEST and most forward-thinking of today's National Socialists that Universal Order could be understood and embraced once these same National Socialists realized that THIS is what they had been reaching and striving for over the past ten years and more.

The most extensive background in the U.S. Nazi Movement serves only as a partially adequate stepping stone to an understanding of Universal Order. Those who so foolishly state that Charles Manson is "hardly NS material" are like unto those of a modern-day Methodist or Presbyterian Church - with all their dogma and "social consciousness"- who wouldn't allow the actual Jesus of Nazareth into their buildings for being in violation of prevailing hair and dress codes. And what would they then term "NS material"? Why, of course, some type mainly suitable for a small role in a Hollywood "docu-drama" - a parody of real National Socialism! But I refuse to concede the Movement to these types even though they maybe in preponderance. Hitler had his problems with them and so did Rockwell. They are the "fringers," the coattail-hangers who gravitate toward the strong in hopes some of it might rub off onto them. The trouble is, instead of the association doing them any good, they by their presence, only tend to short circuit the good works of others.

In short, the Movement is in a mess. But then, the whole world is in a mess. Here in the Movement, the problems have been diagnosed and the solutions outlined for literally generations, every tool necessary is at hand. Yet the Movement is retrogressing today. Why? The degree of control by the Enemy cannot be used as and excuse for it is only, as Hitler would say, an obstacle that exists to be broken, not surrendered to. The sorry shape of the people, likewise, cannot be used as an alibi. Hitler also said that the masses are female and that it is up to the male drive to reach them and conquer or win them. No, the problem still rests inside the Movement itself. Too few have started

and too many have stopped looking for a new beginning, a REAL beginning to the creation of a True Movement. Things are all out of tune. No one has yet struck the correct balance required to release that first bolt of lightning!

(Vol. XII #3- March, 1983)

9.20 A Thousand-And-One Diversions

Though what a dreary, tiresome task it would be, someone should try to catalog the number as well as the names of all the microscopic "groups" which make up the galaxy loosely referred to as "the Movement." A study in futility and impotency. Every one of them "disguised" as something or another and with all their effort going toward the upkeep of the disguise rather than the expressed purpose. Commander Rockwell referred to these types as "Sneaky Nazis." Mostly, they knew and understood what National Socialism was and is about but had no stomach or self-discipline to join the real fight in earnest.

Note there are no sneaky Mansonites - but for vastly different reasons. From direct personal experience I tell you that the name of Manson can be used for the same purposes the name of Hitler can be used... MINUS 95% of the usual hassles which immediately follow due to the huge job of conditioning that the Jews have done on people over the last forty or fifty years. Most of you in the Movement have not considered the way Manson is at first taken by average people. Young, wild, American, anti-Establishment, and finally, yes, a criminal type but certainly not on the order of what they have whipped up regarding Hitler. Manson scares people but he does so in the way they LIKE to be scared. There is no huge, vague, ugly "thing" attached to Manson as there is to Hitler. After a time, once people have been brought sufficiently around, you may introduce them to Hitler without much risk of los-

ing them. This is but one example of the right balance, the right approach at work.

But the reason there are no sneaky Mansonites is several-sided. Once a person knows what Manson is about, and actually shares it, he is no longer interested or concerned with sneaking around about anything. Who are we trying to hide from? What are we trying to conceal? Who are we trying to kid? We, after all, are the ones representing Life, we have the answers, we have what it is everybody needs and wants. So why should we sneak? (If a person likes to dress up in a 1930's German uniform, for example, I can understand the need to sneak and hide.) But we go forth among our fellows ready at any time to impart Truth to whomever seeks it or will hear it. Second, the "Sneaky Nazis" are several steps below "open" Nazis because they are aware of what they are doing and yet lack the courage and honesty to correct themselves. On the contrary, more Nazis aren't Mansonites for the very reason that they HAVE NO UNDERSTANDING of what he represents. A real Nazi would never reduce himself to some krinklejarnmer waste of time just as one that is part of Universal Order and the whole Manson Idea CONFOUNDS the Enemy (just as it confuses the block-headed, faint-hearted and luke-warm) because it is so NEW (yet timeless) and cannot be copied from, at least, not copied effectively.

Do not deny your prophets, your heroes and your saviors. As long as there is any breach of faith anywhere, nothing positive can ever proceed. It is something that the ignorant and the stubborn will have to live with.

(Vol. XII #3- March, 1983)

9.21 Women

The night of the Tate Surprise Party there were not enough good men around to handle the job and so it

was left mostly up to women. In Manson's Family the ratio of women to men stood at about five-to-one. Women, then, were Manson's best troop. To go back in time and to change in location, it was women, by their majority, who elected Hitler to power in Germany. Maybe the deadliest built-in source of destruction the U.S. Right has is its attitudes toward women. Ever notice the typical Right Wing married couple? The little lady is ever bitching at hubby to drop that garbage and get a better-paying job. His own kids see him as a poor man's Archie Bunker. That's on a good day. The rest of the time it is off to divorce court. Why? Is the Movement really garbage? Are these women really bitches? The answer is no. The problem in every case lies with the man.

The U.S. Right is made up of frustrated men, men who are afraid of this or that or the other and seek the company of others who are similarly frustrated and frightened, in order to be able to ease their angst and perhaps work out some of their fantasies. What woman on earth would respond to that? Women don't respond to the false macho of the phony para-military of the U.S. Right nor are they turned on by the secretiveness of it all. Because these men are unable to form an effective organization which has the power to take the issue to the streets, to the Enemy, they keep it at home instead to the neglect and alienation of their families. The Enemy knows this and delights in the knowledge. Further, because of all this, the home, wife and family of the average Right Winger - Nazi, KKK or whatever - has become the biggest weak point with regard to System attacks: break a man's home or turn his wife against him and you HAVE him!

Among the Left this is not the situation. Though they may be badly deluded in their beliefs, between a man and woman the commitment is shared and the struggle is shared as comrades. This is one main reason why the Left is so much more successful than the Right: the women are INVOLVED. I've witnessed recent Right Wing at-

tempts at "involving" their few women and it amounts to trying to place them into uniforms and under the same kind of discipline as the men *a la* American Legion, etc. It doesn't work. The reason it doesn't work is it looks about as crappy as the System itself and turns the women off, as well it should.

It is scandalous and notorious that most Right Wing "leaders" are very questionable as to the issue of sexual preference. This follows naturally when one takes a quick look at the mess the Movement is in outwardly - for it is merely a reflection. Hitler, Rockwell, Tommasi and certainly Manson exerted a strong, almost animal, attraction over women and gloried in their company. This quality goes hand-in-hand with the dynamism necessary to MAKE A MOVEMENT. Sterility and impotence remain just that. Women make the most excellent fanatics but they have to be properly motivated and LED. There is something very wrong with any organization that doesn't have its share of women. What is called for today is a strong Movement - normal and natural - to do the job, and not anything weird or introverted. Once the correct balance is struck for attracting women, the rest won't be far behind.

(Vol. XII #3- March, 1983)

9.22 Circumstantial Constraints and Karma

There are those who will rule the validity and existence of karma right out the window. As nearly as I understand it, it could boil down to "reap as ye sow." There are references to "good karma" and "bad karma" and, again, the way I take it, it is different from luck in that it is like a cloud - or a rainbow - that follows you around according to some word or deed of yours in the past. It's something that has to be dealt with, or lived with. Rather than hard results to be overcome - in the negative sense, anyway - it

is something to be lived down. Real or unreal, it is something which effects the way people receive you, or don't receive you. Like an aura. Furthermore, it can be passed down through time and therefore, it is wise to take care what kind of karma one takes upon himself or bequeaths to his posterity.

No small bit of inconvenience do we labor under to this day with the story of the "Six Million." Though the number of dead has been established statistically at around a quarter of a million and though there were no "gas chambers" as such, still the whole picture of a bunch of "little Jews" being killed rather sticks in the throat of most people. No less with the Manson Family does the matter of the "Five to Die" keep cropping up, despite the fact that Manson himself had no part in those killings. Again, a houseful of minor slime-drippers and, to make matters a hundred times worse, a pregnant female to boot. When people think Hitler and Manson, these are the visions that pop into mind primarily. Such is the "karma" those of us who follow in their path have to deal with.

Personally, as a young kid just coming into the Movement and knowing nothing other than what I had been told by the liberal education system, I never at any time had a problem with the "Six Million." I admit it is strange and unusual but it never bothered me. Hitler looked good to me and I was ready to go, regardless. I was sure in my own mind that he must have had his reasons for killing all those Jews. And well do I recall the moment in the summer of 1969 when the news broke on television of the discovery of the Tate killings - months before the case was cracked and the world would hear the name of Charles Manson. Well, too, do I recall thinking to myself at that time one word: "Good." A favorite line when asked if we would condone the killing of women and children in the event of an all-out race war is one whereby I correct the language by adding, "You mean females and offspring?"

Good karma is the kind gotten by Joseph Franklin by

killing mixed couples. If anybody chafes at that, we can't use them under any circumstances. Personally, I can see the use of wholesale measures plus being utterly thorough in one's task but, as I fully understand, most people still retain certain hang-ups along these lines. The word is "compunctions"; some are born with them and others are born without them. I was one of the fortunate few. But though we have thought of ourselves for many years now as purely revolutionary and esoteric, with regard to what "public relations" we do still maintain, we still have to struggle to keep matters neatly within the context most readily understood and accepted by the majority. "Reasonability." No less a man than Robert Lloyd told us a long time ago that we'd need to adopt a "missionary" approach. It hasn't been easy and it's not much fun but it does have some good effects.

Getting back to the two historic and philosophic giants who I have spoken of in this segment, as Commander Rockwell never tired of insisting upon - rightly Adolf Hitler DID NOT saddle us with any handicaps whatsoever. The problem only comes in when tiny minds attempt to measure great men and great deeds by their own inadequate standards. It of course will never fit. But if we fully understand who we are and what we want, then none of us should expect or want it to fit. If it were all very pleasant, nice and polite then, like everything else that way, it would mean NOTHING. This is the single, big reason I came to the Movement in the first place as a kid who knew nothing of the usual Right Wing background garbage through which most found their way in. I had looked around and was sick and tired of all the sugary sweet, prim and proper crap that existed around me in society and all of which added up to a big zero. Where there is real adversity, there is real substance and real worth. I wasn't disappointed.

One thing to keep in mind as we go about the struggle today in our own way, in our own time, is that hindsight is

always 20/20. What really matters though is what takes place either right NOW or in the immediate future and the plain, inescapable fact is that ANY ACTION AT ALL IS BETTER THAN NONE. Beggars can't be choosers and, I assure you, we are at the moment begging for action of any kind just to break the boredom and the deadlock. Anything would be welcome.

I wrote previously in SIEGE that a little forethought is essential if we are to transform our situation from one of hand-to-mouth to one wherein we are able to actually call a few of the shots. Malice aforethought? Does it matter much should you be unlucky enough to end up before a System court? In all truth, one is far less likely to be caught and more likely to have a much greater impact - and better karma - if he contemplates matters ahead of time in a cool and rational way. Pick and choose, time and place. It is called getting professionalized and WINNING!

(Vol. XII, #6- June, 1983)

9.23 Toward Higher Thresholds

Tommasi printed in a very early issue of the original SIEGE, "He who is not busy being born is busy dying." This says, in essence, that there is no such thing as successfully standing still. You are either growing, changing and expanding or you are withering and dying.

To better explain what is meant by my using the term "threshold" here, most have heard of the reference "threshold of pain." Some people are very stoic and won't flinch or complain at the worst discomfort. Others will scream and faint dead away at the mere sight of blood. The first group is said to have a high threshold of pain while the latter group has a low one. By training and by discipline - all backed up by willpower - one can RAISE their own thresholds and thus increase their endurance. How famil-

iar is the sight of timid fainthearts who fear everything which is found outside of Master's Rules? Fear, anticipation, anxiety, panic, shock syndrome and gutlessness. How many of us today may have been scared by that very first police knock on our front doors? Or frightened by that first violent street confrontation with the Enemy? Commander Rockwell wrote that he did not expect to return from that first White House picket in 1958. Here we have the thresholds of fear or of "trouble."

But he did return from that one and a thousand others far worse. A combat veteran of two wars, he had come to grips with an entire new and different situation: confrontation at home. He got good at it, from fighting in the streets to fighting and winning in his own court battles. As far as physical combat is concerned, he knew and he wrote that, in battle, one's adrenaline takes over, provides extra strength and reflexes and also blocks out pain. The pain, as he said, only comes later, if injury is sustained, during the mending. As far as the "trouble" threshold is concerned, Commander Rockwell wrote later that, again, the night after John Kennedy was assassinated it appeared to one and all in the American Nazi Party, even with five years' experience behind them, that, with all the hue and cry raised by the Jewish media that "Hate Killed Kennedy," they would not last the night. Of course, they did last the night and went on and on to bigger and greater things.

So how high can these thresholds go? How much pain is too much? What does it take to shake you? The answer of course is that you set your own limits. Commander Rockwell lived with imminent death for nine years, through countless death-dealing encounters with the Enemy, before he was suddenly shot in ambush by an ex-associate. He always claimed that his audacity kept him alive. He pulled many "publicity stunts" in those nine years, any one of which could have gotten him killed. But he knew, even in his quieter moments, that he was a marked man every second of every day of his life, no matter what, once he

openly stood forth and accused the Jews. How many hot-shot punks carelessly risk their lives on motorcycles every night of the week and end up dying in bed at a ripe, old age? What does it represent? Nothing. Because it is all for nothing. True bravery is a constant. It is a singleness of purpose. A complete devotion to a Cause higher than one's self.

Knowing what to expect, or at least being ready for anything, and being totally committed to an Idea is what is required. Being caught anywhere in the middle is a potentially disastrous situation, one that inevitably leads to personal tragedy, which we in the Movement have seen played out many times. The Orientals are noted for a frame of mind similar to what I'm talking about but theirs is passive in nature. Ours, owing to our blood, is anything else but passive. Sustained in the Belief, await the opportune moment and then take the appropriate action. Never be side-tracked, never be tripped up by being distracted by issues of the moment. Always take the long view.

A truly superior state of mind will keep you perpetually ahead of the situation. Just as with Adolf Hitler, be UNSHAKABLE in your determination and your belief. All this can only come with a full grasp of reality, regardless of how you come about that full grasp. As Commander Rockwell outlined in IN HOC SIGNO VINCES, it takes a certain intelligence, a certain amount of guts and definitely sufficient physical follow-up in order to survive and be able to push forward to victory.

(Vol. XII, #7- July, 1983)

9.24 There's No Fanatic Like A Religious Fanatic

All who have read thus far in SIEGE will know that I myself am purely political in outlook and am an atheist. How-

ever I try at all times to be above all else a realist and lately I've been taking a harder look at what, statistically, tends to make the better, more durable kind of social and political movement. It appears that those movements which have the most to offer to all the human needs tend to do better than their more narrow, confined counterparts, i.e., the cults. There of course can be narrow religious cults, narrow political cults, etc., but the point is that self-limitations should be scrupulously avoided. Instead of choosing to burden and restrict ourselves, we should rather afford ourselves every possible advantage and opportunity.

A well-balanced movement containing all elements of human existence would seem to be the only thing capable of filling the vacuum that is yawning before us as alienation continues to grow from the plastic crap, cheap "imitation of life" that the System offers. Every angle from the most personal to the political and the religious, if that is what people still claim to want. Manson would agree here, himself being more of a holy man than anything else.

(Vol. XII, #8- Aug., 1983)

9.25 Revolution Equals Family

To be able to understand the meaning of revolution in these times demands a rethinking of the concept of family. The kind of family we're talking about here bears no resemblance to the so-called "family" as it is known to and among the Pigs of the System; the entity they constantly cry about being torn apart when, in fact, it had long since become nothing more than an evil farce. This has nothing whatsoever to do with the "bonds of matrimony" or even of immediate blood relation. It has even less to do with the threadbare notions of "family man" or the "good citizen" which that first term would seem to entail. The new and true concept of Family is so revolutionary in these

times as to become interchangeable with revolution itself. If the machinations of the Jew and liberal have caused a terminal cancer in this society, then it is up to those who wish to survive to produce a new nucleus: the Family.

It means people (and need I throw in 'White People'?) living and working closely together, in harmony and in communion. Not calling it off at a certain hour or on a certain day and returning home or back to "the job." This concept of Family is total. It of course begins with a man-woman relationship and grows outward, immediately following with children. In this screwed-up society, this will as often as not involve men and women of an age that has attained some maturity having gone through one or more "bum" relationships or marriages. It is a fortunate few in this jungle who will find the right mate first off the bat. We are searching and sifting, trying to build something out of the wreckage. We cannot expect to start off with perfection. We must instead have as our goal the constant struggle for perfection. The only true revolutionary is the realist and the only true realist is he who plays the ball as it lies.

Men and women of good race who are compatible are all that is necessary. The will to live and to survive is the bond. No idiotic notions of "fun," "romance," "tradition," "security" or anything else can ever enter in. The realization that we CANNOT survive this alone, any of us, must govern all our thoughts and actions. The best security is the awareness and the preparedness for the tooth and nail struggle that is upon us plus the grim determination to SURVIVE at all costs. There'll be plenty of fun and romance connected with the fight itself. Each day brings another victory; each hit - large or small - carried off against the System represents another vindication. This calls for men and women with their eyes open, cold and sober, yet full of life. These types are getting scarcer each generation.

It can mean living underground but it will more commonly mean living in a state of gradually moving further

toward the underground. Holding off Big Brother where possible; ripping off Big Brother where possible. Dropping out of the slave market first; working toward dropping out of the System entirely. Discarding the dead and false values and morality of the rest of the slaves and doing only what you have to do in order to survive. It means raising a generation of children who are conscious of their Race and conscious of the evil that dominates the mainstream of life. It means giving these children true values and real purpose, the things they will NEED when the full-scale war takes place about the time they are reaching adulthood.

The best long-range goal this strategy can have is our successfully existing, not as atoms, but as effective UNITS, then tribes, communities and finally again as a NATION! This biological bond must live and build, it must SURVIVE while all forms of "System" and "Government" are diminished and blasted away.

(Vol.XIII,#3 - March, 1984)

9.26 Starting At the Beginning

A real family unit to withstand the shocks and stresses of life in the heart and belly of the Beast System will require large measures of intelligence, cooperation, resourcefulness, guts, discipline, plan and purpose. Note well that these are also the very things that would be needed to build a successful political movement or party to accomplish the same goals. For whatever reasons, these have never been found in sufficient supply in the Movement thus far and I believe that as long as there is even a hint of the old forms and concepts left over, they never will be. The only way to really stop the role-playing and get on with business is to trash-can all the old framework, over which we attempted to drape grand illusions. When we start off at ground level, with nothing but ourselves, we'll quickly latch onto what's real and learn to automatically reject what isn't.

The unreal and unhealthy "stag" atmosphere of the former Movement will be right away dispelled when one sees that he cannot make it without a good helpmate and proceeds to find one. The ridiculous and utterly ineffective "hobbyist" air that has always permeated the former Movement will disappear when one stops slaving at a Pig job in order to support his Movement "hobby" and instead devotes himself full-time to surviving free of any such Pig entanglement. It will then become sink or swim; and those who do swim will soon become Olympians at it and, at the same time, damned good and deadly REVOLUTIONARIES. Once the hobbyism has stopped and the realities start to shine through, then the offspring will see it as the only way to the future instead of a joke that the Jews have made it out to be thus far, and as the fools in the Movement have been going out of their way to confirm.

An ideology of SURVIVAL AT ALL COSTS amidst a poisonous and decaying environment can only evolve over a period of time, after great test. We each who have stuck it out this far in the old Movement have a great advantage over the rest: we have the background. The future may be as difficult for us as any of the rest however. We will learn. This is the actual melding of the George Lincoln Rockwell Idea and the Charles Manson Idea - RACIALLY AND POLITICALLY CONSCIOUS FAMILY. Militant, White Family - or families - bonded together by an evolving, revolutionary ideology. Not only is this our only chance for survival, it is our guarantee of victory because nothing can withstand it.

Now is the time to begin.

(Vol. XIII, #3- March, 1984)

9.27 'We Missed Our Exit'

I was on a short hop to the State Capital last month

armed with a set of totally erroneous directions on how to reach a certain destination. They were correct providing one was approaching the area from the west rather than from the south as I was. After I got that much figured out and was nearing the spot, the sheet of paper indicated that Exit #96 was the one I needed to take. Watching the signs along the interstate, I first saw Exit #95 and then, to my dismay. Exit #97. If I had applied traditional Movement logic to that situation, I'd have stayed on that interstate and would have long since gone off the west coast into the Pacific Ocean. (Or I could have gotten mad and quit.) Instead, turned around and quickly found Exit #96 and arrived in time with twenty minutes to spare.

In one of his editorials in a 1966 issue of THE STORMTROOPER magazine. Commander Rockwell headlined, "Der Tag Approaches." Judging by national and world events of that time, as well as by his own actions and successes, that was not a bad assessment of the situation. But, within a year, he was dead and the race riots, etc., had abated. In short, the situation altered radically and practically instantaneously. Did the Movement take heed of this? Hardly. The philosophy of that day, as well I recall, was to just hold tight and when things got bad enough, the people would come to us. In other words, all we had to do was wait until Der Tag dawned over the planet. But what our dead leader, Commander Rockwell, had neglected to tell us was that Der Tag meant the optimum chance for us to DO IT under his strategy and according to his guidelines as they were originally formulated in 1960. And so that particular "Der Tag" came and went minus the right leader and appropriate action. We missed that exit.

By 1969 a new leader had announced himself literally to the world in letters a mile high and even that went unnoticed by a notoriously single-minded Movement. Like the lonely scientists here on earth who patiently and unceasingly send out signals into outer space and are prepared

to receive signals from new forms of intelligence (new to us, that is), had anyone within the Movement been doing their job properly at that time, we'd have been able to afford ourselves of a crucial advantage in 1969 or 1970 which would have been oriented toward the 1980's and '90's rather than 1960. But Charles Manson was too "different," too "off the beaten path," to even bear noticing.

(Vol. XII, #4- Apr., 1983)

9.28 Right or Wrong

It is claimed there exists an old German saying that goes to the effect, "Right or wrong, my country." As National Socialists and as revolutionaries, we might tend to take several issues against that, primarily that it is far too narrow a concept. But it evokes a thought that, when properly applied as well as defined, holds true in this modern day struggle we are caught up in. A better adjustment of that sentiment might go, "Right or wrong, my ass!"

Once one has fully come to identify himself as one and the same, inseparable with the Cause of the revolution, then he'd better arrive at about the same time at the ultimate conclusion that he is simply above all considerations of right, wrong, good, bad, legal or illegal, moral or immoral. He is simply what he is and it is imperative that he not only continue but that he prosper mightily, that is if the higher goal is to be achieved. A large step in historic development is when an idea stops drifting through the air and comes to settle in, focus upon or take the form of actual, living breathing personalities. Only then can it hope to take the lead and begin to conquer. These personalities must first of all know who they are, get over any fear of that realization, get comfortable and adjusted to the fact, then become super-conscious of it and aware of the tremendous responsibility they have to themselves, the living embodiment of the Movement itself. They are not

like the rest of the people.

You do what you have to do at all times. You do what you want to do whenever you are able. It is expected that these things will run you into difficulties, and not just on rare occasions, if your tastes have no place in the run-of-the-mill. But you proceed in spite because to do otherwise is to voluntarily hem yourself in and stifle the raw, revolutionary spirit within yourself that demands freedom to develop to its fullest potential. As Nietzsche would say, you are out on a rope... the rope stretches between the Superman and the animal. There can be no going back and, beyond that, the rope stretches over an abyss. You keep going forward or you die in the attempt.

This has to do with your preventing, at all costs, your dying in the attempt.

When beliefs, convictions or lifestyles run you into direct conflict with personalities or agencies representing the System, there must never be any question: it is YOU who must prevail. Perhaps their laws have been violated, their moral code stepped on. It matters not. You cannot allow yourself to be stopped or undone, for any reason. Whether the conflict involves a known adversary such as the System itself, whether it involves perfect strangers or whether it involves friends, loved ones or even blood relatives, the situation remains unaltered: it is YOU who must say or do whatever has to be said or done in order to win, to survive, to prevail.

As Hitler once said, "You must close your hearts to pity." Many times this is easier done on a grand scale than on an individual scale. But it must be done nonetheless. Simply visualize yourself in the position of the vanquished and try to imagine the "pity" you'd receive. Let there be no backpedaling once an issue is struck, no attempt at "explanation," no equivocation, no compromise, no remorse. Only see to it that you, as representative of the Cause, win out. Regardless who gets hurt.

9.29 Rules That No Longer Apply

A communist revolutionary during any point in time from the start of the International until about the mid-Sixties would have been accurately described as a subversive. A National Socialist revolutionary in the present day could not be so described. Why? The same communist today could no longer be called a subversive either. Why?

Codes of morals and civilization centuries old, which were fanatically and violently defended by the American Nazi Party of twenty years ago, which were bitterly cursed and defamed by the communists of the same period, suddenly are found to be no longer valid. How can this be?

Are we to be found guilty of the identical communist ploy of arbitrarily switching the "party line" as it suits opportunity? No. The communists of old Russia , of the early years of the International, might have - I say might have - been actual revolutionaries. The primary reason for this was that the System they sought to overthrow was not only in total opposition to their program but it did not cooperate with them in its own destruction. That has not been the case in recent decades with other communist parties. Today, the only ones finding themselves in that kind of position of absoluteness are ourselves. Our only "opportunity" lies in being in complete tune with the reality of the present moment and keeping our program and our strategy in accord with this. And this is neither opportunism nor is it double-talk.

It is in error to state that the communists won. Or, if they "took over," it is only because a morally bankrupt society - that of the entire West - allowed them to. How early in the game was it said that communism was no more than "democracy in a hurry"?

It was more than could have been asked to expect solid, decent White Americans to take up arms against their own laws, religion and government, indeed their entire way of life, back in the 1950's when an astute mind could have known - as some certainly did know - that this all was on a one-way ride out, even in the midst of so much outwardly apparent strength and prosperity. Why, to have done that then would have been COMMUNIST! And so the ground which most of us today sprang from was in the beginning very solidly conservative ground - that of those who sought to shore the situation all up, albeit in a modified, turn-back-the-clock form.

That fell flat for various reasons but all of these are pointless reasons because that which had been the object and the point of the whole crusade disintegrated and poured right through our fingers. That is no more than what occurs when terminal rot sets in. You may say that life goes on. Who are all those people out there, what are they doing and what keeps them together? A revolutionary won't be deceived by "apparent" signs of life. An economic system together with strict laws protecting the "rights" of those with money to hang onto it and keep on accumulating it. That which passes as "government" is a Frankenstein experiment with millions of hapless unaware souls as guinea pigs. Liberal, egalitarian and democratic theories which have no basis in fact or reality but which, by order of the decree of a handful of insane minds, shall be made to run their course, backed up by the System's billions of dollars (not to mention their armies of Pigs) add fuel to the flames of further disintegration.

This carries all of the laws, all of the institutions, all of the traditions, all of which were held sacred by our people for the past thousand or more years, right down with it. Law and order is a thing devised by a people, and then made the responsibility of the government, for the furtherance and protection of that people. But in the present case, as any well-versed Right Winger can tell you at great length,

aliens have long since infiltrated, ruined and spoiled it all. They have so twisted and perverted the meaning as a means toward their take-over that none of it is any longer salvageable. It all has the stench and taint of Death upon it. We as a people must start anew.

We must reform everything on our own if we are to survive.

Our position is lonely and unenviable. We live at a time in history when the civilization around us is rapidly collapsing. To be accurate, it has already died, it died when its moral decay together with its infiltration by hostile aliens rendered it hollow and meaningless, counter to the interests of the very people who first made it. To be perfectly accurate, it has been in a state of decomposition now for about twenty or thirty years as it is impossible to put a finger on the exact time the final flicker of life passed out of it.

Our position is not one where we can expect at any time in the near future to destroy them but rather to AVOID them and thus prevent them from destroying us. No conventional organizations of revolution or counter-revolution are possible here today. As veterans of this struggle are aware, this is not because of any sudden, lost war or classic-style coup d'etat. Rather, it is because of such supremely insidious things as comfort, corruption, mass opinion control, along with the rest of the cancer at the core of this civilization.

It is clear to those not any longer caught up in game-playing as sport or distraction that none of it is worth anything. All of it is garbage. All of it is useless. And when you live by what is useless and what is garbage then you are the pawn and the fool of those in control. For they are under no such illusions. They live for whatever material pleasure - in obscene proportions - that the money they wring from the dumb workers, through the means of their System, can purchase.

To be a man, a person, an individual; to be someone in some degree of control and mastery over their lives, their own destinies and futures, it is necessary that you struggle hard and shed "that which you have been taught" If you are an older person and what you were brought up on had meaning back then, then I assure you that the meaning now lives only in your memory and not in reality. If you are a younger person, then what you have been taught and what you are being taught is pure, uncut lies and poison. In both cases, it is necessary that you start at once to think for yourself if you have the ability and the instincts - not to mention the courage - left to do so.

Life, health, human happiness and future all depend on it. Pull away, draw away from the march of doom. Keep to yourselves. Live by primal, animal laws. To hell with what others may think or expect. To hell with "opinion." Go forth in your daily life in anonymity in order to do what you have to do to sustain yourself. In your private dealings, never invite the System to invade and attack and thus destroy you. Dig the groundwork for a new world, a new civilization now, today, starting with yourself and those immediately around you.

Above all, do nothing to needlessly immolate yourself and your efforts. This tragedy of all tragedies must not occur and least of all due to the presence within ourselves of any allegiance to rules that no longer apply.

(Vol. XIII, #8- Aug., 1984)

9.30 Balance

No one could have seen or known back at the time the current Movement in the U.S. was being formed, but the earliest groundbreakers in this were going about things backward, or inside-out. During the 1950's, the End had occurred only yesterday and the maggots were only then beginning to crawl openly over the corpse of the U.S. and

the West. Some suspected the whole thing was already dead but most simply refused to see it. A few, like Commander Rockwell, suspected it but knew nothing else but to fight it, reverse it if possible, but at all costs, go down like men, with honor. Indeed it's been a downhill drag ever since.

We can't go back and we can't erase the past. It is useless to speculate whether we'd be any better or worse off if we'd just sat back twenty or thirty years ago and "contemplated" ourselves and our circumstances. When one stops to consider what, if any, "good" has come out of all the sacrificial, thankless effort of the past three decades, then the answer becomes pretty clear. Still, we did only what we felt we had to do. Personally, I'm sorry for nothing.

Today the situation is different, for all the lessons have been learned, all the mistakes have been made. I, for one, will not go on repeating any of them. I've said often enough in the past to FORGET all notions that you, your particular group, or the Movement as a whole is reaching anything remotely approaching the masses with their message. If you can come to terms with that realization, you will begin to think more realistically. When you understand that, then you will know that the time for such things as "parties," "uniforms," anything of an "official" nature with pretenses to actual power, either state or private, is either past or has not yet arrived (take your pick). This does not mean, nor will it ever mean, that we need to or should ever deny our greatest Heroes, just as Commander Rockwell warned against. But just as with everything else in human dealings, there is a correct time, place and METHOD of broaching any subject, especially any highly profound or sensitive subject.

People get to know ME first. While they're getting to know me, they're getting to know Hitler and National Socialism because I am inseparable from these and do nothing to try and hide any of it. It's just that I don't wear any of it on my sleeve, as it were, save for my reputation which is pretty

alive and lively in this little town. I try always to live and conduct myself in such a manner that the only ones who will take an active dislike to me are the blind "haters" and "bigots," to borrow two favorite blurbs. As Dr. William Pierce once pointed out to the Movement in one of his publications, we each should think of ourselves and conduct ourselves as though we were AMBASSADORS OF OUR RACE and, I would add, as ambassadors of our Movement - not as "fanatics" and not as high-pressure salesmen. This ties directly with personal loyalties when thinking in terms of building up local cells. But people and personalities first, all other considerations later.

If you DON'T do this, then I positively guarantee you failure and misery.

Take care of *yourself* first, get your own thinking and lifestyle squared away before trying to tackle anyone else's (or the world's). Get yourself together before ever attempting to lead others or accepting that kind of responsibility. Otherwise, you could be inviting a hurricane down on your head. Build on a foundation, not several feet off the ground, up in thin air like the majority. Make yourself and your lifestyle, your surroundings and even the people closest around you reflect things the way our Idea calls for. Then people will get to know you and, as in the case around here, when they comment on Hitler (or Manson, for that matter) their words will be to the effect, "And I thought Hitler was supposed to be so 'terrible'." Don't play it stupid and reinforce the Jewish/System lies about the Greatest Man To Have Ever Lived. Lead the kind of life He would want you to be living under today's circumstances - as carefully outlined and demonstrated by Manson - and utterly destroy all the lies and untruth.

This is but an example of balance at work. Balance is a big and often-employed word in the Manson vocabulary. How well do I recall how frequently we in the Movement would privately refer to one or another as being "unbalanced" during the past when all that dashing about was

taken dead seriously. But weren't we all doing about the same thing in the same way? The paramount importance of balance is reflected in the Universal Order symbol, suggested by Manson himself. In a word, the problem in the world is that it is badly out of balance. Apply it to the three percent of Jews running the show over the rest or apply it to anything else and it boils down the same way. But that is language that doesn't throw up mental barricades or trigger Enemy brainwashing conditioning, etc.. Plus it is broad enough to take it all in and represent something legitimately IDEOLOGICAL rather than PERIPHERAL, such as traditional antisemitism or Radical Right Wingism.

Get yourself into balance first - that's a large enough task. The rest will come easier. A people in balance and harmony just aren't susceptible to things like miscegenation or illnesses of liberalism or democracy. Right now, they're going in mad search of what's missing and are going in the opposite extreme of imbalance trying to find it vainly. How the Jews do roar with laughter! Aren't any of you in the least bit motivated - or capable - of wiping that smirk off the Jews' face?

Open your minds.

(Vol. XIII, #8- Aug., 1984)

9.31 The Sake of Argument

Those who have been around steady and can recall some of the thick and slick Movement publications I have edited in the past may have had occasion to ask themselves why I didn't just stick with a nice, safe, cut-and-dried Right Wing approach to my editorial line instead of scaring the hell out of every publisher I've ever worked with. It might appear that had I towed a well-trod line ten years ago, at least one of those big, expensive magazines, which were printed in the thousands, might still be currently in print. Think again.

For one, those magazines were intended to weld together scattered elements of the American Nazi Party which were active locally but lacking any real organization and certainly lacking any decent publications through which to represent themselves to the Movement and that part of the public as might have been interested and thus, to recruit with. Today there is not enough of that kind of activity going on with which to even attempt to "fake it" (as one die-hard Movement tabloid is still trying to do, with little success). So, between the two - the "Phase One" handstand activities and my revolutionary editorializing - that went into those early magazines, which one is still with us and in abundance enough to keep a regular publication coming out (in whatever economized form)?

For another, those splintered, isolated, flake-away units, regardless what anyone tried to do for them, proved constitutionally unable of either pretending to be or of acting SANE and, because they couldn't "handle" the real Enemy, chose instead to attack friends. Perfect candidates for a "Where Are They Now?" column in an Anti-Defamation League newspaper. But they were hot at the time and certainly knew it all.

For still another, right alongside their handstanding and "Skokie-ing"(1) for the Enemy press, as their follow-up toward building a political machine, they had all the arguments all nicely sewed up, packaged and ready for marketing. "Propaganda," I guess they thought of it as. A "The Truth Will Make You Free" sort of mentality. Of course it didn't work. They never dared figure that no one gave a damn except hopeless, helpless, funky Right Wing types who, in the depths of their misery and failure, sought to ease the pain somewhat by telling themselves and each other that they were, after all, in the right. No one was ever able to successfully take that to the bank with the inhuman, stone-faced Enemy firmly lodged in all places of power. Somehow, he didn't give too much of a damn either, then or now.

I could - and still can - write that kind of crap practically in my sleep, certainly without any benefit of reference. It's the stuff I was weaned upon. After I would get my message with some meaning out of the way, I would add all the editorial comment, propaganda and big build-up as necessary to the newsclipism articles and features which were submitted by the publishers of these magazines and tabloids. And I would get praise for it. "How right we are!," was the underlying theme of it all. But when it was going nowhere, when those publishers couldn't see that it was getting nowhere and especially when I began EXPLAINING WHY it was getting nowhere, they each in turn balked and ran.

So here I am today with SIEGE and these contents. Nothing too fancy but nonetheless competitive. I'm completely satisfied that I am doing the most that can be done at present which lies outside the bounds of foolhardy and futile sacrifice. But it remains for me to explain - for the first time - why I reject the philosophy of "argument" as any sort of strategy toward destroying Enemy power or building our own.

I grew up with the saying, "Never argue with fools or drunks." Joseph Tommasi said words to the effect, "The weapon of criticism will never equal the criticism of weapons... we prefer a paralyzed Enemy to a well-criticized one." He also said that we would never make our most eloquent statements in courtrooms, etc., but in the streets of scum-ridden America. Very basically, it remains a call to action, as great and effective a propagandist as Commander Rockwell was, the same call to action that he himself never tired of repeating. Beyond that, you'll never talk anybody out of anything. Not really, not anything of value. (And the Enemy values his power while the rest of the System Clones - big and little - value their little corners and dung-heap pieces of that same action which they are kindly granted so long as they think, say or do nothing to rock the boat.)

People who were regular and active with the Party during the Sixties and early Seventies when things were brisk in that department got to be experts in semantics. Besides that, they got to be experts at having their facts at their fingertips and making certain that those facts were STRAIGHT. We were good at what we did. We demonstrated well and, when confronted by those determined against us, we fought well. We represented ourselves well in written and oral propaganda and, when "debated" or verbally confronted by those whose worldview was opposed to ours, we fenced most admirably. But so what if you keep a mob of dirt-bags - who outnumber you a hundred-to-one - from running you out if that tiny victory exists in the midst of a dirt-bag ocean? So what if one or a hundred liberalized zombies - or some redneck asshole for that matter - are unable to pin you at any point during a heated repartee if that one success occurs in a zombie or asshole universe?

One essence of genius is the ability to be concise in all matters. To cut all the crap and get straight to the core of any issue. Out in a park or in a bar, that will certainly start a fight. But the alternative is to hedge around with all kinds of little sideshows of "reason" and "comparison." Besides, anyone can say, "To hell with you... My way is the only right way!" Now that's getting to the bottom of it fast! And no matter what facts or logic you may offer up, somebody in every crowd is going to be able to come up with some nonsense that will obscure or offset the point being made so that the whole effort is wasted. But that is what debate and argument are made of. They are designed and intended to reach into the infinite. And that is certainly NOT what we want.

We are not in the business of matching beliefs with anyone or of blabbing about whether our race or theirs is going to be around in the next thousand years. Facts are one thing but beliefs and survival are another. I'll match facts with anyone, for the hell of it, as a game, all day and

all night. But I must admit to you readers here and now that I have no tolerance for anyone else's beliefs, that is, presuming they have anything that could be legitimately called a "belief." National Socialism is it and it is my business to see to it that it prevails - with the facts, in spite of the facts or right over top the heads of them if necessary. Of course I know we are right, especially after all those years of intense study and debate, etc., so it is not as though I'm a blind bigot. It's just that I am THROUGH talking with the ignorant and, especially, with the Enemy.

Ignorance is something I really have no tolerance for and that goes double when it is wrapped in a thick coating of conceit. It turns out most of the time when dealing with these people nowadays that whatever label they may attach to their "personal beliefs" - ranging from "Christianity" to "democracy," etc. - IGNORANCE is the proper name for it all. And even the Bible cautioned against "casting pearls before swine." They are in the business of scratching out a living. I am in the business of politics and revolution. Do I argue with them? They're going to be doing exactly what they are now regardless who or what is in power, and that is eking it out.

One of the magical formulas of that "black magician," Charles Manson, calls for dealing a positive death-blow to any and all forms of bullshit by letting it DIE WHERE IT FALLS. By not keeping it alive or amplifying it through stepping in and batting it back and forth as though it has some seriousness, meaning or worth to it. By letting it die as it falls out of the mouth of the sayer or as soon as the page it has been printed on hits the air. Let it DIE! Let it die and go on about what it is you are doing. And what else has the Right Wing been doing its entire lifetime other than batting around and amplifying the poison and the garbage conceived and put forth by the Jewish System?

No. At whatever the cost, I prefer to go on saying that which has been unsaid that which has not been bounced off a Jewish or System sounding board. If it

bothers or upsets, then the "upset-ee" has evidently just had an area touched or opened up that, hitherto, he was unaware even existed. Better take a closer look into it and start cultivating it now.

(1) A reference to the late '70's controversy when the Nazi group in Chicago applied for permits to march in Skokie , a suburb predominantly inhabited by "holocaust survivors."

(Vol. XIII, #9- Sept., 1984)

9.32 Indecent Liberties

Anyone honest with themselves will be aware that indecent liberties are perhaps the best liberties of all with regard to human fulfillment and gratification. A person who will deny this is either a conscious liar or a tragically repressed victim of an obsolescent, uptight, anti-nature and anti-life morality. A person who goes about at large, broadcasting his own "indecent liberties" in detail is a reckless fool begging for the roof to cave in on him for such are the laws on the books and such is the hypocritical society which still pays them lip service and still pays taxes for goons to enforce those laws.

Don't we all know that "everybody hates Blacks"? A person who says they do not is either a rotted-out liberal or they are a liar in the form of an utter and complete moral coward. What of those that shout it to the world? It may require certain guts to do so but that individual is still a fool for he is inviting his own detriment. For, again, such is the sick law of this sick land and such is the herd, follow-the-leader mentality of the swine that populate the place. It may even be their own, inner, personal feeling but they'll watch you be hanged and never say a peep.

The parallels could go on and on but the important point I'm trying to make is that one of the biggest dividers between classifications of human stuff - and the quality

thereof - is found in their ability to, first, know themselves; second, accept themselves; and finally, to be able to DO SOMETHING with it or about it in an INTELLIGENT WAY. There is no such thing as a freeman who is not in touch with himself. And the self is the animal. No one has got his feet on the ground if he is not tuned into himself, if he cannot or will not use his brain, allow his brain to accept and articulate his animal instincts. Most have been taught - and have accepted the teaching - to use their own brain to repress themselves and to conform to some artificial, alien set of moral codes and expected behavior.

A slave is one who is not even honest with himself. A revolutionary - albeit a repressed revolutionary who is aware of a hostile environment - has established a working rapport with himself, between his instincts and his intellect. A citizen of a healthy society is one who can go about in complete openness, total harmony and honesty among his fellows, and, as anyone can see, we are far removed from anything resembling that idea. A healthy society would, among other things, be free from alcoholism, drugism, pornography, suicide and all other forms of artificial 'hype' and escapism.

It's been often enough discussed what and what not to do with the beliefs you have already come to accept. What hasn't been touched on is how to unshackle your own mind and be free of whatever amount of tired, old, useless garbage as may still be present there. Fears and hang-ups only come in when there is no communication within oneself. Fears are just black spots, or holes, in a dark area of the mind where certain" teachings" are kept because animals, not having an "intellect" to speak of, are well-known nonetheless for their capacity for being "trained." Humans, through the use of their rational intellect, should be able to unravel and throw off any such "teaching" as is found to be of an alien, hurtful nature and free the instinct so that it may run true.

Anton Szandor LaVey once pointed out that never shall

the minds of those be terrorized who know and believe in what is best for them. To me, a spooky, easily frightened, shaky, reluctant, flaky person is the saddest, most disgusting thing around. Just like looking at an animal with its tail tucked between its legs and shivering at the mere thought of its master's rolled-up newspaper. Most people today are just like this. They are not worthy of liberty because, not only can't they handle it - *they haven't got the guts to take it and hold it*. Give me the type of individual who will take "Master's" fucking leg off or, to borrow from Commander Rockwell's simile of the horse and the leader, stomp his brains out.

Persons not honest with themselves can't be honest with you, and vice versa. You can't trust them. You can't deal with them. A person who can't, in their own brain, examine and pick apart contemporary convention, retain or discard those parts which may or may not be useful or advantageous to him, or if need be, create new rules of his own as he goes along, is definitely not material for the future. So what if this or that is universally cursed or condemned? Does it benefit you, further your Cause or otherwise make your life more pleasant? The rule book is coated with thick, flaking mildew and it is common knowledge that the Pig System will gleefully crack down on anything which moves and steps outside Master's Rules. So what? Use your intellect and your instinct to make your own, new rules. Use your skill and your cunning to circumvent the System and the Pigs at every step.

A person 100% in touch with himself is largely free of fear. He is inwardly reinforced and is generally out of danger of one common result whenever a head-on encounter - of a hostile nature - with the System occurs; one in which we in the Movement have observed plenty of times but which was left up to Charles Manson to define. We've seen too many of them "bug out" under stress or other hardship, or maybe after a prolonged lack of any "fun" or "action." What they are doing in reality is simply

going back to where they were, reverting to the core that was never changed, only glazed over by an act of "pretendzies." Kidding oneself is every bit as dangerous as refusing to acknowledge oneself. Maybe worse.

The kind of person who would never think about taking an "indecent liberty" is someone we can be sure would never have anything to do with us. The person who takes them now and then but who puts up a moralistic front is the kind who is in the majority, who slips us a donation or who signs up secretly and subscribes to our publications only. The kind who displays no sense at all about what he does, WE want to stay strictly away from for our own safety. But the kind of individual who is AWARE that all set rules are trash; who is AWARE that opinion and "law enforcement" are merely pitfalls to be prudently avoided - certainly not "respected" - and who has the maturity and inner-strength to blaze his own path and make his own morality is unquestionably the kind of person we seek (or else should be seeking to BECOME).

(Vol. XIII, #9- Sept., 1984)

9.33 The Now

I've ran into discussions of a concept that's been referred to as "The Now" lately in Movement newsletters. I'm all in favor of the Movement becoming familiar with this idea as it is an important one but I want it made certain that it is known that this originated with Charles Manson. I predicted years ago that Manson's ideas would invade all areas of Movement thought and they have and are continuing to do so. But, being of the Rockwell school, I believe in giving credit where it is due.

First of all, I personally would never have any tolerance for any "hippie jargon," as the System calls it, just as I have none for superstitious garbage. The terms are "new," mainly for purposes of emphasis and clarity because the

older terms have been rendered cliche and stand for things which are threadbare. Manson was required to practically re-invent the language in order to get his points across. I assure you, his concepts are quite real and valid.

Basically, it is this: the great majority of people live in a mental world split between the past and the future. Few live life. Instead, they are "starring in their own movie," to quote Manson. But the "past" and the "future" exist nowhere but in the mind, or on film or record, or on paper as fiction. The one is gone and the other hasn't yet taken place. We exist in the Now whether we like it or not. And the Now is all we've really got. No wonder why such a tiny few are in such total control of the present - most others are off someplace else.

All true revolutionaries will be found within this arena, center stage, right along with the System Task Masters themselves, because only here can the struggle for command of the fate of the world be decided. Some of the religionists in the past have made the statement that, "we are on a victory march." Blind faith leads them to kid themselves and bluff - or try to bluff - others. I doubt that they knew what they were talking about. I happen to know one thing: I, for one, am in the Now and nearly twenty years of the most bitter experience has made me more than the equal of any System wire-puller. I don't know how much company I've got but I do know that it is only a matter of further disruption of the inertia behind the System coupled with the increased exertion of will on our part and the balance is swung.

Where it's fundamental, we've already won. At least around these parts. Our job is to let them know they have been broken and by whom.

(Vol. XIV, #6- June, 1985)

9.34 Staying One Up

The philosophy behind this would indeed make the kind of epitaph each of us should want to have inscribed over our graves: "He died one up on the System."

Even the worst flunkies and pretenders in the Movement sometimes have their moments as well. It happened to be one of them that first crystallized the concept of getting and keeping "one up" at all times against the System so that, if you're ever successfully "taken out" by the System, you may be able to go out not with a sense of loss or defeat but instead with a very real sense of "Und ihr habt doch gesiegt"- of having yet been victorious in spite.

This has always, since the end of the War, been a struggle for the self - an inner struggle primarily. "First myself and THEN the world!" It is just that only now are we becoming more aware of it. When your moment comes, if you have been successful and done your utmost, probably it will be best known only by just you. Inner satisfaction as opposed to fanfare. If it were otherwise, your score undoubtedly would have been cut short a lot sooner. You'll be able to go out like a man. "Prima donna" types will always go out kicking and squealing, protesting their "innocence" and their "rights" to a System that cares only to be able to get its meat hooks on an opponent who has provided it with the chance to do so through a careless mistake.

The System is so vast, so complex, so inhuman, that sporadic, isolated assaults against it do less harm to it actually than a far-flung community of committed revolutionists living and functioning as an entity unto themselves. The real attack is a fully aware individual in this day and age who LIVES his deepest convictions, actually puts them to work! What an attack! In the face of what could be a dictionary definition of hopelessness, individuals grimly and quietly working against it, for themselves, de-

spite all. To "drop out" of it and go on managing for yourself and for its destruction, QUIETLY, year after year, decade after decade, SUCCESSFULLY, UNMOLESTED... what a victory! And then to have gotten in your real jabs, to have drawn real blood besides.., no one can ask more than that under these circumstances.

Aside from being ready for death at any time, such a life's conduct will allow one to be able to accept and cheerfully write off any tactical losses or set-backs that will inevitably arise in due course.

To play against impossible odds and to keep accounts in your favor is the victory.

(Vol. XIV, #10- Oct., 1985)

9.35 The Course

I want to speak more clearly than I have before in previous segments of SIEGE on this topic. There are but two separate choices as regards strategies and courses of action for any who consider themselves members of the Movement: TOTAL ATTACK or TOTAL DROP-OUT. These are the opposite ends of the revolutionary spectrum. While the former is the more blazing and heroic, it is the latter, by far, that *I* favor and would urge all comrades to adopt. I favor the latter as the only sane and realistic choice.

Charles Manson was and is the master of this philosophy. We're talking about survival versus suicide. Manson would tell us that suicide is the lot of the System. Let ours be survival. Never forget that violent revolution may come as a result of a policy of total drop-out, if it is carried out effectively. But should violent revolution come and find us not already highly adept drop-outs, then it will spell our own deaths as well.

Next, if you cannot make a revolution in your own mind, in your daily life and habits, then you certainly cannot do it in any other way. This is why Manson scoffs at the so-

called Movement "bad asses" and why they, in turn, scorn him (because he "undresses" them with his eyes).

There's no use talking about it unless you have done it.

I HAVE DONE IT.

I advocate more of what I have done and am still doing. AND TAKING NO STUPID RISKS TO JEOPARDIZE IT.

It seems too many want what no one has done, can or should do. And to think you can change the System within the System is BULLSHIT!

There are probably a lot more things I'd be ready to do without the bat of an eye than the average Movement member. Some people are born without arms or legs, etc.. I was born without any COMPUNCTIONS. If it feels good, DO IT! If it gets you where you want to go, USE IT! And by the same token, if it's counter-productive, DROP IT!

You must drop out of and away from the System. Mentally, spiritually, physically, economically. Since I do not advocate becoming hermits living in caves, but do strongly advocate living WELL, then it amounts to a matter of short-circuiting your relationship with the System: a highly disproportionate amount of it coming YOUR way; only very grudgingly give anything to the System except in the cases of outright, naked and inescapable blood money (certain kinds of taxes, etc.) and only then in the silent and satisfying knowledge that you'll be retaking that plus some more over the near future. One step backward and two steps forward. Remember, in all of your unavoidable "intercourses" with the System, make sure that you are the "er" and not the "ee."

There are many things I won't be delving into as regards the revolutionary's relationship with the System. But one of the most important would however be to NEVER take anything seriously at all other than that which threatens to directly, materially, affect YOU! And that cuts out so very much and clears away so much time, thought and re-

sources with which to be ready to keep the wolves away from the door. Their phony garbage: elections, world affairs, economy, education, crime - the lot of it. Pull away from it all and LET IT GO TO HELL!

Start now getting ready to survive the demise of the System. You may actually be CONTRIBUTING to that demise! Begin breaking away gradually but on a steady program. CALL NO ATTENTION TO YOURSELF! Say nothing. Just act.

(Vol. XV, #6- June, 1986)

(This was the final issue of SIEGE)

10 Appendix I: Address

What follows is the text of an address given to a meeting of Tom Metzger's White Aryan Resistance by James Mason on December 15th, 1986, delivered from Chillicothe, 01110 to San Diego, California through the medium of long distance telephone attached to loudspeakers.

10.1 Betrayal

"I'm sure Tom Metzger doesn't turn his audiences over to any guest speaker without at least some form of prior introduction. While he and I have not met, Tom Metzger and I have become acquainted over the past ten years, that is, during the period just passed when the Movement that we are both part of was basically 'lost' and still searching to find itself. I'm sure all of you there in California are well aware of the tremendous job Tom Metzger has done on behalf of the Movement in his dealings with the masses of people through the media and in the electorate. There will never be a replacement for the ability to reach people and move people in great numbers and if a history of the Movement were to be written today, Tom Metzger would be found among the top half-dozen or so over the past twenty years in the area of reaching and

leading and organizing people. That is why I didn't hesitate when he invited me to address this gathering of his today through this unique method.

"What I'm about to tell you will probably have more meaning for many of you if I first provide some information on my own background, as very seldom has any of it appeared in any public medium. For the past five years I have been editing and publishing a newsletter which is entitled SIEGE and that is how most people active in the Movement today know me. But next year, 1986, will mark my twentieth year as part of this Movement as an active and full-time member. I like to think of SIEGE as being representative of everything I've seen, heard, experienced, felt and thought over the past twenty years. Unlike so many of the older, so-called 'professional' Right Wingers of the Fifties and Sixties whose philosophical and editorial line never changed one iota amidst the most radical and dramatic national changes around them, the content of SIEGE today would bear no resemblance to what I was thinking and writing twenty years ago. I would like to view this fact as a genuine learning and maturing process as well as keeping in step with the reality of the times.

"My start with the Movement came with a bang when, at the age of fourteen, I joined the National Socialist Youth Movement which was the young people's part of the American Nazi Party of George Lincoln Rockwell. This is not to say that I skipped the usual 'conservative' preparatory phase which most of us go through. I well remember the day my father took me out of my classes at school so that we both could go together to see Richard Nixon when, in 1960, he made a whistle-stop here in Chillicothe as part of his first Presidential campaign. I remember, four years later, getting out of class on my own so that I could return to the same spot by the tracks and help welcome Barry Goldwater during his own campaign. And finally, four years later, I was a backer of George Wallace. It was the last time I ever took a serious interest in

mainstream 'party polities'. You must by now get an idea of my early background.

"By 1968 however my education as a radical was beginning to take root. That was the year I turned my back on everything connected with the System. That was the year I left school, left home, left Ohio and traveled to what was Party headquarters at that time - Arlington, Virginia. I was sixteen then.

"Commander Rockwell had been dead just over one year but the Party was still firmly committed to carrying out his strategies of defending, as he called it, the 'White, Christian, Constitutional Republic of America'. It was the time when vast, numberless armies of Blacks, Jews and brainwashed Whites totally lost to their race would rally in Washington, D.C., directly across the river from us, in support of every cause from 'civil rights' to 'victory for the Viet Cong'. And since there was no other opposition to them in evidence, we took it upon ourselves to face the task of, as we perceived it, defending the nation's honor against traitors, standing up for the White Race itself, and, hopefully, as a by-product of this, inspiring some of our own people to wake up and stand with us. At the best of times there were fifty to a hundred of us. Mostly we numbered only a couple of dozen. Then too were the after-hours and 'unofficial', out-of-uniform 'night rides' when we numbered from four to six, during which we disrupted our share of communist and assorted Left Wing gatherings. A legend was made and a lot of fun and adventure was had, all against odds that are pointless to bring up.

"But nothing changed... or did it?

"The Seventies witnessed the final betrayal in Vietnam. Something 'unthinkable' in the Sixties. The Seventies also witnessed the final betrayal of White Americans and the handing-over to Blacks of everything and more that had been arrogantly demanded in the Sixties when the major riots had erupted. And the Seventies saw the break-up of

the old traditional forms of political arrangement within the Movement. For my part, the Party was no more and, throughout the Seventies, was reduced to a half dozen or so squabbling factions. Probably most of the rest of you have experienced the same thing. It was a time of great bitterness and disillusionment all around. Just when all of the evils predicted by Commander Rockwell as early as 1960 were coming to pass, the organization he had founded and built up to answer the crisis was laying in pieces.

"Excuses and recriminations aside, the cause for it all was betrayal. In Commander Rockwell's lifetime, it was not at all unreasonable to plan for the action of a spearhead movement to prompt the loyal elements within the established government to wake up and take things back away from the nation's subverters. Since his death and in plain fact things have moved way beyond that stage. What this means to us as a Movement is that any kind of a fascist-style coup d'etat is completely out of the question as the basis for it just doesn't exist. Nothing and no one in government, and I include business, high finance and the military, could be remotely considered as being 'American' in the traditional sense the way Commander Rockwell and any old-style patriot understood it. Those of them who would bother to protest this isn't true are merely pledging their allegiance to the perverted and degenerate concept of 'America' as it is presently being defined by this country's subverters from their now-supreme position of power and influence. And that, my friends, means that there no longer is a real and valid concept of ' America '. It has succumbed to total betrayal.

"And what of those movements and parties designed and created in the Fifties and Sixties to combat that which has indeed already come to pass? They, after having been betrayed by what some within the Movement would term 'majority' elements within the establishment, thus rendering their entire premise and reason for being as utterly

futile, were, in turn, betrayed by their own leaders. Sold out. The courage, the vision, the honesty and the guts were not present in the existing leadership at that time to take what was by today's standards a comparatively large, radical body of people - already committed and having already sacrificed a great deal - and carefully, in a professional and controlled manner turning them from the thoughts and ways of reaction to those of REVOLUTION. But, almost as a hallmark for the way everything else that is to come in the future for this struggle, this betrayal too had to be TOTAL.

"From direct personal experience, I want to assure all of you that nothing is ever broken finally or severed completely. Nothing is ever a waste of time unless you, yourself, become so disillusioned that you quit. And even then the waste is confined to just you. Today our greatest sources of revolutionary guidance and inspiration still are Commander Rockwell and Adolf Hitler. Most if not all of the best revolutionary leaders we have today come straight out of the old, reactionary Movement of years ago. People - like Tom Metzger and myself - who, back then, were contented to pay attention and to do our jobs as they were defined for us. Hitler himself admitted in total exasperation at the start of his career that he was doing what he was doing only because no one else was doing it. As far as we today are concerned, we are certain that we can't possibly do a worse job of it than our predecessors.

"In attempting to define some of the basic differences between a reactionary approach and a revolutionary approach to any struggle or challenge, it would be best to deal strictly with how the individual must view things around him. Because if the individual isn't properly trained and educated, isn't properly indoctrinated and motivated, then he or she is no more than a prime target for disillusionment and betrayal. Leaders can fail or deliberately mislead. Before anything resembling a revolutionary organization can be built, all of the people involved - high

and low - must be inculcated with the revolutionary spark within their conscious minds so that they cannot be led astray, so that they cannot be disillusioned or confused and, most important of all, so that they each can serve as revolutionary leaders themselves for the day when action of a truly massive scale arrives.

"The idea implanted by the reactionaries in years past was 'NEVER!' The idea we must implant in the minds of all our people today is 'WHY NOT?' The attitude of 'never' was a purely defensive one. And defensive in the hands of those who had already been struck defenseless, morally and ideologically. Never mind the weapons in the hands of Americans from the H-Bomb down to private pistols. It was never an issue of that. When the System forces won the Second World War and the nations of the West joined to destroy Germany, and particularly what Germany stood for, they in effect committed suicide. What the System had persuaded Americans to destroy by means of open warfare in Central Europe left wide open for more subtle, gradual assault at home those very things that had made this country what it was and had safeguarded it for the future: 'Racism' and the freedom to be what you are and to take measures to protect your future. When the Right Wing said 'Never!', the System responded with 'Eventually.'

"The revolutionary in the midst of today's world, even with no background in the Right Wing, should take a long look at himself and ask, 'Why Not?' On the basis of what this democracy is supposed to be all about, WHY NOT give full status to every non-white? According to the values that exist, WHY NOT accept as equal anything that passes for 'human' if he can compete with you in the same rat race? If money is the goal and pleasure is the end, what is the real difference between Blacks and Whites? How can anyone dare discriminate and for what possible purpose other than 'bigotry' and 'prejudice'? The answer is very plain: it is impossible.

"Of course, you and I know that what passes today for

'Whites' are a far cry from what Whites were and should be. And you and I know that this has come about through no accident. But, as revolutionaries, this is of little concern to us. As Right Wingers, it was everything. It points up a problem but it provides no answer. Right Wingers would 'never' have discussed the idea of their own revolution. That was what the communists were up to and they are the enemy, right? But the decisions and the policies and the actions that have destroyed this country did not emanate from Moscow. The revolutionary would ask himself, 'WHY NOT a revolution of our own, right here?' With no order at all, with absolute chaos for a time, even with large chunks of the political geography breaking away on their own, could things possibly be worse for our people? The Right Wingers were totally occupied with this or that little detail of encroaching rot while altogether hypnotized by the specter of 'Communism'. The revolutionary is concerned with shutting off the source of the poison. And that source is this System, this government, this very society itself, inhaling and exhaling its own poisons in the form of its thoroughly rotted morals and values.

"Even if you cannot get your mind away from coloreds and communists, etc., by now you should have been asking yourself what greater friend in this world do they both have than the U.S. Federal Government? What has always prevented the people from cleaning up their own mess, if not the government and its spies and police? And, beyond that, you should have become aware by now that the masses of Whites have long since become so conditioned and so rotten that they cannot be expected to somehow miraculously wake up and join with us. It's been effectively tried and ample opportunities have come. It's not going to work. At the very end however is the fact that we do not and should not want any part - large or small of this current situation. It is unsalvageable and we would be quite foolish to want to share in its fall. Rather, we want to be part of the hastening of its fall. And the sooner the

better.

"I'm confident that enough of the revolutionary qualities and capabilities of Tom Metzger to believe that so far I've not gone over the heads of anyone in what I've been outlining and calling for. So far, this is where practically all of us have led up to. The next barrier that has to be broken, and I might add the final one, is WHAT TO DO. In the pages of SIEGE I beg the readers NOT to go and do something stupid that will get them locked up or killed. Our numbers are too small and our people are too valuable to waste in senseless acts of suicide. It is not a matter of advocating 'legality' or 'illegality'. As revolutionaries, our only compulsion is circumstances. Once a proper revolutionary course has been set, if the System's law gets in the way, then it must be either circumvented or violated directly. But I emphasize CIRCUMVENTION at present as the only effective way of leading up to a viable, successful revolt from our quarter. What I advocate is doing only what you have to do and doing it in a manner that will leave you untouched by System hands. In our struggle today, there are no rewards and no penalties, only consequences.

"You can start by defending yourself against the System full-time, where you live, where it counts. Right Wingers would attend a gathering or a demonstration and then go home, back to being an integral part of the System. 'Meeting, eating and retreating'. Or 'Show, blow and go'. Usually their families had no respect either for them or their beliefs. Usually they struggled hard just to survive at the bottom rung of the System's economic ladder. A revolutionary doesn't place it in a headquarters building or a meeting hall or a membership card or a uniform. He has it within himself and he has it at home and it includes everyone that he touches, to a greater or lesser degree, whether they know it themselves or not. Right Wingism is a lot of hogwash that nobody is buying anymore because things have already gone too far. Revolution is like a va-

por that can travel under locked doors, through walls, undetected, with no effective defense against it. Revolution is the germ that attacks the bloodstream and organs of a rotten society and government and causes it to collapse where, otherwise, it might linger on for generations thus taking down with it the last thing worth saving: the gene pool from which something new might be created.

"The 'Eye of the Tiger' is the mark of the master of any situation. Hitler in Mein Kampf said that it would be with 'mathematical certainty' those who ruthlessly employed revolutionary tactics would emerge the winners. Never forget that it is not the 'Eye of the Tiger' but the look of the lost, of the doomed, of the already dead that is shared by the System, the Establishment and the Right Wing in common. The 'Eye of the Tiger' is found only with those who are lean and hungry, who have no place to go but upward, who have faced death and made themselves fearless.

"But direct, violent attacks against the System right now are useless. You do not go directly from Right Wing donothingism into equally Right Wing banzai charges. You get ready. You make the change. You sharpen your mind, your wits and your body. And you do this by defending yourself and your family against System rip-offs and encroachments. For me to become specific at this point would be dangerous for us all. None of you are stupid I hope, and with a little thought on the matter, you'll all arrive at the proper conclusions and devise the appropriate solutions. Talk - idle talk - is the great killer. Avoid it. Silently make your plan, silently carry it out, and silently remain ever after. At the defensive stage groups are not called for and, thus, leaks are ruled out.

"Once you have become fully engaged in effectively defending yourself against the System - in effect isolating yourself and insulating yourself from it - you will have found out that a very great many outright illegalities have been undertaken and mastered by you in the course. You

will have grown accustomed to living outside of the System's rules and you will be comfortable with it, knowing that the muscle-bound bureaucracy most certainly does not have eyes in the back of its head. The shift over to the offensive will come naturally and gradually and, again, we will all be feeling quite relaxed and at home in our new role. A desperate, terrified and cut-off person with the full weight of the System upon him does not a good revolutionary make. But hundreds of silent 'drop-outs', if you will, no longer having life drained from them to the System but from the System to them, quiet for the moment, undetected and untouched, make a revolution in themselves. If there is another way of recruiting and training a revolutionary army in this country at this time, then I don't know what it. may be.

"It's no longer a question of making a person read the right political tract or of hating the right segment of the population. People aren't buying into that crap anymore. If there is to be any identifying with the great masses of people then it is going to be done on the economic level. Make sure everyone you talk with is made aware of precisely who and what the Enemy is: the government, the System itself. Counsel them to rid themselves of dead and dried-out notions from the past that today only serve to hold them in their economic chains. Point them in the right direction but don't go so far as to open yourself up for legal consequences from the System. Be a friend to them where you can so as to better put forth your influence. But don't allow anyone to drag you down. All confusion and conflicts of ideas vanish before the issue of economic survival. Without running the risk of alienating anyone, of getting yourself branded as a 'nut', etc., you can win the minds of practically all of the common people. In this way an old and confirmed Nazi can effectively make a revolutionary convert out of a liberal, humanitarian race-mixer. If there is another way of generating a mass movement in this place at this time, I do not know what it

is.

"It is my own firm conviction that the economy is the entire key. We must become experts in this area. Not 'economists' certainly but masters when it comes to the art of 'expropriating the expropriators', to borrow something familiar. It is the way to win the minds of the people and to tear down the power of the System. It is the way to be in a controlling position over all of this. At the same stroke, this knocks out all the glorified clowning that has attended all Movement attempts in the past. This is very serious - if unglamorous - business. And once we have fully adopted a stance such as this, let them in their controlled media try to poke fun at us or make the people hate us unreasonably.

"To destroy the System is primary. To destroy the System without destroying ourselves is desirable. But with the System destroyed a new Age of Man can begin. One that can contain true justice and equitable solutions for all people. The Movement has always possessed sheaves of programs and ideas for building the Ideal State. But until the System is destroyed, by whatever means necessary, none of these fine plans will ever amount to anything more than a dream."

11 Appendix II: NSLF

11.1 The National Socialist Liberation Front

As an alternative to the lack of any pure education on the National Socialist World View to members of the National Socialist Community, we have established the National Socialist Liberation Front.

The primary purpose of the N.S.L.F. is to fill in this void by educating a select group of white persons already com-

mitted to the National Socialist World View in the hopes that they will gain a better understanding of Adolf Hitler's National Socialism in relation to today's contemporary political situation.

Not being a part of a mass Movement organization and not attempting to build a mass movement will allow us to pug forth our efforts only to those we feel will benefit from our teachings. This is necessary in so much as it will glue us a higher quality of person with which to work with. It will be from those people from which we will choose who we wish go join us in taking up arms in a guerrilla war that will surely have to be waged against the system and certain other enemies of the National Socialist Revolution, We will choose those who will associate with us. This organization is NOT open to "anyone." We are clandestine National Socialist guerrillas. We realize what is wrong in America and we realize what has to be done. But first we must learn all there is to learn about ourselves and our enemies. Without this knowledge all attempts at waging war shall end in our defeat.

N.S.L.F. Program

Members of the N.S.L.F. tend to be the more radical and better educated among those invoiced in the National Socialist Movement.

Because of the nature of those in N.S.L.F. there is no need to fill illusions of governmental takeovers and world domination. The primary theme of thought in N.S.L.F. is to face the many political realities in America and analyze them. Our conclusions will determine our strategy and tactics.

N.S.L.F. has four primary purposes:

1 . The maintenance of a political bunk store dealing primarily in National Socialist thought.

2. Militant radical workshops and the training of a cadre

of dedicated, well educated National Socialist revolutionaries will be the end product of an intensive program by which ALL members will gain a thorough understanding of what National Socialism meant and how best to serve the National Socialist Movement through the vehicle of the National Socialist Liberation Front. Radical, militant "street action" aimed at bringing the system and it's bosses to their "knees" is the final goal. This policy of confrontation politics will be achieved *by any means necessary.*

3. The maintenance of a "Radical Hot Line" telephone message service.

4. The dissemination of our propaganda.

The N.S.L.F. will grow but that growth must be based on facing she political realities of today. We must allow our growth to be organic and must not view out lack of growth as a setback but rather a *primary and necessary tactic for such a unique effort an effort as ours*. We must strive for quality, not the masses of idiots which would only drag us down into insignificance.

THE CRACK OF GUNFIRE IS THE ONLY REALITY THE MASSES CARE TO PAY ANY ATTENTION TO. THE REVOLUTION BELONGS ONLY TO THOSE WHO ARE PREPARED TO SUFFER THE CONSEQUENCES OF DISRUPTINGT HE SILENCE OF DARKNESS. WE MUST PREPARE TO SEIZE THE TIME.

Participation in the activities of the National Socialist Liberation Front is limited only to members of the N.S.L.F.

In order to become a member of the National Socialist Liberation Front one must fill out completely, a membership application. All questions must be answered in detail. The individual, in addition to the membership application form, must also sign the statement we will provide swearing they are not members of a government agency attempting to infiltrate the N.S.L.F. and that their interest in joining the organization is to purely advance the cause of Adolf Hitler's National Socialism and that their interest is

not to do harm to N.S.L.F. or its members. They must understand that to sign such a statement knowing that their intentions are against the interests of N.S.L.F. will constitute breach of contract and will allow us to take legal action against such individuals. Membership is further restricted go members of the non-Jewish, white ram. Each applicant and each member is subject to an intense investigation to insure the goodness of their intentions in the minds of the N.S.L.F. leadership. The leadership will be the sole deciding factor on who will be allowed membership in N.S.L.F. The National Socialist Liberation Front leadership will also decide who will be expelled and for what reason. The leadership will also be the only ones to decide what the activities of the organization will consist of.

A membership application fee of $5.00 will be required with a minimum monthly pledge of $5.00 or more. The money is used to maintain the facilities of N.S.L.F. and to finance its activities and publish our propaganda.

A member of the N.S.L.F. is entitled to attend and participate in our weekly radical forums. Members will also receive the bimonthly internal bulletin of the N.S.L.F. "*SIEGE !*"

"He, Not Busy Being Born is Busy Dying"

11.2 Strategy For Revolution

Joseph Tommasi

On March 2nd, 1974, forty-three National Socialist Revolutionaries met in a hall in El Monte, California. At the meeting the National Socialists declared their lack of faith in the losing strategy of the mass movement idea. The National Socialists abandoned the mass strategy and adopted the revolutionary concept of the guerrilla underground.

• No longer would we think in terms of obtaining political power through the electorate; but instead, of hurting the Enemy through force and violence. We would build

the armed struggle.

• We would no longer adhere to a mass strategy but would instead cultivate those already committed to the National Socialists World View. We have limited ourselves to only the best among Movement people.

• We have abandoned petty bourgeois, bureaucratic hang-ups and have developed the idea that the end justifies the means. What works is good!

• We recognize that women have played a vanguard role in most revolutionary efforts and involve them in every aspect of NSLF.

• We recognize the fact that the masses of Whites will never rally around radical politics. White people no longer have the ability to even recognize the enemy, so how could Movement adherents think the masses could ever involve themselves in revolution? The White masses don't recognize their enemies, they don't even care, and they don't have the guts to shed their bourgeois hang-ups.

• We view armed struggle as the only effective means of forcing political change.

The White Man has lost! We are an occupied people in our own land who must now develop a totally different outlook on revolution.

We must build the underground. We are making it an effective, hard-hitting National Socialist Revolutionary Army.

We have already begun to launch armed assaults against the Enemy. More assaults will continue, whether the Enemy be the Right Wing Reactionaries, the System, or the Communists.

National Socialist Ideological and Political training, additional training in guerrilla warfare, explosives and demolition, military assault weapons and gas warfare, along with electronic communications and electronic surveillance techniques are taking place. Classes in first aid, police evasion, techniques of being a P.O.W. and escape

are also taking place.

The NSLF is divided into combat units. A combat unit consists of three liberation fighters and a unit leader. No one combat unit knows who constitutes another combat unit.

An NSLF combat unit member is trained as an efficient guerrilla fighter dedicated to destroying the Enemy, no matter who that enemy may be. On the surface he has no uniform. He could be the bearded long-hair sitting next to you on the bus, or the clean-cut store clerk. He could be anyone anywhere.

The NSLF has the best elements gathered together from the past twenty years of National Socialist activity in the United States. It has gathered experienced communications experts, military firearms experts, along with the finest liberation fighters available. Each member understands the new concept, the new strategy and tactics needed in order to effect political change.

No longer willing to play the games of Movement bureaucracies or associating with bald-headed idiots who have no concept of realities, the NSLF will undoubtedly emerge the vanguard fighters in the National Socialist Revolution!

Building the Revolutionary Party

POLITICAL POWER STEMS FROM THE BARREL OF A GUN.

Winning the hearts and minds of the people takes intense organizing activity and a willingness on the part of the people to get involved and be organized. Both at this time do not exist.

Since a mass movement cannot be "pulled off" in America because of the anti-mass movement nature of the American people (which stems from their ever-growing apathy), the only recourse for National Socialist Revolutionaries is to go underground and build their own armed

struggle to wage war against the State.

National Socialist activities have never produced one significant political result in the U.S.A. Any mob resistance our people have ever been engaged in has always been spontaneous eruption (like Boston) with the participation and agitation of no political party or National Socialist act. They did it themselves and without our help.

Organizationally, the Movement has failed to exploit the opportunities available to create "mass" mob violence against the enemy, even when such opportunities have lingered on. Publicity stunts have always supplanted effective political action.

There has been no arming the students, no burning of school busses except by mobs totally disconnected with National Socialism, no organization of mass violent demonstrations, and no effort to communicate with the people and provide the necessary National Socialist Political Leadership to gain direct National Socialist successes.

In Boston, contrary to claims of the old Party, the people rejected the Party and if anything desired help from the Ku Klux Klan, an embarrassment for the Party. This situation occurred because of a complete lack of proper leadership and leadership activity on the part of the Party.

The Party with their stagnant Prussian tactics were incapable of identifying with the revolutionary youth. Special propaganda and mass organizing did not occur. Just a few stunts, for the newspapers and no solutions for the problems of the people.

As National Socialist Revolutionaries we must always keep in mind that nothing we do against the System can ever be conceived as "adventuristic." Militant struggle is the key to heightening contradictions. It not only strikes concrete blows against the State but also builds revolutionary consciousness among those involved in the struggle, which is what must happen before we can attempt to build our outside power bases from which to operate

while building a popular base of support.

Building a popular base of support will become mate and more of a necessity and an easier goal to achieve as conditions in the country become worse and worse.

Our greatest weakness is our belief in our weakness. We have to communicate to all National Socialist Revolutionaries our strength and to show them our strength we have to show them the strength of fighting. We must build confidence within the entire Movement before we can hope to help people and lead those people in revolution.

That confidence must be based on the idea that as National Socialist Revolutionaries we cannot be stopped by anyone: the System; the Reds; or the Reaction! This confidence must project the image and reality that only confrontation politics, force and violence, can change the anti-White actions of our enemies.

Only by fighting by any means necessary will we be able to effect political change. We cannot effect political change by projecting a phony, bureaucratic, Prussian image and constantly spouting unrealistic daydreams, such as imagining the masses would ever wish to emulate Stormtroopers. It just won't happen.

All revolutions, the actual assumption of power, are instigated by the efforts of a tiny few. Those who could possibly participate in such a revolution among the White people in America are not like those who participated in past European struggles. Americans tend to go against the "grain" on practically anything. We are not Europeans and won't respond as Europeans.

If a revolution occurs in America it will most likely be a violent one sparked by one lone incident and not by a prepared dialogue of political euphemisms. Until that one lone incident occurs, White people will never flock to the voting booths to place their physical support to the direction of helmeted Stormtroopers. They will instead continue to play the present Republican and Democrat party poli-

tics no matter how bad things get simply because of their complete apathy towards getting involved with their neighbor's problems. They don't recognize those problems as their own.

The old Party could not offer any proof of their ability to provide solutions to the problems facing the country, especially when the Party had only one or two real leaders. With such a situation, how could the Party make claims of having the answer? Their past performances give no guiding light at this time.

NSLF believes that it is necessary to begin development of an armed struggle immediately. We now understand the futility of maintaining the fight for social change within the framework of civil debate. Instead of trying to educate and organize people who don't see it our way, we write them off as enemies and neutralizers of the National Socialist Revolution. This has marked the ascendancy of the purely militant point of view in NSLF thinking.

We now confine our outreach to the small group of Movement people we consider potentially militant National Socialist Revolutionaries. The NSLF feels that since these National Socialists already know that the System "sucks," all they need is a revolutionary example in order to move into armed struggle themselves. The NSLF will lead these National Socialists through a series of rigidly defined steps, from the lowest levels of armed struggle to the highest levels.

The levels are determined by the violence of the weapons used. Rocks and "trashing" are on one level, molotov cocktails are higher and bombs are higher still. The highest level is, of course, guns. This tactic of levels includes no political guidelines or flexibility and almost completely disregards mass participation. Levels are defined solely in terms of the weapons used. A mass action involving hundreds using only rocks is defined as a lower level of struggle than a bombing carried out by a few.

Leadership in the struggle has to do with making things happen. Leadership is the people who are doing it, cutting through diversionary debate, smashing forms and familiarities that hold us back, and through developing and acting on a clear line of how we move to win, redefining the context, content, and meaning of the National Socialist Movement and the Revolution. That's what we call SEIZING THE TIME!

NSLF is building an underground army. We must spread our efforts to trouble spots in the country, exploiting racially troubled areas and establishing bases of support. At these times we will continue to fan the fires as long as we can, using this chaos to launch armed attacks against the enemy.

Since our militance is obviously going to lead to a military confrontation (probably with the U.S. Army that is growing ever Blacker), maybe not for the next few years, then the fact that most of the Movement has no consistency of armaments makes us fools. So we must build internally during the new few months. Therefore we should state publicly that we believe in, support, and are preparing for armed struggle; For that is what we must win to effect political change.

In times of revolution, just wars and wars of liberation, we must love the angels of destruction and disorder as opposed to the devils of conservatism and law and order. To hell with all those who block the Revolution with rhetoric - revolutionary rhetoric or counter-revolutionary rhetoric! We will not make our most eloquent statement in courtrooms and at press conferences, but in the streets of Jew-Capitalist America!

The choice of weapons belongs to him who moves; and NSLF moves into the streets and we have made our choice of weapons and tactics. The weapon of criticism will never equal the criticism of weapons. NSLF prefers a paralyzed enemy to a well-criticized one.

Those who can't stand the sight of blood, especially their own, should stay home and prey for those who come outside the master's rules to "move," to DO IT, and pray for victory and not an end to the slaughter. Pray for us to succeed for if we do succeed you will be safe. If we don't, then kiss the baby good-bye.

Joseph Tommasi

11.3 Terrorism

by Perry Warthan, Universal Order

The pros and cons of terrorism have long been debated among revolutionaries from all sectors of political thought. When I was a member of the Industrial Workers of the World (IWW), or "Wobblies," in the mid-Seventies, there was division between sabotage and general strike. The IWW, like the National Socialists, had their high day decades ago and likewise both generally continue to cling to past ideas.

When the IWW had millions in its ranks, a general strike could have crippled the System. You may recall that the Czar of Russia was overthrown by a general strike. However, with a membership currently at about six hundred, a general strike called by the IWW would look about as promising as a couple of Stormtroopers leafleting the White House and calling for a White Workers' revolution.

Sabotage, on the other hand, required few people who, with organization, could cripple the System or, at least, make their demands felt. The System in the mid-Thirties outlawed the IWW and everyone with a union card was soon in jail. The lesson was this: a terrorist organization cannot be a public organization. The Irish Republic Army (IRA), as an example, on the other hand remains secret as it remains effective. It keeps the demand for a free Ireland alive. As soon as England decides that the price being exacted by the IRA for Northern Ireland is too much to

continue to pay, they will end up turning it over to the Irish Republic .

The Irish Republic does not condone the IRA. They do this in order to maintain peace between themselves and England. Otherwise England might attack IRA bases in Ireland just the way Israel does with Palestine Liberation Organization (PLO) bases in Lebanon and other Mid-East nations.

Let us compare the Irish Republic with today's legalistic National Socialist parties and the IRA with America 's future White terrorists. The overground parties will continue to denounce the terrorists though they will benefit from their labor when victory has been secured. It's only proper that they should do this as the overground's membership are not terrorists by nature and there would be no point inviting System wrath down upon innocent, unsuspecting heads.

Make no error however, when terrorism comes alive in America as a group activity the legal, overground parties will suffer losses in both jailed members and in dropouts. When the System demands blood the legals will suffer along with the captured terrorists even though these legals may be pacifist (just as today's Canadian comrades who are jailed for two years for teaching that the "Gassed Six Million" is pure myth). Such injustice only spurs the terrorist and adds to his numbers. The common White Man in Canada probably doesn't even know of these injustices resulting from Canada 's ratification of the "Genocide Law" or, if he does, he could careless. After all, he's having fun watching Gary Coleman growing up on TV.

If a Canadian blows up a Canadian police station however, the news reaches sixty million viewers that week. Thus, the cost of one bomb equals sixty million leaflets (which the Movement could neither produce nor distribute). Terrorism is good economics. When the public hears that the "White Liberation Front" has bombed the Toronto police

station demanding the release of a certain number of political prisoners serving terms for their use of "free speech," the public is at once informed and this information could not have been more cheaply spread or more quickly.

I use the name "White Liberation Front" in this article to suggest reality. Future terrorists are of course free to adopt any name they choose so long as it denotes unity of all White forces. Its originators could have been an NS section, a Klan section, or what have you. But in no case would I hope that its use would be adopted by those who merely print one more of the same, old newsletters and operate out of P.O. boxes. Publishers should not set policy because they lack the warriors to carry it out. True terrorists are warriors and it is up to the New York Times, Time Magazine, etc., to print their demands for them. It is a waste of time for those without warriors to vainly call for them.

The "WLF," by any name, IS coming to America . So far the only die-hard, actual terrorists we've seen have been Puerto Ricans demanding independence. But like the cockroach, they never seem to die out. Just when you think you've got them all, you find you're reinfested again.

Like the IRA, they don't go away. Sooner or later, the "tenant" must move out and turn the house over to the roaches. So far the White Right has had only "Lone Eagles" such as Franklin, Spisak, Cowan, Long, etc. The public soon gets over the "lone bigot" but they fear the GROUP, for the well-organized group, like the roaches, does not go away.

The Symbianese Liberation Army (SLA) was small, too small to survive and its organization was all wrong. The WLF would be best built on "Three-plus-One": three privates and one unit leader who's the only contact with the group leader who heads three units. Likewise, three groups are headed by a lieutenant who only needs to know his own three group leaders and captain, who is

over three lieutenants. Note that three units are equal to one group, three groups equal to one platoon (forty men counting the lieutenant), three platoons equal to one company with one captain (one hundred and twenty-one men). This system of "Three-plus-One" can be employed right up to the corps and army level.

In the above arrangement there wouldn't be any "captains" without troops unlike today's "Hollywooders" which have more "officers" than troopers. The "Lone Eagles" could be one-man units and still use the WLF label. Successful Lone Eagles could end up unit leaders as they selectively recruit others by their acts of devotion. Unsuccessful Lone Eagles who recruit Feds or finks can use their hindsight to educate others as I myself now do. The wise man will learn from the mistakes of others. Thus the WLF will be built by those who suffer success. Remember that survival is of the fittest. "Revolutionary Darwinism"?

The "Army of God" is a new group. Too new to judge its success. They fight abortion by blowing up abortion clinics. Also, their threat to blow up a judge has not been taken lightly.

While some terrorists do not telegraph their shots, some do. Of course, there are cranks too. Many snakes rattle their tails against leaves but everyone respects a true rattlesnake. "Don't Tread On Me" was once an American Revolutionary slogan and it was no bluff. The "Boston Tea Party" was a form of terrorist theatre, likewise if the WLF painted the Statue of Liberty red (perhaps using an old fashioned crop duster) and called the N.Y. Times with the message: "The whole national government is Red so we thought that the "Great Lady" needed to be Red too." Would it not be the same? Would it not get the message out? For those with a sense of humor but no stomach for violence, this form of action could help fill a few units of the WLF.

Some will favor non-homicidal violence like the Army of

God while others will want to go all the way. No team is bound by the policy of any other. All are independent operators. Later, when mass coordination is needed and the WLF is built up to a large organization, teams and groups can share operations.

Voice graph analyzers can spot spies. Truth serum can reveal all they know. It wouldn't be surprising if the WLF began mailing the heads of uncovered finks to their federal bosses. Hitler said that terror could only be fought with terror.

If my peek into the future troubles the weak hearts of those parties who claim they can win at the ballot box, yet never run any candidates for office, it is rightly so. When terrorism by Whites becomes a true menace to the System then Big Brother will begin locking them up en masse. This will become educational for many of today's "leaders." (I suspect they'll maintain an entire prison block just for "Commanders" alone.) Chicken-hearted members will run. Still others will cooperate with the System. Everyone's true colors will be known to all. "Bad publicity" may be the best "Night of the Long Knives" of all.

In all fairness, many of today's booksellers will be made into martyrs once we get the Canadian type of "anti-hate" laws and these same people continue to publish or sell. A WLF demand for their release after a bombing of an FBI office will reach more TV viewers than all the books and leaflets produced by all of the legal, above ground groups since 1945. For one of the main goals of terrorism is to get your message heard. "Here's injustice; Here's revenge; Here's the solution." To ignore the solution brings more injustice which, in turn, causes more revenge. Countermeasures by the System will only serve to heighten further attacks by the WLF. Such is the fuel of revolution.

When the public gets tired of fear, they must concede something to the terrorist. In England it will be Northern Ireland. In America it could easily be racially segregated

zones. It might mean the release of political prisoners and these, along with other terrorist leaders, could participate in the governments of these zones. Of course, these free zones, just like Northern Ireland , will have to be established for the masses to enjoy at the WLF's cost as the WLF will most likely continue to fight in other areas for ultimate White liberation everywhere.

What of the terrorist himself? St. Paul said in the New Testament that it was best not to marry but to remain unmarried like him. However, this was no command from God but only some advice. The reason Paul wrote this was because he was at the time a prisoner because of his religious (political) activities. He was advising those of his day that they should expect the same and not to commit others unless they were fully prepared to share the same fate. One cannot expect to be a revolutionary and not be jailed. One cannot be a revolutionary and expect to lead a normal existence. This does not rule out a family but it does rule it out in the commonly accepted sense. Families can be also used by the System as bait and as hostages, "leverage," etc., against the revolutionary.

Hence, it is probably best that a WLF member remain single - at least in the eyes of the State - and women who desire an active role in terrorism against the System cannot afford to have dependent children. Movement morality must be fitted to the person and specialties of the operations involved.

Some may want to rob a supermarket the day after payday, netting around $70,000.00, and then finance other, greater operations. Some may decide to become as "wolfpacks." Wolfpackers are rumored to be in existence today, a secret society of "wolves in sheep's clothes" posing as liberal renegades, miscegenators, etc., to lure victims to a sudden disappearance. The idea is said to have originated with the "pseudo-gangs" of Africa at the time the British were fighting the Mau Mau. They looked Black (chemicals on the skin and eyes), talked Black and

smelled Black (captured clothes). The Mau Mau never knew the difference until they were shot in the back. One can only think of what a half-dozen or so pseudo-Jew wolfpackers could do in Hollywood society, etc. The WLF will not play by System rules (including those agreed to by legalistic parties).

Ever since entering prison, I've met many who claim to have shot Blacks on those occasions when, first, they were there and, second, it looked like they could get away with it. If true, the reaction of those discovering the bodies must have been that they were killed by other Blacks. Consider if these had been Lone Eagles and had deposited WLF notes on the corpses. It would appear (and be in reality) as an overnight wave of racial killings and the System and media outcry would be fantastic! Blacks would stay on their own side of town for a time. There would be a demand for a legal "crackdown." Blacks would counter with more "Zebra" type groups. The races would polarize and the respective peoples would come together for common defense. (Remember the Redleg and Jayhawkers wars in Missouri and Kansas before the Civil War? The Redlegs ran the anti-slavers out of Missouri and the Jayhawkers ran the slavers out of Kansas .)

Political power is gun powder, don't let anyone tell you different. Ballots are only a replacement for guns and when the ballot box does not serve someone, they fight with guns. Martin Luther King was a "pacifist" but his marches caused violence (including his own death) which, in turn, caused Blacks to burn many American cities. When American Whites get the spirit and organize as the Klan did after the Civil War in the South, the WLF will be born.

The WLF will need public support and, like the 1st Era Klan (33-1 , some call it), they will use their loot to help widows and indebted farmers, etc., as well as to run out the modern-day "carpetbaggers." They will kill top JDL leaders as they will kill all enemies - Jew, Black, and traitor Whites

who side against their own people. If the System tries to black out the news, the people will demand to know what's going on. ("Why has the Statue of Liberty been painted red??") With a strong, nationwide WLF, the murder of a mixed couple will cause the reaction that miscegenation is a bad risk. The following generation will know that it just isn't done. (Consider a mixed marriage in Northern Ireland today: a target for both sides.)

By the year 2000, terrorism will include atomic bombs, chemical as well as germ warfare. The successful terrorist group will be the one which bars no device and which is proficient in all. The Spisaks, Franklins and Mathews will be remembered for their moderate and humane treatment and style. The do-nothing, go-nowhere approach of today's overground groups are driving more people into becoming Lone Eagles for lack of any short-term victories since Rockwell's days. Since the Commander's death, fifteen years ago, the NS Movement has done NOTHING but divide and sub-divide into smaller and smaller "parties," all of which do little more than bicker and quarrel with one another. Only one national group, the National Socialist Liberation Front of Joseph Tommasi's creation, has claimed an underground section (part of which is in Canada, I expect).

I'll tell you that things are going to change in the next fifteen years or else you can kiss your White baby goodbye for it will have become brown! The other White Movements are doing little better. Now is the time to organize for the future. Canada today is America tomorrow. When they outlaw you, you'll either be an outlaw or you'll be nothing! If printing is all you can do, then print. But be prepared to go to jail for it. At least you'll be a point of injustice the WLF can protest.

Terrorists often become known and cannot always hide in a basement. In later stages, WLF teams and groups will hide in wilderness areas, always on the move, and they will sometimes fight hit-and-run engagements with the

mongrelized U.S. Army. This will be a first since the Civil War and will certainly set the stage for open war.

Let us consider also a Russian invasion. Will you prefer to fight adjoined to some mixed American Freedom Fighters? The WLF must maintain its independence at all costs. A Russian invasion would only help us win our own territory and gain more sympathy with the general public. On the other hand, a war in which this country fought in the defense of Israel would put us in the "traitor" class except in the eyes of those few who saw the error of such a military sham on the part of "our" government.

In the end, the WLF may need to come out of the wilderness and into normal combat. This will require a general race war already in progress and reaching into the ranks of the armed forces. I can't predict everything but ! can promise you that if you want a free and White America - or even a piece of it - it is going to be a long and DIRTY fight. Therefore, I suggest you'd best be prepared.

(This essay was issued by the Universal Order as a special supplement to SIEGE.)

12 Appendix III: National Socialism

12.1 One Mans Armageddon

by Perry Warthan. Universal Order

(The following is slightly edited excerpts from an autobiographical/philosophical essay by Perry Warthan, which was published by Universal Order and sent to SIEGE subscribers in 1983.)

."..even Satan can disguise himself to look like an angel of light." W Corinthians 11 :14

It's been a year now since I was laying face-down, spread-eagle on Ore Dam Boulevard in Oroville , California , on November 6th, 1982, with Rate Barker, being arrested for first degree murder.

Christian Lee Jones, Barker's fourteen-year-old recruit and runaway sidekick had told sheriff and district attorney investigators that I had shot Joe Hoover for informing to police on activities within the Chico area National Socialists group. Hoover, six days short of eighteen, was about six months older than Barker and was his "best friend" and possible recruit. After Barker heard Jones' story he agreed to "confess" in exchange for three years plus between two to three years probation. Jones also received three years - both of them to the California Youth Authority in exchange for their "testimony" against me.

I came to San Quentin's security unit on August 8th, 1983 . It was no surprise as I've been in lockdown or segregation through jail and the Vacaville guidance center which sent me here. In this unit you travel everywhere handcuffed in the rear, even to the shower and the yard. When I came in I scored two sour milks and some sort of sweet sandwich and the guard escorted me to my new home here, cell 3B-22, singing to himself a line from "Hotel California" (."..such a lovely place").

During the past year I've had lots of time to gather my thoughts and I hope to share them with comrades of the Movement here in these pages.

What Went Wrong?

The arrest for Hoover's death came as no surprise after three weeks of press and television coverage demanding it, and that having been preceded by five weeks of media coverage demanding a solution to the end of the stuffing of school lockers locally with literature carrying "racial invective" which also bore our local "Dial-A-Nazi," or White Power Message, phone number.

After Hoover 's body was discovered, two weeks after his death, rotting in a marsh, I was interviewed by major newspapers in the Sacramento, Los Angeles, San Francisco and Bay Area as well as by the Associated Press and the other wire services all of which promptly tried and convicted us. This should come as no surprise to a veteran National Socialist who understands who and what controls the media. After all, they are there to make money and not spread our message or bother about justice or truth. It doesn't or shouldn't matter to comrades whether I was in fact guilty or innocent; the trial itself was a sham, a joke, and had I been a Black radical or a Leftist I would have won an acquittal like Angela Davis (after having remained free throughout the trial stage, of course).

I don't want to whimper and whine about the raw deal I got from the System; we NS all know about the System. In the December, 1982, issue of SIEGE, the question was put, "we want to know what happened here and why." Now I hope to tell you just that. What went wrong in my own case was, first, my recruitment was poor in its selection, or lack of selection. After my arrest, at least six of these recruits gave statements to the police and, of these, five were called to testify. Of the remaining few, only one local old man and his aged wife stood by me to do what they could.

There was support from across the country and the world however, as well as those "National Heroes" who ran. One was a well-known "Aryan atheist church" guru who was until lately headquartered in Florida . Shortly before the expected arrest I called upon him to obtain a fifty dollar loan which I could repay within two days. This I needed to bring an out-of-state person to Oroville by bus to escort my ten-year-old son, via another bus, to safety. This "Racialist Champion" didn't want to get involved even though I had been a contributor of his in the past and had been a minister in his "church."

My son was placed in a foster home after my arrest where attempts to "de-nazify" him were started before we able to transfer him to relatives two and a half months later. He was also interrogated several times by the D.A.'s office while the defense attorneys never talked to him once. He was forced to testify and put through an ordeal not necessary to convict me. Ravaged by false guilt after the trial, he had thoughts of suicide but after several counseling sessions he has exchanged this notion for the transplanted idea that I "murdered his friend." The ways of Big Brother effect even little children and cowardice extends high into the ranks among so-called White Racialist "leaders" and the creep with the phony atheist church is not even the least of these.

Another good example of these types is a Christian Racialist "leader" who also refused to support me after my arrest or extend any effort on behalf of my son. It was claimed that I had converted to his faith too recently. This same "Angel of Light" freely labels anyone with whom he has a disagreement a "Jew." Some Christian.

It is not my intention to quibble about the injustice of the press and the media. My effort here is to try to show what I've found to be wrong with the Movement in general since my arrest, judging from a great amount of communication with every source, mostly related to the Racialist Cause in one form or another.

Counterfeits

The D.A.'s office claimed they photostated thirty-five hundred letters to and from me between November 6th and April 20th, 1983, when we were well into jury selection. Most of these offered support in one form or another; good wishes; a few dollars for stamps and tobacco; a publication of a group they supported or published themselves. I began to see a pattern. Some were the real thing and some were not. And of those that were not, many

honestly thought they were. There are agents provocateur and spies, yes, but normally our own name-calling, I found, together with inter-group jealousies were responsible for most claims that so-and-so is an "agent," "Jew," "queer," etc., which in the end does more harm than all the real agents provocateur and spies put together. I often feel the ADL is laughing at us all with delight as we continue to divide ourselves into feuding factions.

However the real problem is with the "serious" people in the Movement. Often we will be eager to allow too much free reign to units of our organizations in an effort to merely "build membership." Often we will admit shady characters in exchange for a healthy donation just in order to increase our funds or for a host of other equally unsound reasons. What you see is what you get but what do you see?

If I lay a twenty-dollar bill in front of you, you say it's worth twenty dollars. But is it? What if it's counterfeit and only has the look of an honest twenty-dollar bill? If it's not backed by anything, it's not worth much more than toilet paper. Sooner or later most all phonies are detected and when they are they are destroyed in one way or another. If the counterfeit bill had a brain and knew what was going on to the point it knew it was tender and was often spent and passed around as good money, do you think it would have any idea it was a counterfeit?

We can compare this to a person of part-Negro blood who doesn't honestly know he's a mulatto (white skin but half-Black) who becomes a National Socialist, Identity Christian, Klansman, etc., perhaps even securing membership in an organization which maintains sloppy security research as our local California district did. This person is mentally destroyed when the true facts are revealed and he's found to be racially counterfeit. (I recall the suicide of a Klan unit leader in New York , Dan Burros, some years back after he discovered he was part Jewish.) We also have the knowing counterfeits like Frank Collin, a.k.a.

Cohn, who, though half Jewish, was "Commander" of one of the larger National Socialist units in the country. He was also a child molester and how such an unnatural person became, or remained, the head of a group of National Socialists escapes me. Surely it was excellent propaganda for the System to use against us. Likewise, the perfectly legal, "clean-white-hands" National Socialists in the Movement may consider my "crime," if in fact I'm guilty, as a blot on the National Socialist record. Others defend the radical idea that informants, when uncovered, should be shot.

Bad money will inflate a monetary system and everybody pays for it until it is discovered and the holder pays. The best policy is not to take counterfeits in the first place.

From Anarchy Comes Order

Order grows out of anarchy as light grows out of darkness. Refugees in the dark flock to the nearest light. But even the devil can look like an angel. When anarchy comes, through nuclear war or whatever cause, I need not describe the lack of order and leadership that will exist. The masses will flock to the first helicopter with a bullhorn. The communists have a plan! But do the National Socialists? The larger groups do not and the smaller ones will be lucky to survive at all, if they can. WHO'S ready, if anyone? WHERE is the leadership? The PLAN? The leading organizations have been claiming that no one can function effectively, much less win, until we all get rid of our inner, "spiritual" weaknesses. So they begin to reform. But they are doing it on a misguided basis.

Picture this: You're watching a civil rights special on television; a special bill is being passed in Congress. The President is there and the cabinet, both houses of Congress, the Joint Chiefs, etc., as well as two hundred thousand civil rights demonstrators before the Capitol. The TV goes out in the middle of the President's speech and you learn

fifteen minutes later that some terrorist has detonated a twenty kiloton Plutonium bomb made out of stolen nuclear waste. This is the same type and size bomb used on Nagasaki in 1945. There are two hundred and fifty thousand dead, counting the demonstrators, the heads of government and local inhabitants. Even though a small band of anarchists, bent on ending government altogether, claims responsibility and maintains hope the masses will support them in creating a state of unblemished anarchy, the Racialist Right is blamed and the Justice Department orders the arrest and internment of all racialists. WHAT DO YOU DO?

Do you have a plan? Does your "party" or "unit" have a plan? Is your gun and its supplies ready to go? And go where? Do you know where to safely meet? The local police know what to do the minute they receive the arrest order. Most likely, if you have time, you'll grab your gun and your gear and head for the hills to hide someplace, God knows where - you don't. You're now a revolutionary; the counterfeit is spendable; the "looking glass Fuhrers" and their five-man "parties" have their hour of glory... and defeat. Imagine a nuclear attack by an enemy nation and the picture is even worse. Terrorists WILL have these weapons soon and they WILL use them! Nations have nuclear weapons and they will use them. Someday only the fittest survive.

What It All Comes To

If National Socialists are to survive and be a vital part of a White American future they had better learn... The first thing is to stay out of the public eye. In all of Ireland, the I.R.A. doesn't maintain a single post office box, yet they do quite well. Being public, you will only attract the "Joneses," "Barkers," " Hoovers," etc.

You'll get the "Wish Whites," the "Counterfeits" and the "Mirror Fuhrers," etc., and what useful folk you might get

will fast become disgusted by the others, quit, and form their own splinter outfits hoping not to repeat the same mistakes but, of course, doing so.

Secret, selective recruitment is the answer. You join with them because you want and need them; they don't join because the policy is a public, open door. Next you must understand that the System will not let you "vote it away." George Lincoln Rockwell said as much and also said that if it were to be voted away, then stormtroopers would have to come out in force to defend the right of the newly-elected NS government to take power. Most of the dumb White masses will never understand true White Racialism anyway and if you explained it to them they wouldn't believe you. Let them perish with the other fools when the day comes or follow the leaders they must when - and if - we're in power.

Understand too that not all Whites march to the beat of our drum and some prefer other White Racialist alternatives. Expect that even if as a minority we can maintain NS turf somewhere in the future if a sound plan has been laid. The Posse Comitatus proclaim "power to the county," yet they are generally anti-NS. However even they would allow a county or a number of counties to maintain an NS regime if that is what the population demanded. You're as powerful as the amount of support you can obtain, organize and lead.

Right now the NS Cause is not only very weak and without a master plan, but fractioned. Every local unit aspires to be a "national party" and lead the "White masses" to victory. It is best to remain a strong local unit and, if necessary, import good NS material from outlying areas where effective organizing is less or not possible. Comrades who may need a home, job, or other support should be used to build a community within a community.

Many good local units will make a real party. Leadership needs to be kept at the local level. Any national lead-

ership can be rotated and, at all times, in a capacity of general administration. No national policy need be set. "Local X" may wear brownshirts and "Local Y" may wear blackshirts and so it goes with every smaller issue in each local.

In this way there will be a place for everyone, with everyone together within one Cause. If we don't start putting it together soon, we will be nothing when the T.V. goes off.

12.2 The Twenty-Five Points

by Gottfried Feder

The following material has been abstracted and translated from the 17th edition of Gottfried Feder's pamphlet, Das Programm der NSDAP und seine weltanschaulichen Grundgedanken (Munich, 1930). The Twenty-five Points, constituting the political platform of the Party, have been given here in complete form, exactly as originally published, except for their translation into English. The remaining material from the 52-page pamphlet has been considerably condensed, however.

The program of the NSDAP is presented here strictly for historical reasons, and no inferences are to be drawn as to the present policies of the World Union of National Socialists or any of its affiliates. The Party program, as distinct from the philosophical foundations of National Socialism, was intimately bound and constrained by the immediate political, economic, and social circumstances and conditions of Germany some four decades ago. Nevertheless, it is interesting to see just what was the content of the program which led to the Party's success in Germany, if only to avoid some of the misconceptions which have been deliberately spread by our opponents. Liberal elements have labeled the program "reactionary," and conservative elements have labeled it "socialist" (i.e., "Marxist"). The two most widely read "authorities" on the subject, namely, W. L.

Shirer and Alan Bullock, have vehemently denounced the Twenty-five Points in their books but have been careful to avoid actually setting forth those Points so that their readers could judge for themselves.

Here they are.

Program of the National Socialist German Workers' Party

The National Socialist German Workers' Party - registered as the "National Socialist German Workers' Union"- at a great mass meeting on February 25, 1920, in the Hofbrauhaus-Festsaal in Munich, announced its program to the world.

In Section 2 of the Constitution of our Party this program is declared to be unalterable. It is as follows:

The program of the German Workers' Party is limited as to period. The leaders have no intention, once the aims announced in it have been achieved, of setting up fresh ones in order to ensure the continued existence of the Party by the artificially inspired discontent of the masses.

1 . We demand the union of all Germans, on the basis of the right of the self-determination of peoples, to form a Great Germany.

2. We demand equality of rights for the German people in its dealings with other nations, and abolition of the Peace Treaties of Versailles and St. Germain.

3. We demand land and territory (colonies) for the nourishment of our people and for settling our surplus population.

4. None but members of the nation may be citizens of the State. None but those of German blood, whatever their creed, may be members of the nation. No Jew, therefore, may be a member of the nation.

5. Anyone who is not a citizen of the State may live in

Germany only as a guest and must be regarded as being subject to the Alien Laws.

6. The right of voting on the leadership and laws of the State is to be enjoyed by the citizens of the State alone. We demand, therefore, that all official positions, of whatever kind, whether in the Reich, the provinces, or the small communities, shall be held by citizens of the State alone.

We oppose the corrupt parliamentary custom of filling posts merely with a view to party considerations, and without reference to character or ability.

7. We demand that the State shall make it its first duty to promote the industry and livelihood of the citizens of the State. If it is not possible to nourish the entire population of the State, foreign nationals (non-citizens of the State) must be excluded from the Reich.

8. All further non-German immigration must be prevented. We demand that all non-Germans who entered Germany subsequently to August 2, 1914, shall be required forthwith to depart from the Reich.

9. All citizens of the State shall possess equal rights and duties.

10. It must be the first duty of every citizen of the State to perform mental or physical work. The activities of the individual must not clash with the interests of the whole, but must proceed within the framework of the community and must be for the general good.

We demand therefore:

11 . Abolition of incomes unearned by work. Breaking of the Thralldom of Interest

12. In view of the enormous sacrifice of life and property demanded of a nation by every war, personal enrichment through war must be regarded as a crime against the nation. We demand, therefore, the total confiscation of all war profits.

13. We demand the nationalization of all businesses which have (hitherto) been amalgamated (into trusts).

14. We demand that there shall be profit sharing in the great industries.

15. We demand a generous development of provision for old age.

16. We demand the creation and maintenance of a healthy middle class, immediate communalization of the large department stores and their lease at a low rate to small traders, and that the most careful consideration shall be shown to all small traders in purveying to the State, the provinces, or smaller communities.

17. We demand a land reform suitable to our national requirements, the passing of a law for the confiscation without compensation of land for communal purposes, the abolition of interest on land mortgages, and prohibition of all speculation in land. 2

18. We demand ruthless war upon all those whose activities are injurious to the common interest. Sordid criminals against the nation, usurers, profiteers, etc., must be punished with death, whatever their creed or race.

19. We demand that the Roman law, which serves the materialistic world order, shall be replaced by a German common law.

20. With the aim of opening to every capable and industrious German the possibility of higher education and consequent advancement to leading positions, the State must consider a thorough reconstruction of our national system of education. The curriculum of all educational establishments must be brought into line with the requirements of practical life. Directly the mind begins to develop the schools must aim at teaching the pupil to understand the idea of the State (State sociology). We demand the education of specially gifted children of poor parents, whatever their class or occupation, at the expense of the

State.

21. The State must apply itself to raising the standard of health in the nation by protecting mothers and infants, prohibiting child labor, and increasing bodily efficiency by legally obligatory gymnastics and sports, and by extensive support of clubs engaged in the physical training of the young.

22. We demand the abolition of mercenary troops and the formation of a national army.

23. We demand legal warfare against conscious political lies and their dissemination in the press. In order to facilitate the creation of a German national press we demand that:

(a) all editors, and their co-workers, of newspapers employing the German language must be members of the nation;

(b) special permission from the State shall be necessary before non-German newspapers may appear (these need not necessarily be printed in the German language)

(c) non-Germans shall be prohibited by law from participating financially in or influencing German newspapers, and the penalty for contravention of the law shall be suppression of any such newspaper, and immediate deportation of the non-German involved.

It must be forbidden to publish newspapers which are damaging to the national welfare. We demand the legal prosecution of all tendencies in art and literature which exert a destructive influence on our national life and the closing of institutions which militate against the above-mentioned requirements.

24. We demand liberty for all religious denominations in the State, so far as they are not a danger to it and do not militate against the moral and ethical feelings of the German race.

The Party, as such, stands for positive Christianity, but does not bind itself in the matter of creed to any particular confession. It combats the Jewish-materialist spirit within and without us, and is convinced that our nation can achieve permanent recovery from within only on the principle:

The Common Interest before Self-Interest

25. That all the foregoing requirements may be realized we demand the creation of a strong, central national authority; unconditional authority of the central legislative body over the entire Reich and its organizations in general; and the formation of diets and vocational chambers for the purpose of executing the general laws promulgated by the Reich in the various States of the Confederation.

The leaders of the Party swear to proceed regardless of consequences-if necessary at the sacrifice of their lives-toward the fulfillment of the foregoing Points.

Munich, February 24, 1920.

After full discussion at the general meeting of members on May 22, 1920, it was resolved that "This program is unalterable." This does not imply that every word must stand unchanged, nor that any efforts to extend or develop the program are to be prohibited, but it does imply that the principles and basic ideas contained in it are not to be tampered with.

There can be no twisting and turning for reasons of expediency, no secret meddling with the most important - and for the present order of politics, society, and economics, most unwelcome - points in the program; no deviation from its original sense.

Adolf Hitler has emphasized the two cornerstones of the program by printing them in heavy type:

The Common Interest before Self-Interest - that is the Spirit of the Program.

Breaking of the Thralldom of Interest - that is the Kernel of National Socialism.

1 W. L. Shirer, The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich {New York, 1960); Alan Bullock, Hitler: A Study in Tyranny (New York, 1953).

2 On April 13, 1928, Adolf Hitler made the following elucidation to the program:

"Because of the mendacious interpretations on the part of our opponents of Point 17 of the program of the NSDAP, the following explanation is necessary.

Since the NSDAP is fundamentally based on the principle of private property, it is obvious that the expression "confiscation without compensation" refers merely to the creation of possible legal means of confiscating, when necessary, land illegally acquired, or not administered in accordance with the national welfare. It is therefore directed In the first instance against the Jewish companies which speculate in land."

(Signed) ADOLF HITLER Munich , April 13.1928.

12.3 PROGRAM of the World Union of National Socialists

In less than 100 years, Marxism has grown from a Machiavellian scheme in the twisted minds of Marx, Engels and a few other Jews, until today it is a scientific, terroristic monster astride the backs of half the earth's population, with powerful, slimy tentacles reaching secretly into the lives of all the rest of the people.

By the use of incredibly clever lies, diabolically calculated to appeal to the noblest emotions of humanity, and by the enshrinement of its devilish doctrines as a RELIGION which is supplanting the failing powers of the older, genuine religions, Marxism has raced to the point where only a major miracle can halt its rapid and inevitable tri-

umph over the entire planet.

No laws, no present organization, no government in existence, and no ordinary doctrine can stay the historical march, of this evil giant. It should be obvious that the "democracies," rotted to the core with corruption, weakness and Jewish manipulations, have been the very breeding ground of Marxism, and it is ridiculous to pretend that these very forces which could not prevent the growth of the red monster, which actually fostered and nurtured it, can now destroy it.

Marxism is actually a new RELIGION - the cleverly disguised, scientific worship of self - the religion of naked egotism which presumes to conquer Nature. Only an OPPOSITE doctrine, a doctrine of selflessness and idealism based on scientific TRUTH, advanced and held with the same religious fanaticism as Marxism, can inspire men with the miraculous powers to reverse the world revolution of evil, which has almost passed into history as an accomplished FACT.

The only doctrine capable of such a heroic task - the only doctrine with the proven power to fire the minds and hearts of millions of men to fight and CONOUER Jewish Bolshevism, is National Socialism the doctrine of IDEALISM - the SACRIFICE of the selfish, ingrown EGO for the good of one's fellows - the stuff of all great religions. With such mighty inspiration, tiny Davids have ever conquered their Goliaths, as we shall ours.

Unless the White Man can throw off years of Jewish brain-washing, muster the courage to face up to the nightmarish lateness of the situation, and organize himself into an effective, unified world organization to FIGHT for his ideals and against the Jew and his horrible Marxism, the White Man will soon sink forever in a brown chaos of degradation, slavery and eventual death. For, while it is mathematically certain that, except for a miracle, the Jews will soon conquer the earth with their Marxism, sub-

version and Zionist imperialism, their victory will be their last act on earth. Like the eternal parasites they are, the Jews will soon perish in the eaten-out corpse of their dead host.

Therefore, we announce our purpose to be nothing less than a world-wide effort to free humanity from Jewish domination and subversion in all their forms, and the creation of the idealistic, racially realistic, socially progressive, international world ORDER which we mast have, if we are to remain masters of our own planet.

To this world-wide goal, we solemnly pledge our lives.

LINCOLN ROCKWELL, Commander

American Nazi Party

World Union of National Socialists

Box 550, Arlington, Va

I

WE BELIEVE that an honest man can never be happy in a naked scramble for material gain and comfort without any goal which he believes is greater than himself, and for which he is willing to sacrifice his own egotism. This goal was formerly provided by fundamentalist religions, but science and subversion have so weakened all traditional religions, and given man such an unwarranted, short-sighted conceit of his "power over Nature," that he has, in effect, become his own God. He is spiritually lost even if he will not yet admit it. We believe that the only realistic goal which can still lift man out of his present unhappy selfishness and into the radiance of self-sacrificing idealism, is the upward struggle of his race, the fight for the common good of his people.

II

WE BELIEVE that society can function successfully and

therefore happily, only as an ORGANISM that all parts benefit when each part performs the function for which it is best suited to produce a unified, single-purposed WHOLE, which is then capable of out-performing any single part, the whole thus vastly increasing the powers of all cooperating parts, and the parts, therefore subordinating a part of their freedom to the whole; that the whole perishes and all parts therefore suffer whenever one part fails to perform its own function, usurps the function or interferes with the function of another part, or, like a cancer, devours all the nourishment and grows wildly and selfishly all out of proportion to its task - which latter is exactly the effect on society of the parasitic Jews arid their Marxism.

III

WE BELIEVE that man makes a genuine progress only when he approaches Nature humbly, and accepts and applies her eternal laws instead of arrogantly assuming to ignore and conquer Nature, as do the Marxists, with their environmentalism, special laws of biological equality for humans only, and insane denial of the primitive and fundamental institution of private property.

IV

WE BELIEVE that struggle is the vital element of all evolutionary progress and the very essence of life itself that it is the only method whereby we have woo and can maintain dominion over the other animals of the earth; that we must therefore welcome struggle as a means of testing and improving us, and that we must despise weaklings who run away from struggle. We believe that life itself is awarded by Nature only to those who fight for and win it, not to those who wish or beg for it as a "right."

V

WE BELIEVE that no man is entitled to the services and

products of the labor of his fellow men unless he contributes at least an EQUAL amount of goods or services of his own production or invention We believe that the contribution by a member of society of NOTHING ELSE but the tokens called "money" is a fraud upon his fellows, and does not excuse a man capable of honest work of his responsibility to PRODUCE his share.

VI

WE BELIEVE that it is to the advantage of society to see that every honest man has freedom and opportunity to achieve his maximum potentials by preserving his health, protecting him from unforeseeable and ruinous catastrophes, educating him to capacity in the areas of his abilities, and guarding him against economic and political exploitation-

VII

WE BELIEVE that Adolf Hitler was the gift of an inscrutable Providence to a world on the brink of Jewish-Bolshevik catastrophe and that only the blazing spirit of this heroic man can give us the strength and inspiration to rise, like the early Christians, from the depths of persecution and hatred, to bring the world a new birth of radiant idealism, realistic peace, international order, and social justice for all men.

13 Appendix IV: Leaders

Seldom did James Mason borrow from other sources for material to appear in SIEGE, but one exception was the following feature article which was printed in the Vol. XI, #9- Sept., 1982 issue of the newsletter. It had originally been published in a Movement periodical called FRONT-FIGHTER in 1976. For purposes of clarity and brevity some passages not crucial to the thrust of the message have

been deleted. After the article he also reprinted a letter which had been published in another periodical, and which put forth a very similar thought.

13.1 "The Crazy Men of Destiny"

In the developing historical phase, unnoticed ranks of men of exceptional and, sometimes, unbalanced ability, the highly capable and gifted - madmen, recluses, and wildmen - are beginning to combine and prepare for the blood-battle. Quietly, efficiently, and unobtrusively, history's 'crazy' and 'abnormal' Aryan men are making ready in diverse ways as the orient sun commences its penetration of our long night of racial decline and summons our phalanxes to duty.

The 'Out-Elite', 'abnormal' man discussed here is a person of extra-normal strengths (intellectual or imaginative) and weaknesses whose power and output are consumed by desperate 'normal' men for their survival. Having an extraordinary mentality, prescience, perspicuity, vision, or intuition, the abnormal man is often unbalanced by an equal debility in character or in his fate. Such men are gifted with exceptional, almost praeter-human inventiveness, artistic power, and feeling, but are rendered lopsided by equally intense or dominant weaknesses (inherited or suffered) that often defeat or sidetrack them. Usually non-social (not anti-social) and non-gregarious, the 'crazy' man of history deceptively appears impotent and insignificant, for his oddities, his pronounced faculties and defects, together separate him from regular society. His underlying talents unappreciated and unused, his nature misunderstood and misapprehended by a hopelessly 'conventional' world, these unconventional Out-Elites remain submerged or are shoved aside from the mainstream; underemployed or unemployable, these men are, however, the chief force impelling revolution at critical biological and historical junctures.

In normal times, or during the smooth 'civilization' phase, the abnormal man sinks to an existence of underachievement and penury lived out in oblivion. The 'cultural' or living phase employs and inspires such men to the fullest, but the 'commercial-civilization' stage has nothing to offer them, and vice-versa. In these latter phases, the unconventional man usually is a material failure, as he isn't geared to the orthodox, routine modalities of codification and consolidation, and either is consciously bypassed or voluntarily retreats to the byways and backwaters. The casualty rate is high in these circumstances, as great numbers plunge into irretrievable despair or irremediable deterioration, and this toll increases as society scuds toward its climactic era: anything exceptional or elevated - genius or heroism - is more and more disparaged and disbelieved, thus men of true understanding and responsiveness are discarded or stifled.

The 'crazy' men seem so because of their genuinely original and stupendous powers, because of their 'superior logic', winged beyond the average ken, their ability to ideate or fantasize far past prosaic realms, and their power to conceive aesthetic forms and effects hitherto unthought and undreamed. In our degenerate era, most of such natures grow up and mature unrecognized and unencouraged. Original and consequently rebellious, such men have a tumultuous childhood and usually are suppressed by high school age. But when the sodden, commercialized society declines and starts to crack apart, greater numbers hold themselves together and come into their own: ."..the difficult boys develop only when they have the elbow room they need. My former pupil Hitler seems to belong to this latter species." (August Kubizek, The Young Hitler I Knew, page 54., quoting Prof. Heumser.) Hitler is an exemplar of the 'abnormal' man who rises rapidly and unpredictably in the 'elbow room' of national and racial decomposition.

Generally the unconventional, crazy men are quite alert

to the real verities and the determining causal forces, unfooled as they are by shimmerings and distractions. The abnormal man of today knows that race is the telling factor, and since racialism is intellectually unfashionable and racists are ostracized, the mores hold that this approach is deviant, bizarre, crazy: the racist is the contemporary 'crazy man'. Used to handling taboos, the abnormal men are taking their growing racialism in stride and carrying the fight as never before. They have the advantage of being the first to champion unpopular notions whose time has come, and, ingrained by temperament and learned by experience, have mastered the rules of the game. Also, the crazy men are resilient, for they never take either the world or themselves too seriously. Incomprehensible to the 'Semite', this attitude alienates them farther and farther from the material-commercial crowd, and enables them to see through stupid and lethal orthodoxies and duplicities gripping and stagnating civilization, while permitting them to absorb social and economic blows invited by their racism.

Another advantage is the abnormal man's peripheral habitat. Too disgusted with specious material rewards and too revulsed by the personal contact required to win a normal living, the 'zany' refined men of the cosmos are flops by accustomed standards; in many cases they never establish a career, a home, or a family, at least in the accepted sense. Lonely, solitary, hermitic, these "men of deep insight and feeling who feel estranged in the masses of robot-like intellectuals and vapid women..." move to the fringes where they enjoy leisurely and silent observation. Thus detached, they become 'other-worldly', relatively immune to social and cultural vicissitudes and epiphenomena: such individuals become a warrior class, a corps of lethal portents, are willing to sally into the deadly fray, and are safe from the disappointments and let-downs of normal men. Although penurious and isolated, the abnormal warriors have not lost the spirit and

edge by the wear of routine of Humdrum Man.

Furthermore, the crazy men living in the 'commercial' phase escape notice and control, and are able to strengthen and combine themselves unobserved. This permits their sudden eruption when deterioration becomes manifest and critical.

The originating Aryan man has elemental, radical insights and ideas, and is mistaken and misunderstood as a 'wildman' for his vaulting panoramas and programs. His noumena are superior to and beyond those of mundane men. Since any idea is on a separate plane from and independent of inferior conceptions, the thoughts of abnormal man are dissociated from the 'given' doctrines and are labeled as crazy by the masses and because a necrotic age loses comprehension of genius, talent, or heroic exceptions, their possessors and appreciators are dismissed and forgotten. Considered wastrels, idlers, or piddlers because they are not participating in the crass hurly-burly, abnormal Aryan men are left to pursue native racial profundities undisturbed and unpaid. In our Jewish-commercialist downspin these men are spurned because they are out of place in an era of cleverness, calculation, and intricacy: because they will not or cannot compete in the commercial world, they are rated as impractical or as men afraid to test themselves, a seriously erroneous judgment. So when historical decomposition sets in and when his own culture sickens, the abnormal, the healthy man, is cast out and ignored - by his own race and by his enemies.

In popular media and in intellectual criticism, the unbalanced seers and deviant stargazers are misevaluated because it is no longer understood that they are not to be measured by conventional standards: in egalitarian times, 'exceptional men', the singular geniuses, are no longer acknowledged or perceived. Their qualities, and their worth and importance are missed entirely by conventional investigations and analyses, the latter based on

conventional norms and concepts inadequate for the subject.

The uncommon man is not born for the illusively peaceful, successful, civilization phase, but surges to the fore in times of grave social stress and mortal disruption; unfitted for routine life, the abnormal man breaks in to action at critical historical points since he thrives on tempest and turbulence. When 'normal' men are stupefied, unnerved, and paralyzed by a novel threat (like the Jews), the crazy men move expeditiously out of the recesses of society into battle, becoming - in our times - racial warriors when all others are routed and broken. The normal man is attuned to normal/natural challenges and situations, and rises during the 'business' phase, but when cyclical breakdown sets in, only the abnormal can cope with the new, alien perils. Quickly and unexpectedly emerging from their 'lost', 'wasted', 'unproductive' lives, these metamorphosized Vikings know what must be done and how to do it.

Confounded, confused, and baffled by the insidious onslaught of the Jew, average men are totally debilitated, but not so the Aryan racist wildmen who alone have the conatus - the will - and knowledge to fight happily on. Not immobilized by circumscribed thinking like the confused conservatives, abnormal men deftly grasp the essential problem, and speedily, smoothly, and sweepingly scheme out the solution. Racist Aryans know what the real forces, factors, and possibilities are and cognize what strategies and measures will bring victory: the crazy men alone formulate winning counter ideas and can venture to do what has not been done before. What defeats and destroys normal men, excites and actuates the abnormal; whereas others despair and shrink away, the deviant racist awakens and bristles; what withers average Aryans, tingles the crazy; what is inscrutable and overwhelming to the mundane conservatives is a clear, crisp challenge to the crazy.

Currently, one part of the crystallizing Aryan force, the

abnormal men of destiny - the naturalist and occultist Nazis - and the vanquished conservatives, are passing by each other going to and from battle: cheerful, perfervid, and determined racist warriors now are filing in elongated columns towards the test, while dizzy, beaten, weary, 'respectable' conservatives dazedly stumble back from the scene of their end as historical men.

Mingled with abnormal men at the outset, however, are the genuine misfits, losers, and inferiors, the freakish, the defective, and the malformed gravitate to the depths and edges to accompany the exceptional men - though for different causes. Clinging to the strong men of destiny and intruding themselves into periodic revolutions in the futile hope of alleviating their miseries, the constitutionally subnormal are wiped out quickly (as on the frontier) by the extraordinary pressures and circumstances: revolution, especially our Aryan upthrust against the Jew, makes tremendous personal demands far exceeding those of regular life and metes out the severest penalties. Only the hard, the healthy, and the humorous will survive the fight and go forward.

Thus an invisible army conscripts itself; only the crazy racist Aryan is able to hate the Jew enough and to love his race and its cultural personality enough to organize and make an attack. The crazy men see the Jew for what he is, and, being spiritual men - being of otherworldly mind and having nothing of property to lose - can transcend themselves to attain the order of bravery and racial love required to win the impending conflict.

And Again...

The following holds to the same theme as the above and was submitted to SIEGE at the same time as the above and by the same author.

We feel we would be badly remiss if we neglected to include it here as well. It is a letter to the editor of INSTAURA-

TION magazine of Cape Canaveral, Florida, and we reprint it verbatim:

"Only a crazy man will be able to master the situation in the U.S. The coming mystagogue will make Hitler look like a British Fabian, for only a madman will be capable of taking over and putting some order into the madhouse this country is becoming. He'll come on like Charles Manson, Stalin and Tom Sawyer combined, but much more like Charles Manson than the others. The lyrics of a 1980 song, written and recorded by degenerate NYC singer Billy Joel (Columbia Records), aptly tell why the Whites will be receptive and eventually fanatically devoted to the coming wild man:

"You may be right,

I may be crazy.

But it just might be a lunatic

you're looking for. "

"He'll be there and the Whites will find him - 'a man from nowhere' with nothing to lose (including his sanity), who's been through it all and come out the winner. At one time all his faculties were strained and broken, at one time all his loving, irreplaceable dreams were one by one stolen and taken from him. But out of this terrible sorrow, suffering and hiding will come one who has miraculously gained new life from it all. Like Thor's hurtling red-hot hammer Mjollnir, he will shatter the fake world that is crushing us and bring on the next epoch. It's a bedtime story to warm Cholly's heart."

The next issue of SIEGE, Vol. XI, #10- Oct., 1982, contained the following segment written by Mason at its conclusion:

I Wish I'd Said That

The bulk of the last issue of SIEGE was given over to the works of a guest author under the headings of "The Crazy Men of Destiny" and one letter to the editor of "Instaura-

tion." Comrade Eric Volmar, who authored the above two, has written his views, some of them, on the recent course that SIEGE has been taking:

."..the Revolution is a revolution in spirit; it is not primarily political, but is religious... our Movement is spiritual-mystical. We're in a battle for the heart, mind, and soul of our Race, not in a struggle merely for the mind as those who overrate propaganda contend.

."..we must organize our efforts here on the basis of a private, inner-directed spiritual war and not exclusively on the public clash over media coverage, election contests, and on fundamental political organizational endeavors. Hence, the "form" must change to accommodate the emerging Aryan Faith and the practical operative "mode" likewise must be modified. I'm not advocating abandoning outward revolutionary action and cadre building, but only recommending that the metaphysical dimension be added and that it inform all our doings.

"These concepts mesh perfectly with the underground revolutionary idea and formulate an approach that the enemy cannot defend against. Evidently, our NS political work of the last twenty years has gone for almost naught (partly because of our own failings and partly because the public is not yet receptive to racism politically expressed), and it's time we rethought what we are doing and what objective we are strlving for. And this is precisely where men like Alfred Rosenberg, Quisling, Hans F.K. Gunther, and any of the German Pagan leaders (Darre, Hauser, et al) come in. The Manson connection is evident, for the Family was the first public attempt to reify a number of ancient and modern Aryan racial principles. What I particularly liked about Charlie's community was that it was truly revolutionary - to support itself it did not work the land, it stole from the surrounding swinedom.

."..a new life-form is being born and gaining both consciousness and physical dimension, while the Pig System

slowly dies out in inverse proportion. The spiritual disease and vacuity of the Jewified "Western" world is a staggering horror we see and encounter daily, and our best bet is to further the terminal case called America with every ounce of strength our collective Nazi gut can muster. This can be done by living and promoting the inchoate Aryan Faith to the hilt, and passively by ignoring the System anytime one can - don't vote, don't talk about surface System fake politics and phony events, don't patronize Jew culture, and don't take the System seriously in your overall attitude. The latter is the most deadly action one can take, for it is nigh-impossible to detect, and spreads invisibly and unmeasurably, thus safeguarding its sources while shoving the Jew enemy into terror and paralysis."

13.2 George Lincoln Rockwell A Sketch Of His Life And Career

By James Mason

Overview

George Lincoln Rockwell is today commonly remembered as the founder and leader of the American Nazi Party. To persons within and without the Movement he helped shape, this limited understanding and appraisal of the man would appear to be shared in common. Both for the people for which he fought and the comrades with whom he fought, who today carry on in his memory, it is important that a better and deeper perspective of the man, his career and his long-range impact on the present and the future be appreciated.

Commander Rockwell was the single most important figure in the post-war Movement.

Before Rockwell and even throughout his career, not only all of the people to which the Movement is dedicated but most of who were to eventually make up that

Movement were caught in the same trap of cursing and denying their greatest champion: Adolf Hitler. Before Rockwell, all would flee in terror when accused by their enemies in the System of being "Nazis." Only through Rockwell's efforts and sacrifice has the Movement and, yet to come, the entire people, been handed hack the name of their greatest leader, his political and philosophical idea. National Socialism, plus the symbol of that idea as well as of the people themselves: the Swastika.

Until Rockwell there was nothing even remotely approaching what could have been called a common Movement ideology. There were merely assorted conservatives, racists, reactionaries, anti-Communists and anti-Semites. Rockwell adapted the National Socialist Worldview for universal White acceptance and practical usage through his written programs and gave the new Movement-to-be its first rallying cry, "White Power!"

Prior to Commander Rockwell's example, no one inside or outside the Movement dared to openly and positively name World Jewry as the foremost enemy and cause of the major ills of White society. The rest in post-war America were either ignorant of the reality or they, out of fear of what they knew to be the real power, chose to conceal it and thus become part of the same conspiracy.

As the first post-war American to not only openly embrace Adolph Hitler, to openly espouse National Socialism, to openly wear the Swastika and to include historic arid political anti-Semitism in his programs. Commander Rockwell was also the first to assail what he called the biggest "Big Lie": the so-called "Holocaust." It was he who first began to reverse the fraudulent "guilt' sense that Whites were being told they most bear as well as to begin to demolish the worst social, political and economic scam in history. For this he was regarded as worse than a lunatic at the time.

As a leader and a strategist, Rockwell has never been

equaled in degree of sheer effectiveness. In the face of an openly declared media "quarantine" against him, he kept his message of White unity and resistance before the American public and the world for the nine years he headed the Party. In order to accomplish this he did what all the rest believed couldn't be done: He publicly demonstrated and physically confronted the ever-growing, ever more arrogant anti White elements in the street. What was more, he not only survived but grew in strength as well.

While Rockwell was renowned in his day for demanding scrupulous legality from his followers, often to the point of generating suspicion in many corners of the Movement, he will still be recalled as the first and greatest of the Movement radicals and revolutionaries for his constant emphasis upon the element of White racial and political treason within the System itself, without which no number of racial aliens and no amount of alien conspiracy could pose a serious threat to White life, culture and security.

And while no - or next to no - "Nazi" groups, per se, exist on the scene any longer, George Lincoln Rockwell's' spirit and leadership have long since come to pervade every single aspect - high and low of the Movement which, so long ago, had the wits frightened and embarrassed out of it by this man whom it then wished would just go away. His own prophecy is only lately beginning to make itself manifest...

"I knew I would not live to see the victory which I would make possible. But I would not die before I had made that victory certain.'

Chronology

1918 - George Lincoln Rockwell (hereinafter GLR) born on March 9th, in Bloomington, Ill. Son of George Lovejoy Rockwell and Claire Schade Rockwell, both vaudeville performers. Of English-Scottish and German-French descent.

1919-1937 - Traveled with parents on vaudeville tours. After parents' divorce GLR spent his youth between Rhode Island, New York, New Jersey, California and primarily Boothbay Harbor, Maine. Studied at Hebron Academy, Lewiston, Me. First encountered and noted subtle liberal and communist influences.

1938-1940 - Entered Brown University at Providence, R.I., in fall. Majored in philosophy. Was co-founder and art editor of college magazine, "Sir Brown."

1941-1942 - Enlisted in March in the U.S. Navy at Boston, Mass., as Seaman 2nd Class. Was accepted as aviation cadet and received flight training at Squanttan, Mass. Commissioned on December 9th as Ensign (Naval Aviator) and subsequently flew from the USS Omaha, Wasp and was Senior Aviator aboard the Mobile.

1943 - Married Judith Aultman on April 24th, at Barrington, R.I. Attended naval photographic school at Pensacola, Fla., the same year.

1944-1945 - Promoted Lieutenant. Was Air Support Commander at Guadalcanal and during invasion of Guam. Promoted Lt. Commander in October, 1945. Was released from active duty as Commanding Officer of SOSU-1 , Pearl Harbor, having earned nine decorations.

1946 - Moved family to East Boothbay, Me., and opened Maine PhotoArt Service that summer. Moved to Mount Vernon, N.Y., in fall. Birth of first child, Bonnie. (GLR's first marriage would produce two more children, Nancy and Phoebe-Jean.) Studied at Pratt Institute, Brooklyn, N. Y., majoring in commercial art.

1947 - Returned to business in summer and then bark to Pratt that fall. Studied at the Institute of Commercial Art and was special student of Norman Rockwell.

1948 - Won national prize of New York Society of Illustrators for his full-page advertisement for the American Cancer Society which appeared in the New York Times.

1949 - Founded Maine Advertising, Inc., at Portland, Me. After selling interest in company to partner, organized Rockwell Publishing Company, Inc., producing tourist and radio guides.

1950-1951 - Recalled to active duty at outbreak of Korean War. Assigned Air Support School Instructor at Coronado, Cal., near San Diego. GLR's political career began when he heard radio broadcasts Sen. Joseph R. t.kCarthy, became involved in campaign for Gen. Douglas MacArthur's Republican Presidential nomination and attended a rally of Gerald L.K. Smith. Saw issue of Common Sense newspaper and was first introduced to the extreme Right Wing as well as to the Jewish Question. Read Adolf Hitler's "Mein Kampf" and was instantly converted to National Socialist belief. Wrote his "Fable of the Ducks and the Hens."

1952 - Was assigned in November to naval duty at Keflavik, Iceland, as squadron Commanding Officer. Increased reading of Right Wing publications including "American Mercury," "Williams Intelligence Summary," "Dan Smoot Report," etc. First marriage ended in divorce.

1953 - Married Thora Hallgrimsson on October 3rd, at Reykjavik, Iceland. Honeymooned at Berchtesgaden, Germany. Requested and was granted extra one year of duty in Iceland.

1954-1955 - Birth of son, Lincoln. (GLR's second marriage would also produce two more children, Jeannie and Evelyn.) Detached to inactive duty December 15th at Brunswick, Me. Family resided at Bailey's Island. Moved fall of 1955 to Washington, D.C., and founded "U.S. Lady" magazine for service wives. Sold interest and began Rockwell Promotions, Inc.

1956 - Formed American Federation of Conservative Organizations and broadcast over D.C. radio attempting to unify Right Wing elements. Associated with John Kasper, Ezra Pound, Adm. John G. Crommelin, William F. Buckley,

Jr., etc. Failing to effect conservative coordination, held final meeting of A.F.C.O. at D.C.'s Mayflower Hotel July 4th at which time he met Robert Snowden. Was persuaded by Snowden to move family to Memphis, Tenn., to be part of his "Campaign for the Forty Eight States." Briefly recalled to active service as Navy Task Force Commander at Grosse Isle, Mich. Moved to Moonachie, N.J., to become assistant publisher of Russell Maguire's "American Mercury" magazine. Met DeWest Hooker on Thanksgiving plus members of his "Nationalist Youth League" in New York City. Became radicalized and convinced of dealing openly and forcefully in pursuing the struggle he was involved with.

1957 - Worked as salesman for Cleworth Company, Inc., in management engineering. Business assignments to N.Y. and N.J. Transferral to Lincoln, Pa. At request of DeWest Hooker, GLR traveled to Knoxville, Tenn., to attend Rightist gathering in his stead. There collaborated with Wallace Allen, Enory Burke and Edward R. Fields in establishment of "United White Party," later the "National States Rights Party." Promulgated his "Lincoln Plan" for repatriation to Africa of U.S. Blacks. Accepted invitation of Wallace Allen to work in Atlanta, Ga.

1958 - Moved family to Newport News, Va., to collaborate with William Stephenson publishing "The Virginian" magazine. Appearance of GLR's "Odd Birds" illustrations and stories. Met Stephenson's financial backer, Harold N. Arrowsmith, Jr., and with his help began the "National Committee to Free America From Jewish Domination." Moved family to 6512 Williamsburg Blvd., Arlinton, Va., to begin publishing and distributing Arrowsmith's series of documents on the Jewish Question. Led first anti-Jewish picket in U.S. since World War Two before the White House on July 29th with members of "Nationalist Youth League." With aid of Allen and Fields, simultaneous pickets were held in Atlanta, Ga., and Louisville, Ky. Atlanta synagogue bombed October 12th. Media attempts to implicate GLR and associates. Arrowsmith panicked and withdrew support. At-

tacks began upon home at Williamsburg Blvd. and GLR sent family to safety in Iceland.

1959 - End of "National Committee." James K. Warner makes GLR gift of Swastika banner. American Nazi Party founded by GLR on March 8th. Soon joined by J.V. Kenneth Morgan, Louis Yalacki, etc. Floyd Fleming becomes backer. "World Union of Free Enterprise National Socialists" created by GLR, existing at first only on paper. Media smears by Drew Pearson. Raided by Arlington County. Williamsburg Blvd. headquarters lost. Moved from Arlington to Fairfax Co. to Falls Church and back to Arlington. In October flew to Iceland for one-week final visit with family. Building at 928 N. Randolph St. purchased by Floyd Fleming in December as headquarters. J.V. Morgan named Deputy Commander. Regular distributions in D.C. of "Gas Chamber" leaflets.

1960 - GLR honorably discharged from U.S. Navy in February with rank of full Commander. Appearance of political manifesto, "In Hoc Singo Vinces." Attended national convention of the N.S.R.P. in Dayton, Ohio, March 19th. First "Rally on the Mall" held April 3rd at Constitution and 9th Sts., between the Capitol Bldg. and Washington Monument. GLR article printed in Willis A. Carto publication, "Right," in May. First A.N.P. publication, "National Socialist Bulletin," also appeared in May. The "Riot on the Mall," July 3rd. GLR arrested and committed to thirty days observation in D.C. General Hospital's psychiatric ward. Released August 4th, adjudged sane and competent. Resumed regular rallies in D. C.'s Judiciary Park. Wrote autobiography, "This Time the World."

1961 - American Nazi Party granted official charter by the State of Virginia in March. First "Hate Bus" travels U.S. South. GLR and crew arrested in New Orleans picketing film, "Exodus," May 24th. Jail hunger strike. First issue of "The Rockwell Report" appeared in October.

1962 - Addressed rally of Black Muslims in Chicago, Ill.,

February 25th. First issue of "The Stormtrooper" magazme also in February. Traveled in August to Ireland and to England to meet in the Cotswold Hills with Cohn Jordan, John Tyndall, Savitri Devi, Bruno Ludtke and other National Socialists from Britain, France, Belgium, Germany and Austria to form the World Union of National Socialists. GLR bodyguard Roy James assaulted Martin Luther King in Birmingham, Ala., September 28th.

1963-1964 - First issue of "Intra Party Confidential Newsletter" appeared in March. Virginia speaking tour opposing integration. GLR leads sole White opposition against Black "March on Washington ," August 28th, with his "Valiant 87." First serious Party split occurred December, 1963. Major reorganization. Entered Canada to appear on C.B.C., November, 1964.

1965 - GLR confronted Martin Luther King in Selma, Ala., in January. Robert Lloyd leaped onto floor of Congress in blackface as " Mississippi delegation" also that January. First issue of "W.U.N. S. Bulletin" appeared that spring. Campaign for the governorship of Virginia. Booth at Virginia State Fair. Television broadcasts from Richmond, Va. I.R.S. seizes Randolph St. headquarters. Hq. moved to location of barracks and printing, 6150 Wilson Blvd., Arlington, known as "Hatemonger Hill."

1966 - GLR's appearance on the "Joe Pyne Show" from Los Angeles, Cal., and his interview in "*Playboy*" magazine both in April. First issue of "*National Socialist World*," William Pierce editor, appeared that spring. Establishment of ANP-Dallas business center in June. To Chicago that summer to counter integrationist drives. Defeated Stokeley Carmichael in televised debate in July. Great reception at Marquette Park rally, August 21 st. GLR leads "Great White March" in Chicago, September 1 0th. GLR meets with John Beattie, Canadian Nazi Party leader, that summer on the Oueenston-Lewiston Bridge between Ontario and New York. GLR met with Hell's Angels head. Sonny Barger in October in Oakland, Cal. Returns to Brown University in

November to address student body.

1967 - "Esquire" magazine interview appeared in February. Called A.N.P. National Leadership Conference at Arlington in June. Wrote second book, "White Power." First serious attempt against GLR's life in July. Killed in ambush on August 25th on Wilson Blvd., near headquarters. Apart from capture of one known gun man, no satisfactory revelations as to what may have been behind the death of GLR have ever been found out. Following government denial of burial at Culpepper National Cemetery, GLR's remains were cremated at Arlington.

14 Appendix V: Universal Order

14.1 James Mason Interview with Brian King

The following quotes are excerpts from a 1987 video interview with James Mason conducted by Brian King.

"Myself and a few others were trying to convert the Nazi Movement from a Right Wing thing to a truly revolutionary movement - not of the Left, not of the Right, but truly REVOLUTIONARY. So I went on my own and I started SIEGE to expound this idea."

"My involvement and intensity with the National Socialist Movement continued and grew., and some of us - certainly my quarter - grew more and more radical, more and more extreme... Manson began to look... better and better."

"Manson, who had been referred to as sort of a 'Right Wing hippie' type - that's incorrect but it sets a certain premise - seemed to me as a possibility of housing at

least part of an answer."

"It was just like 1966 all over again. Nobody suggested to me I should contact George Lincoln Rockwell. I mean your pals and your buddies, and certainly not your parents or your family, (won't) suggest you join the American Nazi Party... And it would be just the same within the Party of that day, the early and mid 70's - nobody is going to walk up to and suggest you contact Charles Manson... nobody. So that was just something that occurred to me."

"It was under that title (N.S.L.F.) that I first approached Manson. And he looked at that, we exchanged much correspondence and many phonecalls and he - he's very forthright, he's not worried about sparing anyone's feelings or ego - simply said: "That's preposterous and it has to go... if you're serious." Of course I was and I am, and he said, "Here's what you have to go with - get rid of that title N.S.L.F. and use 'UNIVERSAL ORDER', because that is, after all, what we must have. We have to have complete balance, universal order - not a little bit of order over here, or some over here, because that still renders everything out of balance... it's like grabbing a control knob and turning it to the extreme one way or the extreme to the other way - it's no good. It's merely a reaction." And I thought about it and I said well, that's what Commander Rockwell was advocating - not extremism of any degree Left or Right, but the right balance. As he (Rockwell) called it, 'The Golden Mean'."

"The connection with Manson doesn't interrupt, or interfere with, or contradict in any way my National Socialist beliefs - it's an extension of them."

"Where there are hundreds of thousands of willing and dedicated hands, and millions of dollars in budget funds, you can afford to be sneaky and subversive, because time is on your side. But where there are only a few hundred individuals involved and next-to-no funds, why, you can't afford the luxury - you have to be direct. Even if it

means putting your life and liberty on the line... This is what Commander Rockwell did; to some degree it's what Hitler did in the beginning, though he had the people behind him soon enough. We today are very, very much in a minority - we don't even qualify as a 'respectable' minority, we're so few - so we have to be direct, just to be heard, just to be felt... Manson and his people in '69 did this - it was the supreme sacrifice. You could say that they had willingly sacrificed their lives... except... they were miraculously spared. We all have to be prepared for that, just to be heard - just to be known. But through that, why, Manson today is one of the most widely known personalities in the world.., he did accomplish that much, which if you don't accomplish then nothing, nothing else, can proceed."

"We're trying to back away from old-fashioned anti-semitism and the 'Jewish Conspiracy' and all that... it's a Jewish/Anglo-Saxon conspiracy because if so many of the 'Anglo' types weren't wholeheartedly involved - and they outnumber the Jews in this thing by far - why, it couldn't have taken place at all. So we really don't differentiate any more - you're either part of the System or you're not."

"As far as we're concerned a member of our own tribe, or Race, is far more of a culprit than any alien, as we view the Jews... So now we're not the old-fashioned Jew baiters - you're either with the System or you're not, regardless of who you are.

"When those killings went down, especially after La Bianca, the word is that Elizabeth Taylor and Frank Sinatra went into hiding - took a dive.

And to what further extent it might have gone we can only guess. If they (the killings) had continued what kind of panic might have broken out - that's up to anyone's best guess also..."